

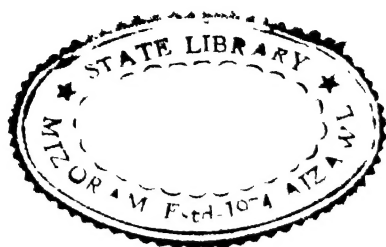
Mizoram State Library
DG3408



Kohhran

Chanchin

CHIN
REV. SAATHING



KOHHIRAN CHANGHIN



LIBRARY BY
KOH HIRAN CHANGHIN
LIBRARY - EDUCATION
BEVERLY HILLS, CALIF.

KOHRAN CHANCHIN

ZIAKTU
Rev. SAIATHANGA

State Library, Mizoram, Aizawl
Accession Number..... <i>2-197</i>
Date of Receipt..... <i>31.5.77</i>
Supplier..... <i>RRRLF. (M)</i>
Page



SYNOD BOOK COMPANY
AIZAWL.

Mizoram State Library
DG3408
1 10000 000 000 000 000 000 000 000

S. L. C. Book No 7.
Approved by the Synod Literature Committee

First Published
1976.

MIZORAM STATE LIBRARY
DQ-3408
Acc. No _____
Acc. by Jul
Class. by White
Cata. by Aden
Sub Heading by _____
Transcribed by _____
Location No _____

MADE AND PRINTED IN MIZORAM
FOR SYNOD BOOKROOM
AT THE SYNOD PRINTING PRESS
AIZAWL, MIZORAM.



REV. SAIAITHAN A

THUHMA

Kohhran Chahchin (Church History) tangkaizia hi kan uar lutuk thei lo hial ang e. A tir atanga Kohhran lo kal zêi chan chin, a tlângpui tal hria ila, beng a tivâr chauh ni lovin tangkaiza a ngah a ni. Pâwn lam leh chhûng lama harsatna tâwk zêi chung a lo kal tiang dân hi han ohhui ila, Pathianin a tiêk bo a phal loh vâng a ni tih loh theih a ni lo. Tin: Harsatna kan tawh ang zawng zawng te, zirtirna leh ngaih dân danglam leh pêng hrang deuh tak tak te, tih dân hieihluak kan hman ang zawng zawng hi, thil thar an ni lo, thil lo awm tawh ze hrang hreta lo lang nawn an ni tih kan hriat phah ang.

Church History bu tê, heti tia lek hi chu, mi thiamte ziaak pawh chhiar ila, "Pakuate kha khawiah nge?" tih tûr a ni zêi. He bu tê takah hian a tlângpui, hriat tûl chu tihlan hrâm kan tum a, kan tâna hriat tûl tûr lamah kan kal deuh nghe nghe a ni. A thu rengah lehkhahu eng pawh hi, chhiar tan nân chuan bu lianpui siin, a tlângpui tihlanna bu tê chhiar hmasak a tha a, chutiang atân he bu hi a tâwk ang.

He bu hi, Theological School-a ka zirtir laia ka note leh bu dang ka hmuh theih chin en a ziaak a ni. A tha tâwk lo êm êm tih chu a ziaaktu hian a hre ber ang. Mahse tupawhin chhiar se a tangkaipui ngei ang tih chu, a ohhiar apiangin an hria ang.

S. T.

THURAWN

He bu nei apiang chuan a tihdikna hi enin a bu chhûng thu: h siam dik zêi ni sela chhiar a nuam ang a, hriat a awl zâwk ang. Chuti lo chu chhiar pahin tihdikna en peih a ni tawh thia lo.

S. T.

SYNOD LITERATURE COMMITTEE THUCHANG

Hei le, kan lehkhabu neih ngai loh tak leh kan mamawh em em 'Kohhran Chanchin' kan lo nei ve ta. Kum 1962 atang tawh khân Mizo Synod Literature Committee chuan Mizo Kohhrante mamawh lehkhabu chi hrang hrang chhuah tûrin tan a lo la tan tawh a; mahse harsatna chi hrang hrang avângin sawt deuha hma lak chu a har hle mai.

He lehkha hi hun rei tak chbûnga Rev. Saisaithanga'n a buatsaih a ni a. A zawh hnuah Literature Committee chuan Rev. V.L. Zaithanga chu lo en dik tûrin a sawm a, anin tiawmgai taka a lo en zawh hnuah, tha tawka ngaiin Literature Committee chuan chhuah a lo titlu ta a, he lehkhabu hi kan lo nei thei ta a ni.

Mizo Kohhrante hi thu ziaik rawngbawi lamah kan la phui-sai tawh lo hle a, kan lehkhabu chhuah thinte pawb hian ren a la daih zim hle mai. He kan tiakchhamna phuhruk tûra hetiang lehkhabu chbah leh buatsaih hautak zet mai Rev. Saisaithanga'n a lo peih thei ta mai hi Mizo Kohhrante tân malsawmna ropui tak a tling a. A chhiartu apiangten an tangkaipui ngoi a beisei-awin a ni. Tin, hei bi thangthar mi thiam zawkte kohhran mamawh lehkhabu chi hrang hrang ziaik tûra chona a ni thei nghâl bawh atig.

PART I**Hmasâng Kohhran**

I	Apostol Hun	1—3
	1. Pun thu.	
	2. Dodâlna	
	3. Neroa tihduhdahna	
	4. Tihduhdah wavi hnihna	
II	Apostol Dawttute ațanga Marcus Aurelius Hun	6—11
	1. Kristian pun thu	
	2. Kristiante an huat dân	
	3. Tihduhdah wavi thumna	
	4. Tihduhdah wavi lina	
III	Commodus ațanga Constantina Lal tın	11—16
	1. Tihduhdah wavi ngâna	
	2. Tihduhdah wavi rukna	
	3. Rem puma tihduhdahna hmasa	
	4. Kohhrana inhnialna	
	5. Tihduhdah wavi riatna	
IV	Diocletiana ațanga Milan Thuchhuak	16—20
	1. Tihduhdah wavi sâwmna	
	2. Lalho an inngelh ta lo	
	3. Tihduhdahna hnathawh	
V	Kohhran chhûng lam chanchin	21—29
	1. Kohhran thurin	
	2. Hmasâng zirtina dik lote	
	3. Thuthlung thar bu	
	4. Thurin ziak chhuah	
	5. Pathian pakhata Mi pathum thu	

BUNG	A CHHUNG THUTE	Phók
VI	Kohhran Pate	29—37
	1. Apostol hun laia mite	
	2. Kum zabi hnihna leh thumnaa mite	
VII	Kohhran inawp dân	37—40
	1. Apostolte hun	
	2. Apostol hun hnu lam	
	3. A lo inherna	
VIII	A. Biak dân	40—44
	B. Kristian nun	45—46
	C. Kristian ni serhte	46—48
IX	Constantina lai chhông chanchin	48—55
	1. Constantina	
	2. Arian inhnialna	
	3. Nicea khâwmpui	
	4. Nicea thurin	
	5. A chanchin kal zêl	
X	Constantina hnua lalte	55—59
	1. Constantina thih hau	
	2. Julian tiua	
	3. Khawvêl sakhua nêk zualna	
	4. Justinian	
	5. Alarika Rom rûn thu	
	6. Ireland-a chanchin t̃ba thlen thu	
XI	Kohhran hotu lian zualte lo awm chhuah thu	59—62
	1. Kohhran hotu t̃benkhat sân chhoh thu	
	2. Pope sân chhoh thu	
XII	Monastik p̃awl	62—66
	1. St Anthony leh Basila dân siam	
	2. Benedika dân siam	
	3. Monastik p̃awl awm dân th̃l̃r̃na	

XIII	Krista mizia thurina inhnialna	66-70
	1. Appolinaria zirtirna	
	2. Nestoria zirtirna	
	3. Eutuka zirtirna	
	4. Kalkedon khawmpui	
	5. Hun mi Attila lo len thu	
	6. Kalkedon khawmpui thurel	
	7. An paib thlakte chanchin zel	
XIV	Kohhran Pate	71-76
	1. St Ambros	
	2. St Augustine	
	3. St Jerome	
	4. St Chrysostom	

PART II

Hun laita Kohhran

XV	Hun laita Kohhran ze tiangpui	76-77
XVI	Hun laita then 1-na	78-107
	Gregory Ropuia	
	Hun laita Kohhran zia tihangtu	78-81
XVII	Kristian ram nekcher thu	81-85
	1. Mohamed zuiho lo chhuah thu	
	2. Mohamed zuiho darhzau thu	
	3. Mohamed zuiho chakna chhan	
XVIII	German rama Chanchin Tha hnih darh thu	85-88
	1. Boniface Chanchin	
	2. A hlawhtlin thu	
	3. Boniface thih thu.	
XIX	Thlang lama Roman Empire thar din thu	88-92
	1. Charles Ropuia	
	2. Kristian ram tizautu leh vengtu	
	3. Kohhran chhung lam a tihang	
	4. Charles thih hnua Pope san chhoh thu.	

BUNG	A CHHUNG THUTE	Phêh
XX	Milem thua buaina	93—96
	1. Milem thua buaina lo chhuah dân	
	2. Leo the Isaurian	
	3. Milem thua buaina kal zêl.	
	4. Thlang lama inhnialna	
XXI	Sakramen thua inhnialna	97—99
	1. Transubstantiation Doctrine	
	2. Ngaih dân dangte	
	3. Inhnialna kal zêl	
XXII	Europe ram thlir vêlna	99—107
	1. Europe rama Chanchin Tha darhzau thu	
	2. Pope bhawlohna	
	3. Kohhran nungchang	
	4. Biah dân	
	5. Pilgrim leh Penance	
	6. Chhak lam Kohhran leh thlang lam Kohhran inthenna	
XXIII	Hun laite then li na	107—131
	1. Kohhran sân lai	
	2. Tisang zualtu Hildebrand	107—111
XXIV	Rammut thu (Crusades)	112—118
	1. Rammut rawt chhuah tanna	
	2. Crusade hmasa	
	3. Crusade indawt zêl	
	4. Crusade rah	
XXV	Albigen Pâwl leh Walden Pâwl	118—122
	1. Albigen pâwl	118—119
	2. Walden pâwl	119—122
XXVI	Pope ropuina sân tâwp	123—125
	1. Innocent III	
	2. Innocent Europe ram thu titlutu	
	3. Rom Council	

BUNG**A CHHÔNG THUTE****Phêk**

XXVII	Monastik pāwl chhuak tharte	126—131
	1. Cistercian pāwl	
	2. Mendicant Orders	
	3. Mendicant pāwlte tih tum leh thawh dân	
	4. Mendicant pāwl kal zêl dân	
XXVIII	Hun laita then III-na	132—152
	Răwp lam pan leh hun thar zia lan tanna	132—138
	1. Boniface VIII	
	2. Pope saltân	
	3. Pope saltân chhông chanchin	
	4. Pope pñr	
	5. Pisa Khâwmpui	
	6. Pope demna	
XXIX	Siam thatna Vârpah arsi	138—142
	1. John Wyclif	
	2. English Baibul leh “puithiam rethei pāwl”	
	3. Dodâlna	
	4. Bohemia John Huss	
XXX	Constance Khâwmpui	142—146
	1. Kalte	
	2. An thurêlte	
	3. Basel Khâwmpui	
XXXI	Hun laita tâwp lam	146—152
	1. Pope-ho chanchin	
	2. Constantinople tlôk thu	
	3. Zirna lam herhtharna	
	4. Lehkhabu chhutna khâwl	
	5. Reformation hmabruaitute	

PART III

Kohhran siam thatna

XXXII	German Reformation	153—182
XXXIII	Swiss Reformation	183—188
XXXIV	Geneva Reformation	189—196
XXXV	France ram Reformation	197—216
XXXVI	Netherlands Reformation	216—236
XXXVII	Scotland ram Reformation	236—244
XXXVIII	England Reformation	245—268
XXXIX	Romen Kohhran Insiam thatna	269—274

PART IV

Reformation hau

XL	German Kohhran	275—286
XLI	France ram Protestant Kohhran	286—288
XLII	Scotland Kohhran	289—293
XLIII	England Kohhran	293—309
XLIV	Wales ram Kohhran	310—325
XLV	Roman Catholic Kohhran	326—329
XLVI	Grik Kohhran	330—333
XLVII	Mission	333—394

Reformation hma

Protestant Mission

XLVIII	Pam khat lam pan	395—400
--------	------------------	---------

Thuhman hrithfiahna

Lahkhabu ente

Kaitawi

Tihdikaa.

THUHMAHRUAI

ROM RAMA CHANCHIN THA KAWNG A LO INBUATSAIH DAN.

Hetià lai Rom ram awm dân, khawtlâng lam leh sakhaw lam tlémia lo thlir ila, Pathianin kawng a lo buatsaih dân kan hre thei ang.

Sawrkâr lamah chuan Rom Sawrkâr vânglai a ni a, ram zau tak chutih laia khawvêl zawng zawng an tih mai chu, nghet takin an swp a, khawiah pawh muang takia rîltî lovin a zin theih a, Chanchin Tha hril darh hmasatute tân khân a remchâng êm.êm a ni. Tawng lamah chuan Grik tawng a fan chhuak a. Dân leh Sawrkâr thu lamah chuan Latin tawng an hmang a, inbiakna leh thu dang tinrêngah chuan Grik tawng a tuallêng a, chuvângin Chanchin Tha hril darhtute khân khawiah pawh, an tawng zir chawp ngai lovin, Grik tawngin thu an sawi thei nghâl zêl a ni.

Sakhaw lam thuah {chuan mipui rilâm lai a ni ti ila, a sual lovang. Chutih lai khawvêl sakhua chu, thu pakhatin sawi dân ila, mitem biak a ni mai. Rom Sawrkâr chuan ram zau swp dân an thiam hie mai a, an ram chhûnga sakhaw engpawh hnam sakhua, an sakhaw pângngai a nih phawt chuan tawh buai lovin an humhalh sak zêl zâwk a, Judate pawh rual pawi lovin mi dang zingah an bazê êm êm chungin, hnam sakhua pipu atanga an lo vawn a nih avângin, dah rem dân chu an hriat sak zêl a ni. Chuvângin Rom ram chhûnga mite Pathian chu chhiar sên pawh a ni lo. Rom pathiante chu a ram pum-ah an chungnung a, lalber rorêl mêk apiang pathian anga biak tel an ni bawh. Amaherawhchu sakhaw engpawh, arôka in-ahawma, Sawrkâr phiar nana hman remchâng tak a tel phawt chuan chu mi lai takh chu an remti lo.

Chônglai Sakhuate chu, kawng khatah Sawrkâr thil tak a ni. Mi tin chhia leh tha hriatna zalêna hi pawm a ni lo va, khua leh tui, Sawrkâr tân a awm anga ngaih an ni mai, chu- vângin an Pathian biak thia, Sawrkârin hnam vôngtu anga a lo

pawm sek te kha, nawm mâka phatsan mai thei an ni lo. Sawrkâr phatsan tum tluk a ni deuh mai. Chutiengin Sakhua chu hnam thil, Sawrkâr lam thil a ni mai a, thlamuanna, thianghlamna leh nakin lam thil engmah a kâwk lo. Pâwn lam thilah a tâwp vek mai a, tha lam kawng zawh tûra mi han nawrna pawh a nei lo. Mipui rilruah nakin lam thil rorêina hlauhawm emaw, malsâwmna duhawm emaw târlan a nei hek lo. Sakhua in a phût ber chu dân pângngai anga kât neih zêl te, inthawian dân anga hlan zêl te, an biakna ina dân anga lan va zêl te a ni mai a, tha lama mi hruai theihna leh tib thla-ma theihna nei anga ngaih pawh a ni lo reng a ni.

Chuti chauh pawh a ni lo va, sual lamah mi a hruai zâwk a ni. Rom ram chhûnga Pathian tam takte chu miten an rilrem zâwng apiang an thlang a, zu pathian Bacchus te, inngaihna pathian Venus te an lâp hle a; Suria leh Aigupta Pathian biak dân fel lo tak tak te chu Rom lamah pawh an la lût zêl a ni. Chuvângin, sakhaw biak lam thil a pung deuh deuh va, sualna a nase deuh deuh baw a ni. Chutichuan Paulan Rom 1 : 24—32 leh hmun danga sualna thu a sawite kha, "khaw khata mite chanchin mai a ni lo ve.

Chutieng zingah chuan mi tam takin sakhaw lama lungawi tâwk lôhna, thilung thûk taka rilamna an nei. Chu chu Judate inkhâwmna inah a lang a ni. Judate chu Rom ram chhûng khawpui zawng zawng tih theihah inkhâwmna in nei tham an awm a. Pathian pakhat chauh a awm ringtute an ni a, an Leikhabu chu Thuthlung Hlui a ni. Pathian duhzâwng leh duh loh zâwng thuah te nakin lam thil zirtrna thuah te, sakhaw biak leh nungchang a inzawm dân thuah te, Thuthlung Thar zirtrna hi an hnuh deuh tawh hle. Chuti chu a ni a, sakhaw lama rilamte hmun tinah, Judate zirtrna ngaithla tûra chawih-mia lo kal mi tam tâwk an awm zêl a ni. Chûng mite chu mi chhiava hlu an ni lo. Kawng danga mi nikhua tak tak te, mian an "mitchho pupa" an tih te kha, tam tâwk an toi pawk a ni. Paula te thusawi ngaihvan hmasetute pawh an ni

kha. Chuváng chu a ni ber ang e, Paula leh Chanchin Tha
hritu dangto khân khawpui 'an tiawh , apiangah, relloetah
Kohhran an phun thei xêl a ni. Pathian puihna chu sawissah
ngai ila, chi tubna lei a lo inpeih leh peih lohia a xir êm êm
bawh a ni. Chutiang chuan chi tubna tûr lei chu Pathianin a
lo busteah a ni.

PART 1.

HMASANG KOHHRAN

KOHHRAN CHANÇHIN PÀWN LAM PANG

Apostol hun atanga Constantina lo lai thleng hian, Kohhran chanchin pàwn lam leh chhông lam vaihma zêl lovin, a pàwn lam chanchin— a than dân leh khawvêl mite nêna an insut dân zêl chauh sawi rin ila, a chhông thu chu a bul atang bawkti bung 5-ah thîr leh ta zawk ila, hriat a awl zawk a rinawm e.

BUNG 1

APOSTOL HUN A.D. 100 THLENGIN :

He mi hun chhông hian Kohhran a thang chah hle a, do-dâna pawh a chhuak tan a, a zual zêl a. Kohhran chhông lâmah lah harsatna a chhuak tan a, a zual zêl baw. Kohhran a than aog zêlin, pàwn lam leh chhông lâmah dodâna a chhuak ve a ni.

1. FUN THU :

A tirah Lal Isua ringtute chu, Jerusalema 120 an awm a. (Tirh. 1 : 15) Galilia an inhmubkhâwmin 500 an tling a, chuti zawng chiah chu an ni emaw hriat a ni lo. Ringtute chu an zâm hle a, thâwm pawh an nei lo. Pentikost niah Thlaran baptisma an chan erawh chuan an vajin, Tikhkohte bik tak mahkha an danglam te. Zuitu dawto chu hruihu huaiseneh an chang ta a. "mi piâwl leh lehkha thiam lo te" chu Pathian thu thuk sawi chhuak thei zâwlei ropuiah an chang zo te. Thahm-nghaihna an alh a, an "hmuh leh an hriat chu sawi lovin an awm thei lo. dâna hlauhawm engmahin a dâi zo lo. Anmahsi hawtute ngei pawhin. "In thu zirtirin Jerusalem in tikhkha vek tawh hi," an ri a. Nasa tatin an pung a, Pentikost niah ngawt pawh mi sanghahin an rawn beichhah a; chu mi hnu lawkah sangahin an baw leh (Tirh. 4 : 4)

Lai Ise thuchah angin "Jerusalem tanin, Judai leh Samari ramah, kawikil thlengin" Chanchin Tha an hril ta zê a. Jentail Kohhran pawh Antiokci-ah an ding thuai a, chûng mite chu serhtan phûl lovin an pawm a ni. Antiokci-ah chuan zirhtu chu "Krista" ti reng mai an nih avângin khawvêl mite "Kristian" an ti a, hmalagah an pu hlen ta.

Apostolte n chhûng ngeln Rom ram chhûng, Euphrates lai leh Tiber inkra khawpui zawng zawng tih mai theih hialah Kristia. Kohhran an ding hman a ni. Titiah chuan, Apostolte Rom ram pawm pawh an thlang hlawm nian an sawi a, mahse sawi dân a inang tiang vek lo va, a dik chiah hriat a ha a ni. sawi dân tiangpui douh hi la ila a tawk ang.

Ekuthia ramah Andria a kal a,

Ethiopia ramah Mathais,

Edessa-ah Thadai,

Indiah Thawma tih a ni a,

Bartholomaia tih a awm bawk. Pawm tân zawk chu Thawma th hi a ni. Bartholomaia chu Arabia-ah emaw, Persia-ah emaw a kal nia sawi a awm bawk. Tin, Paula pawh a beisei angin (Rom 15 : 25-28) chutih laia thlang lam ram tâwp an tih Spain thlengin a kal nia rin a ni. Tin, Peteran Romah a thawk a, Bishop-ah a tang tih hi sawi a ni thin tak a, mahse lan chianna a awm hauh lo. Johana crawh chuan a han hnuhnung hum sawnphum lai chu Ephesi khuah a hmanng ral a, Asia Minor ram pum puiah Kohhran a rem nget a ni.

2. DODAINA :

Melchiste an pun ang zêlin dodaina a lo nasa ve zê a. A the dodaitu chu Judate an ni a, Tirikohte Thiltina han hnuh angah, zirhtun Judate kut vawi li an tuar a, martar hmasa Stephana leh Jakobe pawh Judate huta thi an ni.

Stephane chu Paula lo luh ve hmasa ni a ni a ; chavângin Chanchin Tha hi Judate leh an saphunte tân chauh a ni lo, Juda dân khuntun tîr khawvêl sakhua tîr a ni tih Apostol-te si mahse sawi chhah hmasatu a ni. Mite "Mose leh Pathian a sawi chhah a, Nêk in leh Dân a sawichhia, he Maseh Ise hien,

"He In hi a thiat anga Mosian dân min pèkte kha a tidanglam ang a ti," tiin an hêk a. Rorêlha hmaah Puthiam lalberin, "Hông thu hi a dik em?" a tih khân, hoiak khat pawhin a tawh lo. Thlahtute chaachinah a tan a, Mosian a aja ropui tûr a sawi lăwk rêng a ni tih te, Pathian chu biak in kuta sakah khung vek theih a ni lo tih zăwlneim a lo sawi tawh rêng tih te a sawi zêl a. Juda hotute chu dodăltu leh zăwlneite thattu, Mî fel tak (Isua) thattu, dân zăwm lotuah a puh let p, a thu sawi tawp hmam an dông hlum ta. Chutih laiia Rom sawrkâr chu kristianten an phên rih a, mahse rei lotêh a lo danglam ta.

3. NEROA TIHDUHDANNA :

Hei hi Rom sawrkâr *tihduhdanna* hmasa tih a ni thîn a, mahse he mi tumah chuan kristiante chu kristian an nih avănga nghaisa an ni lo va, Rom khawpui tikônga an puh avăng zăwk a ni. Rom khawpui chu A.D. 64* July thlaah a kăng chiam mai a. Chu chu Lal Neroan a ther tha zăwk sak beiseiin emaw a tihkun niin an ring a. Amah inhlîh fel tumin Neroa chuan kristiante a puh a, chhui chhuah fel a awm lo mahse, kristiante chu khawvêl hi mein a la kăng ral dăwn e, tih sawi thîn an nih avăng leh miten kristiante an ngaihmawh hrim hrim tawh avăngin puh thlûk an har lo ble. Kristiante chu tam tak an man a, Neroa huan tûn laia Pope in hmun (Vatican Palace)-ah chuan an nghaisa tî chiam mai a, tam tak an tihlum a. Thenkhat chu an khôngbet a, thenkhat savun hringin an tuam a, ui an eitr a. Khua a lo thim a, mi dangte chu an tuam a. hlo alh duh tak an hnawih vek a, vântlâng ennawm chhuahna hmun tihên nân an hăl alh zuai zuai a. He mi tum hian Paula leh Petera pawh martarin an thi uim thenkhat chuan an sawi a, mahse he mi hnu hian Paula chuan ram zau tak a fang leh a, Timothea leh Titî hnôna lehkha tawnte hi a ziak leh niin a lang. Petera pawh A.D. 80 thlenga dam ni awmin Professor Ramsay chuan a chhui bawk.

Rom khawpuia kristiante an nghaisakna chuan ram bung awptu Governorte ho rilru a chawkiho hle a, Kristiante ngaihmawh

mawhna a tizual hle. Hetih hun hian Kristian Sakhua-in khawvél mite thil engmah a rem theih lobzia a lang fiah tawh a, an chungah mipui an ner nasa tawh a ni. A tûr takah khawpui tikanga an puh vâng chu a ni ngei a, mahse tihduhdahna kal zêlah chuan chutiang thu pawh a lang tawh lo. Neroa chu awm se awm suh se, tihduhdahna chu lo chhuah hun awm lo thei a ni lo.

4. TIH DUHDAN VAWI HNIHNA: Kristiante chu tihduhdahna awm se awm suh se, an pung zêl a, ngaih mawhna lah a pung zêl bawk. Tihduhdahna lo awm leh chu Domitiana lal chhûng-in (81—96) a ni a, khawi khawiah emaw a awm zing hle nghe nghe, martar pawh an tam hle. Mi ropui martarte zînga pakhat chu emah Domitiana laichin Flavius Clemens a ni. Patmos thliarkâra Jobana tân pawh kha Domitiana lal lai hi a ni.

He lal hi nunrâwng tak ngaihtha lo thei mi tak a ni a, Lal Isua Thlarau lam ram leh kum sang rorêl thu te chu, khawvél ram chuhpuito tûr angah a ngai a. Isua chhûngte a zawn chhuah tîr a, Palestina ram ata Isua unau Judaa tupate an rawn hruai a, mi narân, hna hrâm thawk mi an ni tih a lang hle a, hmusit takin a kaltîr leh a ni an ti. Domitiana lel lai Apostolte hun tâwp bma ngei hian, Kristian Sakhua chu Rom ram chhûnga Sakhaw phal loh, a zawm apiang Sawrkâr dân bawhohhia, tihhlum tûr, tih dân a chhuak tawh a, Neroa hun hnunhûng lam atang mah khân a ni thei e.

A vâng chu tu hnam sakhua bîk mah a ni lo, Judate sakhaw pêng pawh a ni lo, sakhaw thar lo chhuah a ni tih a lang tawh a, chutiang chu phal a ni lo. Chu a chhapah, Domitiana chu mi chapo a ni a, Kristianten lalber rorêl mêk apiang Pathian anga an biak ve duh loh kha a langsar zual a ni. Lalber Pathian anga biak chu kum khata wawi khat, Sawrkâr lam thil ang chauhva ngaihtheih tak a ni a, Kristianten an ti duh ve lo chu, Sawrkâr pawisak loh vâng lamah te an ngaiheak a ni.

Chu lovah pawh Kristiante chu rual rem lo, vântlâng tâna huatthlala niin an hria. Vântlâng thiltih loh khaw sakna te chu sakhaw lam nêna inzawmna nei deuh veh a ni a, basâr thil

engpawh mai chu Pathian biakna lam thil te a ni nuk mai a ;
 Chhng lakah chuan Kristiante ohu an inthiar fihlm vek si a,
 thenrual anga pawl theih pawh niin miten an hre lo. Chu a
 chhapah kan Pathian a dik a, mi dang Pathiante pawh an dik
 e, ti ve mi an ni lo va, Pathian dang zawng zawng paihthla a,
 mite an lama hruailuh tuma bei bei mai an ni si a, chuvângin
 khawtlâng chawkbuaitsuah an ngai a ni. Chu avâng tak bawh
 chuan an Rom ram Pathiante tivui a, hri te, tãm te, lirnghng
 te leh chhriatna dangte tithleng thintuah an ruat bawh a ni.

A vâng dang leh chu, khawtlâng chawkbuaitsu chauh pawh
 ni lovin, chhngkaw chawkbuaitsuah an ngai bawh a ni. Nupul
 te, fapa te, bawi te Kristian an lo nih in, chhngkaw sakhaw
 biakna enga mah chu an zawm ve duh ta thín lo va, buaina a
 thleng thín.

Chuvângin Neroa hun atanga Constantina lo lal thlengin
 (A.D 64—313), Kristiante dinhmun chu him lo tak, râlji tak a
 ni ta reng a ni. Tihduhdahna tak zet erawh chu a awm zêl
 lêm lo. Neroa lal chhng (96—98) leh Trajana hun tantir lam-
 ah phei chuan Kristiante tihbuaina engmah a awm lo. Tihduh-
 dahna chu a lo awm vêk pawhin, engemaw changin, ram then-
 khatah, a ram mipuite rilru put dân avâng leh a ram swptute
 rilru put dân avângin a lo awm thín chauh a ni ber. Buaina
 engmah a awm loh chuan Sawrkâr chuan a ngawihsan.reng thín.
 Buaina emaw inhêkna emaw a lo awm erawh chuan rorêltuten
 dân ding mêk ang chiahin an rêl thín. Chutiang a lo awm
 chuan Kristian an hêkte emaw an man te emaw tân chuan
 pumpelhna kawng khat chauh a awm a ni. Rorêltu chuan
 “Kristian i ni em?” a lo ti a, chu chu pehhêl deuhva chhân
 phal a ni lo, “ni e” emaw “ni lo ve” emaw tih chauh phal a
 ni. “Ni e” tih chu thihna a ni tih hre reng chungin a tam
 berin “ni e” an ti zêl. “Ni lo ve” an tih erawh chuan, Kaisara
 hmingin Isua an sawichhiattir a, chu chu an tih zêl duh chuan,
 Kristian an ni tih hriatna tam tak awm mah se, rorêltuin a
 chhuah tho tho a ni.

BUNG 2

APOSTOL DAWTTUTE HUN AṬANGA MARCUS AURELIUS HUN (100—180)

He mi chhâng hi Rom Sawrêr ropui lai leh hlawhtlin lai a
la mi gâ a, chu chu Kristiante pawh
ye nêi a ni.

I. KRISTIAN FUN THU :

Apostolte hunah khân Rom ram khawpui zawng zawng tih
thên mah Kohhran a ding hman tawh a. Apostol dawttute hun
chhângah chuan Rom ram hmun tin Chanchin Tha in a fan
chhuak a ni. Chutih lai Kohhran chanchin a beng tivâr tak
mai pakhat chu Governor Plinia lehkha a ni. Bithunia ramah
Governor a lo nihin a hmaah Kristiante an rawn hêk thîn a,
phat lo te chu dân dîng mêk angin tihlum thu a pe a, phâte
awh chu, Isna sawiehhia a Kaisara lim hmaa rimtui hal tîrin
a tîr a, an tih sawhah a chhuah thîn. Rawn inhêk te chu an
tam te em mai a; Chuvângin a nih ang tak hriat chhuah tumin
a bet ta vak mai a. A bial chhûng zawng zawng a zawh
chhuahthîr a, an zirtîna leh an tih dân tak hriat chian tumin
mi tam tak a man a, a chhâl a, a hrem a. Chutia a han tih
chuan a bial chhûngah mang tiang khawpin Kristian an tam tih
a hre chhuak a ni. Mi thar a ni a, Lalber Trajana hnénah a
hriat ang leh a tih dân chu a ziak a, tih dân tûr a zâwt a, chu
chu A.D. 111 emaw, 112 emawah a ni. A lehkhaah chuan,
Kristiante chu hmun tinah, a pui apang zingah, engho zingah
pawh, tute zingah pawh, an awm zêl a, an tamzia chu Templeto
pawh an tihlâwî hawk hlawn a, sakhaw biakna lam thlahthlam
a nih phah a, lathawina tûr ranfo hêh a har phah a ni, tih a
ling a ni. Bithunia ramah chuti a nih chuan Asia Minor ram
bung dang tam takta pawh chuti ang hawk chu niin a riawm.

Plinia chuan, an thurin leh an tih dân a sawi zêl a. "Ni
tûk an nêi a, chu mi nih chuan khaw ên hmain an inkhawn a,

Krista chu pathian anga biain hla inchhawn an a a. Sualna lam engmah rôkrôk te, insuem te, uirô te ti lo tûrin, leh thutiam bawhchhe lo tûr leh an hnêna kawltir engmah zêpu lo tûrin an intiam a. Chu mi zawbah an tin darh rih a, tin, chaw narân pawikhawih lo eihô tûrin an inkhâwm leh a ni” tih te fêl takin a ziak a. He lehkha hian chutih laia Kristian tam lam te, an biak dân (inkhâwm dân) te, an nun dân te a tilang fiah hie a, beng a tivâr hie a ni.

He mi hnu kum sawmnga emawah chuan Kohhran lama mi lang tak, zin mi tak Justin Martara chuan “Khenbeh Isua hminga jawngtaina blântu awm lohna hnam chu a awm tawh hauh lo a ni” tiin a ziak bawk. He mi hun hian ram bung pawimawh tak pabnih—Gaul (France) chhim lamah leh Africa hmâr lamah Chanchin Tha a lût tih a lang bawk. Policarpa thih (155) hnu kum sawmânih vêlah chuan, he ram hnibah bian Kristian tam tak an awm tawh a, martar tam tak pawh an awm a ni. Hetih hun lai bawk bian British ramah Chanchin Tha a lût niin a lang. An Kohhran chanchin, rintlaka hriatna cawh chu, kum zabi hnihna tâwp lamah a ni. Chutiingin Kristian an pung zêl a, Rom Sawrkâr tihduhdahna hnuhnging ber, Diocletiana hun, A.D 284 lamah chuan, Rom ram mihring sawma pekhat an tting tawh a ni.

2. KRISTIANTE AN HUAT DAN :

Rom sawrkâr chuan a pumpui thuah kristiante chu ngawih-
san theih an nih chuan ngawihsan an duh a. Mahee Laiber leh ram bung awptute rilru put dân avâng te, tām te, hri te leh chhiatna dang engemaw a lo thlen avâng tein, tihduhdahna a lo chhuak thin. Mi mal inhmuhmawhna avânga “Kristian a ni” tia inhêkna leh a awm fo mai. Karthage khuua mi Tertulliana chuan, “Tiber lui a kuang liam khawpa a len chuan ; Nile lui hian, Aigupta mite riapuiin ram a tinhnâwn zawh loh chuan ; khua a khen chuan ; ni a thim chuan ; tām emaw hri emaw a lo awm ohuan, hri a lo ngah nasat chuan, “Kristiante kha sakci baknei hupah” tiin mipui an au chiam sêl a ni” a ti. Rom sor-

Nê tihduhdahna tak zet crawh chu vawî sâwn awma sawi a ni a, mahes a pakwana chu chhiar têt thâm a ni lo, chupet a chhiar chhiar vs bawî zui a ni lo.

Piia lehkhâ khân Kristianto a sawi fihlîm emaw tih mai a ewi hie, a sawi fihlîm lo va, dân bawhchhiatna hian pui pui pahhâ setin a sawi zawk a ni. Pakhatah chuan sakhaw phâ lob, sakhaw tih chhuah thar an vuan; pahnhnaah chuan sawrkâr sakhua an phatsan. Trajana pawhin a ohhânnah a Governor thar Piia tih dân chu tha a tihpui a. Kristianto chu beih tih tihohiem tûr a ni lo vs, rawn hêk tûra a mi tê fûit tûm pawh dî tûr a ni hêk lo; rorêina hmas lo ding phâ dîit lote tûn, dân ang taka hrem tûr an ni rêng e, tîn a chhâng a ni.

3. TIDUHDAAH VAWI THUMNA :

Trajana lai lai (98-117) hian Kristianto chungâ Judato rilru kawî leh ruh avâng deuh berin tihduhdahna a lo chhuak a martar hmasa ber chu Jerusalem Bishop Simeone a ni. Asia Minor lamah pawh Sawrkâr khapna an tih khaub deuh avângin Kristianten an tuar a, martar hmingthang ber chu Antiokêi Bishop Ignatius a ni. He martar hi a rilru a rorum êm avângin a hmingthang zual a ni. Antiokêi atângin Romah sakawî hmas dah tûrin an hruai chhuak a, kawng tuanin Kohhran palaiten an rawa tlawh zêl a, Kohhran dang hnênah lehkhate a thawn zêl bawh a. Rom Kristianten ngaihdamna dîl sakî an lo buaipui ang tih a hian va, hetiangin an hnênah lehkhâ a zîak a ni. Sakawî hi tana an buatsâhte chu hmuh ka chhê e. Mirrawn sâwn chhêk hie têt sela awî, an chhêk loh chuan ka tî tî ang. Hêk têt Kros lo kal sela, sakawî rusi lo kal rawh se; pawh thârna leh pawh sawma lo kal sela, ruh tihahna leh kê chhâm lo kal rawh se; ramhuahho nghisakha lo kal rawh se; Kristo hman mi tihon tirtu a nih phawt chuan" tih a zîak a, a thawn. A. D. 107-ah martar a tih ta.

He ni hian, Hadjanna lai lai (117-138) crawh chuan, Kristianto chungâ ber lovin nuang takin an awm rih a. Thû pakhat crawh chu Kohhran hmasa koritu deuh tak a awm. Judato chu

Das Gochba (Arzi fapa) hovin, A. D. 132—135-ah Rom lakah an bel a, tel ve duh lo Juda Kristiante chu, nasa takin an nghaisa a ni. Rom sawrkârin dim lo takin an hmetmitin an brem a. Jerusalem an tihchhiat hmunah chuan khawpui thar an din a, Elia Capitolina an vuah a. Chutah chuan Judate phawt chu loh an phal lo. Kristiante cawh chu an Juda dâote bânson an awm an phal a, an awm ta hlâwm a; Chutah chuan Jentel Bishopin Juda Kristiante leh Jentel Kristiante chu a awp khâwm a. Chuta chin chu Jerusalem chu, Kohhran hmun puiah ngaih theih a ni ta lo va, Jentel Kohhran thang lian sêl lahin Juda Kohhran a khuhbo deuh deuh ta bawk a ni.

Tin, Antoninus Pius a lo lalin (138-161) ram bung awptute chu Kohhran chung a thiltih ongmah nei thar lo târin a hrilh a, mahse vântiâng buaina khap theih loh a lo awm thin. Ada Minor lamah buaina a lo chhuak a, avâng chu, a hma kum hnh emaw kum thum emawa lrrnghtng chu a ni thei e. Kristianten Pathiante an tihthieur vângah an ruat a; Judate leh khawvêl puithlamten mipui an fuhpawrh bawk. Kristian tîn takin an tuar. Martar langêar ber chu Smurna khaw Bishop Polikarpa a ni. Pitar zahawm tak leh rinawm hmêpu tab mei a nih avângin rorêtu chuan, "I lu tuak hi khawngaih la, Kaisera hmingin Isua Anchia lawh la, chhuak mai rawh," a ni a. Polikarpa chuan, "Krista rawng hi kum sawmriat leh Rom ruh ka bawl tawh a, min la tichhe ngai lo; engtinge ka lei leh Chhandamtu chu ka sawichhiat theih ang?" a ti a. A. D. 135-ah an hâi hlum ta.

Johana A. D. 100-ah a thihin Apostol hun a tâwp a, Polikarpa a thihin Apostol dawttute hun a tâwp a, Apostolte pawi polak tha an awm ta lo.

Chu ni hau Marcus Aurelius hunah chuan (161-180). Kristiante chung a th dên a lo dang ta. Kristiante chung a vântiâng buaina khap tuona lam a awm ta lo. Hêttute tih tin tuona lam a awm tawh hek lo, fuh an ni ta zâwh. Bawh

In an pute an hêkna hial pawh pawm sak a ni a, heî hi chutth lai thilah chuan mak tak a ni. He ti taka an kawihna hi avâng pakhat chu, Kristiante an pung sâwt êm a, awm lohna leh tel lohna rêng an nei tawh lo va. Inawp dân (Organisation) an nei tha sâwt hie a, tha takin an inthlung khâwm si a, an chak hie a, sawrkâr chhônga sawrkâr an ang a ni. Avâng dang chu chhâtna tui lian, tâm lîngthîng, hri, a awm zut mai a; tin, chhâk lam leh thiang lamah rântu an lo lang bawk a; Chhông thê chuan, avâng ni a an rin Kristiante chungah mipui rîru a chawh tho ta thîn a ni. Tin, lai Marcus Aurelius lah chu, sakhaw ring lo mi tak a ni chungin, hnam sakhaw vêngtu (Pontifex Maximus) a nihna chu ngai pawimawh mi tak a ni.

4 TĪHDUDAH VAWI LINA :

A. D. 166-ah hnam kawih pui puite an rawn rôn kumin, tĭhdudahna a lo awm tan leh ta. Kristianten Pathiante ti vui in Rom sawrkâr an tichak lo ni zêlin an ring a ni. Rom lamah a pasa hie. Justin martar a, mi hmingthang tah, Kristian sakhaw humhalhna (Apology of Christianity) bu ziaktu pawh, buai taka Krista tan zêlin, martarin a thi ve a ni.

Tin, he mi hnu, A. D. 177-ah tĭhdudahna a dĭng thar leh a, a zualna lam ber chu Rhone lui lama Rom ram bungah a ni. A: vâng chu, Kristiante inkhâwm, inkhârkhung thîn chu, suahsuaina cagpawh ti thĭna an puh avâng leh khawtlâng chhât-na lo awin thĭn te chu, Kristiante bawk an mawhchhiat avâng-in, vântlâng an buai chhuah ta a ni. An tĭh dân a rĕwng hie. Nasa takin an ngahisa a, Rom mi te pawh an ngahisa tel sĭi a, Bawise chu an khêngbet a, mi dang te chu sakawih an cĭ-th a, Rom mite chu Lal ber thupĕkin an lu an tan a. An ruang chu Uĭ an cĭth a, a bĕng nĕwi chu an hĕi a, a vut chu Rhone luih, thawhlehna thu chĕksewih nĕn, an pĕih a. Martar sĭngah chuan Lugdunum, (tĕn lai Lyons) hĕw Bishop pĕ-tha tah, Pothinus pawh a tel a ni. Pothinus chu Asia rum lam ni, Gens rums Chanchin The pu lĕt tĕra lai: Missionary a ni,

Martar zinga passal tha bera an sawi chu bawi nu Blandini a ni a, rapthlak taka an ngaisak leh thin pawhin, a tawp thlengin, "Kristian ka ni, kan zingah thil sual engmah tih a awm ngai lo" a ti reng a ni.

Marcus Aurelius hun tawpah hiao, Chauchin Thalo Rom ram a fan chhuak chauh pawh ni lovin, Parthai ram te, chhaklam ram hla te, Europe lama Rom ram pawn lam te, a thlong tawh a ni.

BUNG 3

COMMODUS ATANGA DIOCLETIANA LAL TAN. 180—284.

A hmaa lal pali te hun chhunga Rom ram hlawhtlinna leh thawvenna kha, buama leh mumal lohnain, kum za aia rei mah a zui thung a. Chu mi chhunga lal te chu, pakhat Septimus Severus chauh thih pangogaun a thi a ni. Lal an inthlak a, lal chi a inthlak bawka, rorêl kalhmang nghet a awm thei lo. Lal thenkhatin Kristiante an ti tha hle a, thenkhatin an ngaisak lo brim brim emaw, helhkam dang avangin an buaipui hman lo emaw a ni hlawm a. Mahse he mi chhung hian tihduhdahna wawi li a awm. Wawi hnih chu a nasa lo, wawi hnih dang a nasaa te chu a rei lo. Tin, lal Diocletiana hun lamah sawrkâr a lo ngheh lehio, Kohhran chu sawrkâr tan pawh tihchhiat mai rual lohvin a chak tawh a ni.

Commodus lal chhung (180-192) leh Septimus Severus lal chhung (193-211) rei tak thlengin Kristiante muang takin an awm a. Kristian zinga mi liante chuan Rorêlna sangah pawh zah an hlawh a, thenkhatte chu hmun pawimawh lamah te an lût ril hle a ni.

1. TIH DUHDAH WAWI NGANA :

Septimus Severus lal kum sawmnaah chuan a lo danglam ta. Aigupta puithiamte vang a ni thei a ; chu lo pawh kristian thenkhat, chutih lai Kohhran kalhmang chu dul lutuk tia pawl hranga insiam *Montanist pawl* an tih te pawngpawrh lutuk vang a ni

thoi bawh. Juda leh kristiante chu saphun siam lo tûrin khap-na thupêk a lo chhuah a, ohu chu tihduhdahnain a zui a. Mahse tihduhdahna chuan Kappadokia leh Aigupta leh Africa bâk a sâwn lo. A zualna hmun pikhat chu Aleksandria a ni. Kristian puithiamte an hâl a, nulate an nghaisa a. Chutih lai Theologien hmingthang tak Origena pa Leonidas chu martar hming lâr zinga mi a ni, a lû an tan a ni. Nula hmêl tha tek Potamiani pawh an hrem a, an nghaisa hrep a, tin, a nu nêan an hâl ta. Nghaisatute zinga pakhat Basilides chu, a tâwp thlenga tih bawrhân lam chu phal lotu a ni a. Inlârnaah nula chuan Kristian ni ve tûrin a lo thlêm a, a ring ve ta a, martar a chang ve ta. Afrika rama blal khatab a zual ngawt bawh a ni. Chutah chuan Kristiante an rorum a, khawvêl mite lah an kawlh bawh. Martar te zinga tuarchhel leh pasaltha ber te chu hmeichhe pahuih Perpetua-i leh Felikiti an ni. Perpetua-i chu Karthage khaw mi hausa, khawsa thei tak fanu, pasal nei a ni a, nau a pawm a. A pa, khawvêl miin a lû tsak leh nautê chu khawngaiha pha mai tûrin a thlêm a, mahse, "Kristian ka ni" ti ngawtin a chhâng reng a ni. Felikiti chu bawi nu, pasal nei bawh a ni a. Chutih lai chuan nau a vei a, chu chu denchhen-in a vêngtu chuan, "kha aia nâ kha engtinge i tuar theih dâwn?" a ti a. Ani chuan "Hei chu keimahin ka mal tuar a, a dang chu mi tuarpuitu tûr a awm a ni, a tân ka tuar dâwn avângin" a ti a. Mi lian fanu leh bawinu chu a rualin bâwng kawh an sikhiumtir ta. Perpetua-i chuan, a thu hnuhndung berah a nupâ ohu a tâwp thlenga rinawm tûrin a fuhi a ni.

Chu mi hnuaah Aleksandar Severus hun (222-235) thlengin, run sawmhnih sia rei mah, Kristiante muang takin an awm a, duheah pawh an hlawh ve a ni. Mahse sakhaw phal loh a nih-na dân hha chu tihdanglam lohvin a dîng zêl.

2. THUDDAH VAWIRUENA :

Aleksandar Severus chu Maximian-an a that a, a siah a lai a. (235-238) Kristiante chu a hnuaa lai nêan an inhmuh thiam êm

avāng ngawtin a hua a. Bishop, a lo kawppui deuh deuh te chu a tiduhdah ta hlawn a. Tin, Kappadokia leh Ponto ram lama tiduhdahna lo chhuak lah chu a fuih sauh zawk a ni.

A lai chhūng hi a rei lo hle chungin, 'Kristianten khawi khawiah emaw, eng engemaw chu an tuar hman hle a ni.

Chu mi hnuah Decius lo lai thlengin, Kristiante muang tak-in an awm. Philipa (244-249) phei chu Kristiante chung a that avāngin lai Kristian hmasa an ti hial a, mehse a ni lo. Amah-crawhchu, chutih chhūng zawnga Kristiante tana muanna awm chu, thlipui na tak lo thlen dawna a reh vung vung ang hi a ni.

3. RAM PUMA TIH DUHDAHNA HMASA :

Decius a lo lalin (249—251) tiduhdahna vawī sarihna an tih chu ram pum huapin a lo chhuak ta. Tūn hma lama mite kha chu favāng ruahbng sūr ang deuh a ni a, ram thenkhata an tuar hle pawhin, ram danga miten an tuar lēm lo. Lal berin tih dân tūr ruat fel zet zet a, tiduhdahna thupêk a tih-chhuah pawh a ni ngai hek lo. Tūn m hi chu a danglam a ni. Tūn mi leh a hnuā mi pawh, ram pum huapa lai ber thupêka tih a ni ta zêl.

Decius chuan Rom sawrkār siam that a tum vāng a ni ber. Rom sawrkār chu a chak lo telh telh tih a hria a, chu chu tih-chak thar leh nān Rom mite nun dân tihthat a tūlin a hria a, chu mi atān Rom sakhua tihthat tūr nin a ring a, chu mi dāltu leh tichhetu Kristian sakhua chu tihbo a tum ta a ni. A ngaihdānin, Rom nunna thisen hiptu rûl ngei chu thah a tum a ni. A lai dawn kum A. D. 248 chu Rom dinchhuah chanpba vawī sānghnihna an lawm kum a nih avāngin, Rom sakhua leh dân-ah mipui rirū thar lai a ni nghe nghe. ? W 28/7/77

Decius tih dân chu a tum dân nēn a inrem hle. Tiduhdah-na thupêk chu A. D. 250-ah a tichhuak a, bawh zul lovin, Kristiante lo kīr nēn leh inthawina an hlan nān, hun rei tawk a klan a. Rom ram chhūnga rorêltu zawng zawngten Kristian-

te hnuk kir tuma belh theuh tûr tih a ni bawk. A tih dân chu a hlawhtling hlo. Kohhranah hian, mahni tâwka rinna nei rên-rân lo mi engemaw zât chu awm loh theih a ni lo va ; tin, râmnuang taka engemaw chen an lo awmah phei chuan, an tam zual ang tih a lang mai a ni. Mi tam takin inthawina an hlân a, tam zâwk mahin rorêltu tlawnin, inthawina hlân kher lovin, hlau tih entîrna lehkhâ (Certificates) an la a, hrem leh tân tuar zo lova bâng lah an tam bawk. A tam ber crawh chu an ding nghet a, thihna leh hrehawm engpawh an tuar zêl a. Thenkhat chu an biru a, chûng zingah chuan Aleksandria khaw Bishop Dionysius leh Karthage khaw Bishop Cyprian (Saipriana) pawh an tel. Mite tîr leh lehkhate thawnin an mite chu, an theih angin an enkawl zêl a. Martar tam tak an awm ; an zînga langâr zual deuh te chu, Jerusalem Bhishop Aleksandara te, Antiokel Bishop Babylas te, Rom Bishop Fabiana te an ni. Babylas chuan, a zirtîrte mi paruk an thah lai a en hnuln, thîng-tam chungah a lû a ngat a, "Ngai teh, aw Pathian, fa mi pêk-te nêh hian kan lo kal e," a ti a. Tîn, Fabiana chu, Rom-ah a thîan lungah, "Fabian-Bishop-Martar" tih ziah a la awm. Chutîh lai Theologian hmingthang Origena pawh a thî ngâi lo nê a, a hnu lawkah ngahsakna chu a thîhpui a ni. Chu chu tîhduhdah vawisathna a ni

A rum loh 251-ah Decius chu a thi a, tîhduhdahna chu a reh ngâi a, mi tam tak an tû tih pawh lang lo khawpin mi rinawm ding nghet an tam a ni. Decius-a tîhduhdahna chuan Kohhran chu ngahsak theih a ni a, nuaibo theih crawh chu a ni lo tih a tiang.

4. KOHHRANA INHNIALNA :

Tîhduhdahna a lo rehin Kohhranah inhnialna nasa tak—Thute kha Kohhranah laklûh leh theih an ni ang em, inthawina hlantute leh hlân lova lehkhâ lete kha ngâih danglam tûr an ni ang em? tih thu a lo chhuak a. Mi thenkhatin eng kawng mahin laklûh leh tûr niin an ring lo ; thenkhat crawh chuan an

sim leh na nâ nâ chuan lăk luh leh tûr niin an ring. Rom lamah chuan tihduhdah laia tlute chu tam tak, Bishop Kornelia hovin an la lût a, chu mi remti lote chuan an Bishop atân Novatiana an thlang a, kum zabi ngana thlengin, pāwl hrangin an din phah a ni. Inthawina hlântute leh hlân lova lohkhâ late kha ang khatah an ngai.

Gallus-a lal lain (251—253) lal thupêka tihduhdahna chu a awm lo nâ a, indona avâng leh, hri lêng avângin vântlângin kristiante an tibuai thîn a, chûngah chuan Rom Bishop Kornelia leh a thlăktu Lukia pawh an tihlum a, kristianten an tuar nasa hle baw k a ni.

5. TIHDEHDAH VAWI RIATNA I

Valeriana a lo lalin (253—260) lal thupêka tihduhdahna ram pum huapin a lo awm leh a. He lal hi a tirah chuan kristiante chungah a tha ble a, mahse Aigupta dawithiam Makrina chuan a khawihher a, a lo danglam ta. Kristiante inkhâwm khapna thupêk a tichhuak a, bawhchhia apiang ram chhûng ata hnawhchhuah tûr a ni. Chu chu thupêk dangin 258-ah a zui a. Chu thupêkah chuan, Bishop te, pulthiam te, upa te tihlum tûr tih a ni a, mi liante chu an dinhmun leh an thil neihte tihbo sak tûr, an lublul zêl chuan an lu tan tûr. Hmeichhe mi liante chu an sum leh pai chhuh a, ram chhûng ata hnawhchhuah tûr. Kaisara chhûngte zînga kristiante chuan an sum an hloh ang a, Rom ram bung hla lamah kawl buna tirh bo tûr a ni. Mahse Kohran a tizâm lo. Martarte zîngah chuan Rom Bishop leh upa pali pawh an tel a. Karthage kohhranh baw k martar an tam leh a ni. He mi tum hi chuan Gypriana khân bihrûk a tum tawh lo va, a lu tan tûr a lo nihin, "Pathian chu fakim awm rawh se" a ti mai a ni. Valeriana chu a kum leha Persia nêna indonah an man a, Rom chu a chak ta lo êm a, lal tâng pawh chu chhanchhuah lohvin a thi a ni. Tihduhdahna pawh a tâwp ngâi.

Chuta t̄angin Diocletiana hun thlengin kum sawmli zet kristiante muang takin an awm. Aureliana'n (270—275) tihduhdahna thup̄ek a tichhuak a, tihduhdah *vaw* kuana an tih chu. Mahse a thi ta mai a, a thl̄aktuin thup̄ek chu a s̄ut a, hlen chhuah a nih loh av̄angin tihduhdahna a tling lo.

Kum sawmli zet muang taka an awm chh̄ung chuan Kohhran chu tam lam leh kawng dangan an t̄ang nasa em em a. Kristiante chu hmun s̄ang berah te pawh an awm ve nuk a, ro-r̄oltu zingah te an tel a, mi hausa nuamsa tak takte pawh an awm a. Khawpui tinah biak in ropui tak tak an sa a, mi tam tak an lawi mup mup a, biak in hlui lian t̄awk ta lote lah an tilian z̄el a. Nicomedia khawpuih pheih chuan kristian biak in chu a lon av̄ang leh a awmna hmun av̄angin a langs̄ar ber a ni. Kristiante chuan inawp dân (Organisation) nghet tak, t̄ha tak an nei a, Rom ram chh̄unga sakhaw chak tak a ni ta. Sawrk̄ar sakhaw dotu ber a ni si a, sawrk̄ar sakhuain a kian t̄ha mai d̄awn a nih loh chuan thapui chhuaha t̄an a hun ta a ni.

BUNG 4.

DIOCLETIANA ATANGA MILAN THUCHHUAK 284—313.

Diocletiana chu A.D. 284-ah a lo lai a. He mi hun chh̄unga ram awp dân hi, sei deuh hleka sawi fiah a t̄ul ang. Diocletiana chuan Rom sawrk̄ar chak lo telh telh chu tihchak n̄an leh fel ~~s̄ak~~ leh t̄ha z̄awka a kal theih n̄an, Rom ram chu hmun h̄nih-ah a t̄hon a. Chhak lam ram leh Thlang lam ram tiin Maximian (Maksimiana) n̄an Awgusta hmingpu ve vein an awp a; puitu an nei ve ve a, puitute chu Kaiser an vuah a. Diocletiana chu chhak lamah a awm a, a puitu Kaiser chu Galerius-a a ni. Thlang lamah Maximian a awm a, a puitu Kaiser chu Constantius Chlorus a ni. Lal p̄af̄in bial chin nei t̄heuhvin an awp a nih chu. A hotu ber chu Diocletiana a ni a, mahse Roma awm lovin Bithunia ram khawpui Nicomedia (Nikomedia)-ah a awm a.

1. TIH DUHDAH VAWI SAWMNA :

Diocletiana chuan kum sawmbnih lai Kohhran chu muang takin a sawmtir a nupui leh a fanu hial pawh kristian an ni a, a chhûngte zînga mi dangte pawh an ni nual bawh. A puitu a mākpa Galerius erawh chu khawvêl mi rû tak mai a ni a, kristiante a hua a, atni pawhin an haw bawh. Diocletiana lo danglamna chu Galerius vâng a ni an tl thîn a, mahse amah ngei pawhin, Decius ang khân Kristiante chu Rom sawrkâr tichak lotu niin a ring ve ta a ni thei e. Tichuan A.D. 303-ah chuan tihduhdahna thupêk a lo chhuak ta a, ram pum tihduhdah vawî thumna chu a tan ta. Thupêkah chuan kristiante inkhâwm khap a ni a, biak in zawng zawng tihchhiat tûr ; kohhran bruai-tute chu khawtlâng dân zawng zawngah an kawng thpin tûr ; lal ina rawngbâwtute chu baw' dinhmuna dintir tûr tih a ni. Tin, kristiante tân Baibul a pawimawhzia hriat a ni tawh a, hâl ral vek tûr tih a ni bawh. A tîr phawtah chuan thisen chhuah lova tih a beisei ni âwm a ni. Mahse Nicomedia lal in chu vawî hnih ngawt a kâng ta mai a, chu chu Galerius khân kristiante tihah a puh tlat a, kristiante chungah Diocletiana thin pawh a tina ve ta a, nasa takin an brem a. Chu mi zawhah thupêk dang pathum indawt zutin a lo chhuak a. Pakhatnaah Kohhran zirtirtu lam zawng zawng tân ina khung tûr ; pahni-naah, Rom pathiante hnêna inthawina hlan luihtir tûr ; an duh loh chuan nghaisak tûr ; pathumnaah chuan, thupêkte khân pui-pate chauh ni lovin kristian zawng zawng a huap ta.

Tihduhdahna chu lal Diocletiana inah a tan a, a nupui leh a fanu chu an inthawi luihtir a. Rorêlna hmuna hotu pathum leh Nicomedia Bishop chu, tuartu hmasa te an ni. Tichuan tihduhdahna chu Rom ram pumah a darh ta chiam mai a, in brem dân leh intihhlum dân râpthlâk an hriat theih ang zawng zawng chu an thawh a ni. Constantius-a bial Spain leh Gaul (France) leh Britain-ah erawh chuan, a nasa ve lo, Constantius-a chuan, a kawppuite mitmei vêngi-, biak in thenkhat te a thiat ve ta chauh a ni. Baibul an khâwm pawhin Officer te chuan, "In lehkha chhia chu han la rawh," an ti a. Baibul an

tihna a ni tih hriain, thenkhat chuan, ui ngam lovin an lo pe a. Thenkhat erawh chuan, lehkha chhia tak tak han hmer khawma pe te an awm bawk a, chông pawh chu Officer te chuan an la a, an kalsan leh mai a, Baibul nêh chuan an hâl zêi a.

Tin, Diocletiana ruat angin amah leh Maximian 'chu A.D. 305-ah an bâng dôn a, Galerius leh Constantius kha Augusta an lo ni thung a, an mahni puitu atân Kaisar pahni bawk ruat an ni a, chhâk lamah Galerius atân Maximinus Daia, thlang lamah Constantius kawppui atân Severus. Chutia Constantius chu hmun chungnung zâwka a chhoh chuan, a bial chhôngah tihduhdahna a reh ta chiah a, chhâk lamah erawh chuan a zual sauh a ni. Maximinus Daia chu, Galerius ang bawka ruh a ni. A bial chauh chu Suria leh Aigupta a ni, A.D. 308 a thupêk a tih chhuahah chuan, mipa zawng zawng leh an nupuite leh an fasên pawnte nêh lam, an chhiahblawhte nêh, inthawina blân theuh tûr, inthawina sa tem theuh tûr; dawrhmunâ thil ei tûr zawng zawng pawh inthawina uain theh vêk tûr, tih a ni. A pâm pui enin Kristiante chuan an tuar nasa ngei mai. Khawvôl miten thîsen chhuak leh intihlum hmuh an niog hiel a ni. Kut ke bôla siam te, mitkhîng tihdel sak te, ramtuilêilova siam te, an tam a; hmun hrehawma hna hrehawm thawk tûra beng khâwm te an chîng bawk.

Mahse thâwklâkna hun a lo hnai ta. Galerius chuan natna hrehawm tak a vei ta a, a thihna khum atângin A.D. 311 ah *Kristian nêh phalna thupêk* (Edict of Toleration) a tichhuak a, Kristiante chu a tûna jawngtai tûrin a sâwm ta zâwk a ni.

Kristiante tanin ata leh hmun hrehawma khungkhâwm lo chhuak te chu, kawng tinah an lo khat nguai nguai a ni. Kum riak chhông laia tuarâa râpthlâk a lo tâwp ta chu lawmna in-khâwm siamin, vântlâng inte chu pacin an kai mup mup mai a. Tichuan Kristiante chuan, engpawh tuar ngam khawpa an ngheh-zia an tilang a ni.

Asia ram lam bialtu Maximinus crawh chuan tiêm chu a han
 chawinsau ve ngei a, mahse thlaruk hnu lekah, a bial lamah
 tihduhdahna a tichhuak leh a, tuartu tam tak an awm leh a ni.
 Mahse ani pawh chuan A.D. 312 ah Kristiante awm pha
 Thupêk a tichhuak ve ta.

2. LALHO AN INNGEIH TA LO :

Tihduhdah hun chhông engemaw achinah khân lalho kha
 an buai an buai ta mai a, thawk khat pheî chu lal paruk an
 awm a ni. Thlang lamah Constantius kha A.D. 306-ah a thi a,
 Severus kha hmun chungnungah a lo chho va, a kawppul Kai-
 sara tân Constantiusa fapa Constantina a lo tang a. Chu mi
 kum ngeiah chuan lal hlui Maxmian kha a lo ding leh a, a fapa
 Maxentius (Maksentia) nêh Severus an bei a, an hneh a. Thlang
 lamah Constantina nêh lal pathum an awm ta a nih chu. Con-
 stantina chu a intuak ngah sauh sauh va, Maxmian a bei a, a
 nawr bo va, thlang lamah Maxentius nêh lal pahniñ an ni ta.
 Chhak lamah Severus a thih khân a aiawh ang deuhvin, Illurikon
 ramah Lecinius a lo lal a, lal pathum Galerius nêh Maximinus
 nêh, Lecinus nêh an nih chu. Galerius a thih chuan, lal pahniñ
 Maximinus leh Lecinius an ni ta.

Thlang lamah Constantina leh Maxentius kha, an inngeih rei
 ta lo. Constantina kha, a pa tih dân hre reng a, Kristian lam
 awn tak a ni a, Maxentius thung chu, khawvêl mi ruh tak a ni.
 An indô dân chuan Maxentius chu khawvêl dânin cisânin a
 inbuatsaih a. Constantina chuan, ama sawi dânin, chhun lai tak-
 ah, vân lamah kros a hmu a, "Hei hian hneh rawh" tih ziaik a
 chuang a. A zâna a mumangah chuan, Kristiana thil hmuh
 kha a Sawrkâr puazâr (banner) a chuantîr tûrin a hrilh a,
 puanzârah leh a sipaite phawah a chuantîr vek a, indonaah chuan
 Kristian hmachhuan (champion) angin a lût a ni. Kristian chu
 a la ni lo. Rom kiang Milvian leilâwn an tih hmunah chuan
 Maxentius chu a va bei a, a hneh a. Hnâr lam pania a kal zêl
 a, Milan khuah chhak lama lal pakhat Licinius nêh, A.D. 313-

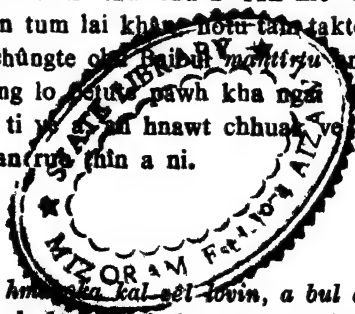
ah Kristian nih phalna thupêk (The Edict of Milan an tih chu) an tichhuak a. Kristiante leh mi zawng zawng tân mahni sa-khaw duh ang zui phal a ni ta.

Amaherawhchu Maximinus kha a bial Asia ram lamah, khawvêl sekhua tichak tûrin, kristian sakhua sawichhiatna lam thute skula zirtir tûra lo bei thîn a ni a. Milan thuchhuak kha a hriat veleh Licinus bei tûrin a chhuak a, mahse a hneh lo va, rei lotêah a thi ta a. Tichuan Rom ram pumah lal pahnih—Constantina leh Licinus an ni ta. Mahse an inngeih rei lo. Constantina chuan kristian lam a âwn zual deuh deuh va, Licinus erawh chuan chhak lamah tihduhdahna a din thar ve thung a. A kawppui chak zâwk chu a itsik hle a, tichuan A.D. 323-ah indona an tichhuak ta, Constantin a hneh a, Rom ram pumah a mal lal ta. Kristian a ni ta a, tihduhdahna lah a reh hlen ta.

3. TIH DUHD A H N A H N A H NATHAWH :

Tihduhdahna reh fel meuh chu kum sâwmah a ni. Mi tam tak an tlu ngei a, mahse a iubûk tâwk zêla chhût chuan, Decius tihduhdahnaa tlu ai khân an tîem a ni. Kristiante chu a tîem berah pawh Rom ram mibring sâwma pakhat an tling tawh a, nua! bo mai rual lohvin an tam tawh a ni. Baibul pawh ram tinah a awm tawh a, Suria tawng leh Latin tawnga lehlin pawh a ni tawh.

Chutih laia Kohhran thu chu a ruh hle mai. Sawrkêrin Baibul tihbo vek an tum lai khân notu tam takte chuan ui ngam lovin an lo pe a, chûngte chhâ Baibul mantirru an vuah a. Then-khat a dera bu dang lo chhâ pawh kha ngai langlam chuang lovin mantirru an ti ye a an hnawt chhuak ve tho a ni. Har-satnaah kristiante an rûp thîn a ni.



(Tânah chuan hnawt ka kal-gei lovin, a bul aţangin Kohhran ahkhang lam insingak dân chhui thung tûr a ni ang.)

BUNG 5

KOHRAN CHHUNG LAM CHANCHIN

1. KOHRAN THURIN :

Apostol-te hun lai chuan Apostol-te zirtirna, Thuthlung Thara kan hmuh ang hi, Kohran chuan an pawm mai a, a tlâng-puia an pawm ang bâkah, tûn laia thurin thliar fel ziaik chhuah ang hi an lo nei lo va, chhui vak vakna pawh a awm rih lo. An thurin chu eng enginemaw entir an ching hle. Entirna an hman berte chu hêngte hi a ni.

^{IKTHUS}
Sangha Grik jawngin *Isua Krista, Pathian Fapa, Chhandamtu* tih chu a hawrawp bul ber zêl lakhawm ila, sangha tihna chiah a ni. Kristante, thlân pûkah leh an chêtlatna hmunah chuan sangha lem a awm zêl a ni. *Nu nausên pawm*, Isua nausên lai entirna, Pathian Fapa mihrong rgeia a lo chan entirna *Kros hnuaia thêrchakai*, Krista thihna atanga beiseina lo chhuak entirna. *Berâmpu tha berâm pawm*, Kristan vâk bote a zawn chhuah a, a in lama a hruai haw entirna.

Hetiang hian an thurin chu entirnain an tilang a, Apostol-te ngein an hovin an zirtir zêl rih bawk a, thurin ziaik chhuah an la nei lo. Amaherawhchu, Apostol-te hun lai atang khân zirtirna dik lovin a fan tan pang a, chutiang chu a lo zual deuh deuh va, chuwângin Apostol dawttute hun lamah chuan, phuahkhâwma ziaik chhuah, thurin kan tih ang hi a lo chhuak tan ta. Zirtirna dik lote chu thliar ila. Kohranin thurin phuah khâwma ziaik chhuah an neih a tûl dân kan hui mai ang.

2. HMASANG ZIRTIRNA DIK LOTE :

Chanchin Tha leido hlauhawm ber chir, pawn lam sawrkâr tihduhdahna kha ni lovin, a chhông lama zirtirna dik lo awm thin hi a ni. Chanchin Tha thupui nêna inrem bauh si lo, a sawituten an sawi thlam avânga dik vek emaw, dik zaw ber emaw anga lang si hi a ni thin. A langa dotu aini, lama tang anga lang, chhông lama mi hi, a hlauhawm zawk thin rông a ni.

Chông zirtirna dik lo, lo lût thîn chu Juda ngaih dân aţangin a ni bawk a, khawvêl ngaih dân aţang pawhin a ni bawk. Kohhranin an buaipui êm êm a, thurin leh invawn dânah tih tûl an hriatphah bawk.

(1) Jerusalem khâwpui :

Juda kristianic xinga mi tam tak, Pharisaite deuh ber khân, Jentailte pawhih Isua an rina, Kohhrana an lo luh chuan serh an tan ve ngei tûr a ni tiin, Mosia dân chu lâkluh an tum a. Chu chu Krista rin vâng chauhva chhandamna thu nên hian a inkêl a ; chu lovah pawh Kristian sakhua chu khawvêl pum sakhua ni lovin. Juda sakhaw pênhleh maiah a chantîr ang tih a hlauhawm bawk. Chuvângin Paula leh mi thenkhatin nasa takin an do va, Jerusalemah Kohhran khâwpui hmasa ber chu koh a lo ni ta. (Tirh. 15) Chu mi hnuin buaina chu Galatia lamah leh hmun danghte a awm zêl nachungin, chu thu hlauhawm lak ata chu, chu khawpui chuan Chanchin Tha dik tak chu a chhanchhuak a ni. Chhanchhuaktu xinga chak ber chu Paula a ni.

(2) Nazarin-ho leh Ebion-ho :

Jerusalem sak thar Elia Capitolina an tibah khân, kristian chu Juda pawh awm phal a ni a, Juda leh Jentail kristiante chu Jentail Bishop-in a awp fin vek a ni kan tih tawh kha. Chuta tel ve duh lo Juda kristian thenkhat an awm a, pâwl hnihah an inthen a.

Nazarinho : He mite hian Kohhran fûi thurin an pawm vek a, mahse Judate phawt chuan Mosia dân zawm ngei tûr niin an ring. Chutih kawngah an fet deuh avângin an inlahrang a ni.

Ebionho : Famkimna sâag ber an tih chu dân fêlna a ni a. An ngaih dânin Isua chu mihring mai, Mari leh Josefa fapa a ni a, dân a zawm kim avângin Kristaah a chang a, mahse mihring mai a ni zêl an ti. Paula an do êm êm a, tirhkoh der an vuah. Mahse he pâwl hnihte hian Kohhran an tibuai nasa lo va, an tibuai rei hek lo. A hlauhawm ber leh Kohhran tibuai nasa ber chu Nostik zirtirna (Gnosticism) a ni.

3) NOSTIK-HO :

He mite hian hriatna sâng, hriatna ril an uar êm êm. Nos-
 rik (Grik tawnga Grosis) chu *hriatna* tihna a ni. Mahse hriatna
 sâng an tih chu, chinchâng hriatna leh zirna lama hriatna a ni
 lo va, mi hlimho tih dân ang deuh hian, a dawna dawn tûr, luh,
ril avânga chan tûr a ni. Chu chu mi nazawng chan theih a ni
 lo va, an pâwl zînga mi nazawng chan theih a ni lo va, an pâwl
zînga thleng phâk chinte chauh chan tûr a ni. Paula hun lai
 pawhin a awm tan tawh a, "Dik lo taka finna an vuah hnialna"
 a tih kha (I Tim 6 : 20) A puitlin hun erawh chu Apostol dawttu-
 te hun lamah a ni.

Nostikho dik lohna bul chu khawvêl thil an ngaih dânah a in-
 tan niin a lang. Tak nei thil phawt chu sual hlâwm ni vekin an
 ring. Khawvêl leh a chhônga thil hmuh theih leh khawih theih
 zawng zawng hi sual hlâwm ni vekin an ring a ni. Chuti a nih
 chuan Pathian tha famkim leh engkim ti theituin, hêngghi engtin-
 nge a siam a nih vek theih ? He mi an hrilhfiah dân leh a zirtir
 dân a inang vek lo va, a hrang hrang a tam mai. Chûng chu
 kan chhui vek sêng lo vang. An thupui a inan tlânna heti-
 angin târchhuak ila a tâwk ang.

(a) Khawvêl hi Pathian siam a ni lo. Pathian aţangin lo chhuak
 a awm a, chu chu a famkim lo hret a ; chu mi aţanga lo chhuak a
 awm leh a, a chhuahna aiin a famkim lo zâwk leh hret a ; chuti-
 angin famkim lo zawk hretin chhuak chhâwng a awm zêl a ; a tâwpa
 tâwpah khawvêl taksa nei thil hi a lo chhuak ta a ni. Sual
 hlâwm a nih avângin amah aţangin chhuak chhâwng a awm ve
 thei tawh lo. Khawvêl sual hlâwm hi Pathian tha famkimin a
 siam a ni lo rêng a ni, chhuak chhâwng a ni.

(b) Sual hlâwm taksaah chuan thlarau a awm a, chu chu taksa a
 nih ve loh avângin, tha tak a ni. Chu thlarau chu taksa ata
 chhanchhuak tûrin chhuak chhâwng zînga chungnunga mi Krista
 a lo kal a ni. Mihringah a lo chang tak tak lo, chang tak tak
 sela sual hlâwm a ni ve mai ang an ti a. Thênkhatin taksa ang-

in a lo lang mai a ni an ti a ; thenkhat dangin Josefa fapa Isua a rawn hmang mai a ni. Baptisma a chanin a rawn hmang tan a, krosah khân a kalsan a ni, an ti a.

(c) An ngaih dânin chhandamna chu taksa ata thlarau chhan-chhuah a ni. Chu chhandamna chu Krista zirtirnaah leh Pathian pâwna thurûkah leh taksa tihretheihah chan theih tûr a ni an ti a. Thenkhat crawh chuan taksa chu sual hlâwm a nih tho tho avângin eng anga hman sual pawh pawh awm chuang lovah an ngai.

Nostik mi tam takte chu Kohhran chhûnga mi an ni a, Krista chu Chhandamtu angin an pawm a, mahse Isua leh Krista an thiar hrang a ni Kristian sakhua pawh Pathian ata niah an ngai. Chutiang mite chuan, Krista zirtirna dik tak leh Apostolte thu hlan chhâwn dik tak vawngtu nih an hlau tlat si a ni. Pathian Thu bu thenkhat, an thu nêna iorem lo chu an path a, a tum bung paith te an nei a, thu ziaak dang te, Apostolte ziaak a ni tiin an pawm bawk. An sawi thiam êm êm si a, Kohhran thurin ziaak chhuah *Thurin* kan tib ang hi a la awm hma si chuan, chûng mite zirtirna leh chanchin tha inrem lohna lai, mi tam tak tân, hriat a har tak meuh a ni. Chuvângin Kohhran Thurin leh invawn dân tih fel leh tihchian a tûlzia a lo lang ta a ni.

He zirtirna hi Apostolte hun lai pawh khân a awm tan tawh a, Paula pawhin, Johana pawhin, an do nasa tih, an lehkhah thawnahle a lang. Johana hun laia chutiang thu zirtirtu bulpui ber chu Cerinthus (Serintha) a ni. Krista chu mihringah a lo chang lo va, Josefa fapa Isua a rawn hmang mai a ni. Isuan baptisma a chanin a rawn hmang tan a, Kros-ah khân a kalsan leh a, Isua chauhvîn a tuar a ni a ti a. Chu mi thu chu dovin, Johana'n Isua chu Krista a ni tib a uar êm êm. Amah-crawhchu, he zirtirna hi a punlun zual vakna leh pâwl a lo chhuah-na chu, Apostol dâwtute hun lamah a ni.

Mania zirtirna (Manichianism) Nostik-ho zirtirna hrang tam tak zînga pakhat chu i lo thlir lawk teh ang u. Persia mi thiam

Mania chuan Persia lam thu-chatuan thim leh êng indo reng thu a' la lût a. A ngaih dânin, mihringah chuan thim leh êng a awm dân a, taksa thim ata thlarau chhanchhuah chu chhandamna a ni a, chhanchhuaktu chu Kri-ta leh Thlarau Thianghlin a ni a ti a. A zirtirna avâng chuan Kohhran ata hnawchhuahin a awm a. Mahse a zirtirna pawmtute chuan pâwl invawn dân (Organisation) nghet takin an rem a, rei tak thlengin a ding a ni. Apostol 12 leh Bishop 72 an nei a; an hnuaish chuan, Presbyter te, rawngbâwltu (diakon) te, thutritu zir mite an nei. An pâwlah chuan chhâwnghnih thlan pâwl leh zir pâwl a awm a; thlan pâwl chu nasa deuhvin an inserh a, zir pâwl erawh chu an phût sâng lo. He pâwlah hian, hmâsâng Bishop hmu gthang tak, Augustina pawh, a pian thar hmain, kum kua chhông chu zir pâwlah hian a tel a ni.

(4) MONTANIST PAWL:

Mi thenkhat, thurin leh nungchang lama thahnem ngai tak, Nostikho pawh dotute chu, kal thui lutuk an awm ta a. Kohhranin kal pêng tiin an paih thla ta a. Chu zirtirna chu kum zabi 2-na lama Thrugia rama lo chuak a ni a, an hruaitu ber chu Montanus a ni. An zirtirnaah chuan, Apostolte hnêna thilpêk—thil mak tih theihna leh hrihlâwk theihna te kha, kal zêl tûr a ni an ti a, An zâwlneite thu hriat tharte chu Pathian thu bua mi tluk lain an ngaisâng a. Khawvêl hi tâwp thuai a, kum sâng rorêl inñan nghâl mai tûr niin an sawi a. Tin, chutih lai Kohhran kal hmang chu dul lutuk tiin khaux tak leh fel taka invawn an duh a; hlim hlawnna lam leh chemawina lam rêng rêng chu an duh lo. Chawnghei an tipung a, eng kawng mahin nupui neih nawn an awi lo. Martar chan chu a châkin an chât zâwk a, an rura phah thîn. Kristian tlute chu Kohhrana lăk luh leh an duh rêng rêng lo. Kristian dangte chu tisa mi an ti a, anoi chu thlarau mi an inti. Rom lamah leh Afrika hmar lamah an darh hle a. He pâwlah hian hmâsâng Kohhrana thu ziak leh zirtirtu hmanthang tak Tertulliana pawh a tel a ni.



3. THUTHLUNG THAR BU :

Nostik-ho khân Krista zirtirna dik tak leh Apostolte thu hlanchhâwn dik tak kawltu nih an hauh tlat a ; Apostolte thu ziah thenkhat paih thlain thenkhat a tumbung an la a, thu ziaik dang thenkhat Apostolte ziaik tiin an pawm bawk. Marciona chuan, Thuthlung Hlui hi a pum paih a ni. Chuvângin Kohhran chuan Apostolte thuziak ngei leh mi dangin Apostolte thu zirtir ngei an lo ziaik te chu, hliir fel tûlin an hre ta a. Thluthlung Hlui chu Krista leh a tirbkohten an lo pawm tawh a ni a, buai-pui a ngai lo. Tin, Thuthlung Thar-bu Chanchin Tha bute leh thuthawnte kha, a ziaiktute pawhin an hriat phâk loh khawpin Kohhran pumpul mamawh a lo ni a, rei lo têah hmun tinah an darh nghâl a. Chûng chu Apostol dawttute hun aţangin, an hliir fel tan ta a ni. Atir aţangin Chanchin Tha buli leh Tirbkohte thiltih bu leh Paula lehkha thawn sâwm leh pathum te, Petera thawn khatna leh Johana thawn khatna te hi pawm tîân vek a ni nghâl a. Hebrai mite hnêna lehkha thawn te, Johana thu puanchhuah te, Petera thawn hnihna te, Johana thawn hnihna leh thumna te, Jakoba lehkha thawn te, Juda lehkha thawn te crawh hi chu, ngaih dân a inruai rih lo. Chu mi bâk-ah Barnaba lehkha thawn te, Clementa lehkha thawn te, Polikarpa lehkha thawn te, Berâm pu Hermas bu te chu ngaihsân an ni ve bawk a. Ngaihtuahna a kal zêl a, Khâwmpuiah pawh an ngaihtuah thîn a, nêkinah chuan Cathage Khâwmpui wawi thumna, A. D. 397-ah tih tûk hlen a ni ta. Pawm tûr leh pawm loh tûrah thu a ruai ta a, tûna Thuthlung Thar bu kan neih ang chiah hi, Thlarau thâwkkhum, thurin leh awm dân tehna diê lo thei lo atân pawm ngheh a lo ni ta. Chutih laia Kristiante hruai nân leh airtirna dik lo laka vên nâna pawimawh leh tangkai bu, a tawp thlenga pawimawh leh tangkai tûr bu chu siam fel a lo ni ta.

4. THURIN ZIAK CHUUAH (Creed) ;

Nostik-ho khân, khawvêl hi Pathian siam a ni lo ; Krista chu mihringah a lo chang lo, a ang mai a ni, te an ti a. A

inonin Krista leh Isua chu hrang daihin an sawi a. An zirtirna a punlun hle mai si a ; chuvangin Kohhran thurin leh an pawm taka chu, hlawm fela ziak chhush a lo tûl ta a ni. Chu lovah Kohhran kal zêl tân a tûl ta rêng bawk. Baptisma chang tûr-ten, "Pa leh Fapa leh Thlarau Thianghlim ka ring" tia an sawi chhuah thin chu an belh zêl a, Apostol Thurin (the Apostle's Creed) an tih hi an siam ta a ni. Tûna kan neih ang tak hi Policarpa thih hnu lawkin a awm tawh a, amaherawh chu tlar li—

Mithi khuaah a zuk kal a,
Hwapzo Kohhran Thianghlim hi ka ring
Mi thianghlimho lopawlna ka ring,
Sual ngaidamna ka ring.

tih te hi a tel rih lo. Hông a lo tel kim vekna, tûna kan neih ang tak hi chu, kum zabi 6-na lamah a ni. Kohhran thurin sawi chian lo tûl zêl chu, a tûlnain a nawr vâng zêlin an sawi zêl a nih chu, Chutia thurin an han siam chhuah chu a tang-kai êm êm a ni. Kohhran thurin leh an pawm taka chu a ti-chiang a, rinnaa kal pêngte a tilang fiah a, ringtute a humhalh a ni.

Chu chu kan Hla bu No. 418 hi a ni a, hla atân ni lova leh-
lin chuan hetiang hi a ni—

Engkimtithei Pa Pathian,
Lei leh vân Siamtu chu ka ring.
A Fapa mal Isua Krista kan Lalpa ka ring,
Ani chu Thlarau Thianghlim paitirin,
Nula thianghlim Marin a hring a,
Pontia Pilata thuin a tuar a,
Khenbehin a awm a,
A thi a,
Phûmin a awm a,
Mitthi khuaah a zuk kal a,
Ni thum niah mitthi zing ata a tho leh a.
Vânah a lăwn chho va,
Pa Pathian Engkimtithei dinglamah a han thu a,

Chuta tângin mitthi leh mi nung rorêl tûrin a lo kal leh ang.

Thlarau Thianghlîm ka ring.

Huapzo Kohhran thianghlîm hi ka ring.

Mi thianghlîmho ipâw khâwm hi ka ring.

Sual ngaihdan na ka ring.

Taksa thawblehna ka ring.

Chatuan nuona ka ring. Amên.

A pum puiah, hmasâng Kohhran zirtirtu, Nicea (N.isi) khâwmpui hnua miten thurin an ngaituah ber chu— Pathian Fapa tisa chan thu te, Pathian rizia te kan Lalpa chu Pathian tak ngei a nihna leh Pathian chu pakhat chauh a nih sina awmzia te a ni rih ber. Sual awmzia te, Krista tlanna awmzia te, rinna- a thiam chan thu te, Thlarau Thianghlîm hnathawh thute hi an la chhui thui rih lo. Chuvângin Lal Isua chungchâng tih loh, thu dangte hi chu tawi tê vek an nih hi.

5. PATHIAN PAKHATA MI PATHUM (Trinity) ;

Ringtu hmasate chuan “Pathian chu pakhat a ni” tih leh “Pa leh Fapa leh Thlarau Thianghlîm ka ring” tih chu buaipui lovin an pawm tlat mai a. Mahse a lo rei deuhah chuan mi thenkhatin an lo chhui thui deuh deuh zêl a. Kum zabi 3-na lamah chuan Kohhran thurin nêna inkalh taka rawn sawi an awm ta. Chûng mite chu Monarchian emaw, Unitarian emaw an ti thîn. Chûng mite chu thlûr hnihin an kal a.

(1) Pâwl khat te chuan Krista chu mihring sia chungnung daih- ah an ngai ngei a, mahse a Pathianna an phat a ni. Johana Chanchin T̃ba leh Thupuan chbuaah hi an zirtirna nêna a inrem loh avângin an duh lo. An zînga langsâr ber chu Antiokci Bishop, *Paul of Samosta* a ni. Antiokci Synod pathumnain A.D. 268-ah an bân ta.

Mahse Samosta khaw Paula chu Palmyra lalnu Zenobi-in a tan a, Antiokci-ah chuan lamtâng a ngah bawk a, chuvângin a Bishop hmun chu an chhui thei lo. Kohhran pui lam chuan Rom lal Aureliana hnên an thlen ta ngawt mai a. Chutih lai chuan kristian sakhsa chu Rom ram chhûnga sakhsa phal loh

a la ni reng a, sakhaw phal loh chhôngkaw thu an thlen a nih chu Aureliana leh kristian sakhaw hmu thiam mi a ni hek lo. Mahse Rom mite hian, an hnêna thubuai lo lût chu tha takin an ngaihtuah zêl thîn. Tichuan lal Aureliana chuan, Antiokei bishop hmun chu Rom bishop nêna inrem ni târ a ni a, Paula chuan Rom bishop a rem loh avângin a chang thei lo vang, tiin a rem ta a, paih thlâk a ni ta.

2. Pâwl hnihna chuan Krista Pathianna chu an pawm ngei a, mahse Pathian fapa tih tûrin mi hranpa a awm lo an ti a. Pa chu tisaa a lo lanin fapa a ni mai a ni, an ti. He ngaih dân hian thâwkkhat chu, Rom Kohhran a fân nasa hle mai. He zirtirna han phuah rema han ching feltu chu Rom khuaa mi, Aigupta ata lo kal, Sabellius a ni a; chuvângin an thurin hi *Sebellianism* an ti thîn. An rin dân chuan Pathian chu a nihna pui ata chhuakin Thuthlung Hlui hunah a lo lang a, a nihna pui ah a lût leh a; Chhandamna siam tûrin tisa channuah fapa angin a lo lang leh a, a nihna pui ah a lût leh a; chu mi hnuah Thlarau Thianglim angiu a lo lang leh a, a tih târ a zawh hnuah a nihna pui ah a lût leh ang, an ti. Sabellius chu Rom Bishop Dionisius-in A.D. 202-ah Kohhran ata a hnawtchhuak a, Pathian pakhta mi nung pathum (Trinity) thurin hi a siam fel a, chu chu kohhran pum puiin an pawm tâk zêla chu a ni.

BUNG 6

KOHRAN PATE

Kum zabi 5-na thlenga Kohhrana zirtirtu lo awm zêl, an thu ziak Kohhranin pawmawha an ngaih ve thinte chu, Kohhran Pate aa vuah thîn. Kohhran an zirtir a, Kristian sakhaw dikzin sawina thu te, hnialtute leh sawichhetute chhanna thute an ziak a. Mahse a pum puih Thuthlung Thar ziaktute kha an thuk lo êm êm a ni. Mi thenkhat pheh chuan, hêng hunah hian Thuthlung Thar hunah mite anga mi thei, Paula leh thu ziaktu dangte ang kha, an chhuak lo chu a pawl a ni, an ti. Mahse chûng mite thu ziak chu vawn thatin a awm a; chûng

hun laia an thurin leh zirtir te, biak dân te, inawp dân te, leh thil dangte kan hrist phah a, an tangkai em em a ni. Thuthlung Thar bu engemawte pawh sawi lanna an nei a, a ziaktu sawi lante pawh an nei a; chuvangin tân laia Thuthlung Thar bu chungchâng han chhuitute beng an tivâr hle a ni.

1. APOSTOL HUN LAIA MITE.

Apostol-te hun laia Kohhran pa lang zual deuhte chu hêng hi an ni.

Clement Rom Bishop a ni a, Korinth-ah buaina chawk chhuak an awm avangin Rom Kohhran hmingin lehkha a thawn a; chu ta Thuthlung Thar bu tihlan a neihte chu, Paula lekhkathawn te, Jakoba lehkha te, Hebrai lekhkathawnte hi a ni.

Policarp Smurna Bishop, Johana zirtir putar puia mârta chang kha Philipi kohhran hnêna a lekhkathawnah Thuthlung Thar bu tihlan a neihte chu, Chanchin Tha bul hmasa pathum te, Paula leh Johana lekhkathawn te, Petera thawn khatnate hi an ni.

Ignatius Antioker Bishop, A D 107-a Rom-a huai taka mârta chang kha. Lekhkathawn pasarhi lai a ziaak a. Rin dân dik lo pah a, thurin bik sawina te, Kohhran pawn lama chhandamna a awm lohzia sawina khauh takte a ni a, tân laia mi thiamte beng tihvârna a ngah hle. Kohhran hotute dinhmun lam sawina pawh a nei a, chu chu hmasâk lamah hian kan la sawi ang. Tin, *Barnaba* leh *Herma* hi, an thu ziaak, Clement-a lehkha nêna kha, Thuthlung Thar bu zinga lo tel han huaih deuh thaw, mahse tel ta lo kha an ni a. He mite pahnih hi chu tlêma hnu-hnung deuh an niin a lang.

Barnaba lehkha an tih chu, hmasangin an ngaina ve hle; mahse a thurin zirtirte a fel tâwk lo. A hlutna ber chu, chutih lain ni *sarihi* ailin ni *riahi* an serh zâwk tih a tihlan te; Thuthlung Thar bu tam taka ziaktu nêna tihlanna a neihte hi a ni. Chutih hun lai chanchin chhuitute beng a tivâr a ni. Tân lai mi thiam thenkhatten Barnaba ziaak ni meuh pawhin an ring lo.

Herma A lehkhabu *Berampu* a tih chuan chhiar a hlawh ve hle. Mahse thurin lam thenkbat sawina a neih mai lo chu hlutna a nei meuh lo. *Vân ram kawng zawh thu ang* deuh a ni a, mahse John Bunyan-a a tluk lo.

2. KUM ZABI HNIHNA LEH THUMNAA MITE:

He kum zahnih lai chbûnga Kohhran zirtirtu, "Kohhran pa" an tih te hi, thurin lamah dik loh deuhna emaw kal luattukna emaw nei deuh vek an ni mai. Mahse an hun laia zirtirtu tangkai, thu lama Kristian sakhaw vêngtu an ni. An thu ziak atangin chutih lais thurin chanchin te, Kohhran inpawh dân leh biak dân te, Judate chawlhni aia Lalpa thawblehni an serh zâwk thu te, chu mi nia an inkhawm dân te, zirtirna dik lo pawmtute zirtir dân te, khawvêl miten kristiante leh an thurin an demna leh hnialnate kan hriat phah a, tûn lai mite tân tak pawh an tangkai a ni.

Chûng mite chu chhak lam, Grik lam mite leh thlang lam, Latin lam mi an ni a, an zia a dan ang zêlin an thu thlêkna lam pawh a dang a ni. Grik lam mite thlêkna chu thuril—Krista chatuan mi a nihna te, tlannain arsi khawvêl a huap leh huap loh thu te, thuril dangte a ni deuh ber a; Latin lam mite thlêkna erawh chu hman zui theih lam—Kohhran inpawh dân te, biak dân te leh hman zui theih thu dangte a ni deuh vek thung. A inkawpin a tha ve ve a ni.

Chûng Kohhran pate zînga lang zual deuhnte chanchin chu ngaihnaawm tak leh beng tivâr tak an ni.

(i) *Justin Martar*: Marcus Aurelius lai laia, A.D. 166-a Rom-a mârter cheng kha. Samari ram Shekem khuua piang a ni. A tleirâwl atanga thutak hmuh chhuah tuma zawng mi a ni. Thutak zawngin Stoic-ho zîngah te, Paithagorean-ho zîngah te, zirtirna dang dang zîngahte a bei zêl a. Ni khat chu tuipui kamah amah chauhva a kal laiin putar zahawm tak hian mihring finna engmah a nih lohzia a hrih a, Pathian duhzâwng Hebrai zâwl-neite hnêna lo lang chu zir tûrin a rawn a, chu mi hnuah kris-

tian a lo ni ta. Chanchin Tha hrila zin miah a tang a, finna zir mi (Philosopher) kawr a ha zêl a. Vawi khat chu Krista thuril hrilhfiah tûrin an zâwt a, "A thil ropui sawi fiah tûrin ka tê lutuk e" a ti. A thurin chu— Thu (Logos) tisaa lo chang hân, tisaa a lo chan hma khân thutak chi hoam tin zingah a lo theh darh a. Krista lo kal hmaa hnam dang leh sakhaw dang zinga tha taka lo awmte kha, a hmingin kristian an ni lo nâ a, a takin an ni e' a ti a. Tûn laiin he thu hi rinpui an tam sâwt hle.

A thu ziek la awmte chu, Kristian sakhaw humhalhna (Apolo-
gies) bu hnih leh Juda Triphosa nêna inblakna a ni. A thu ziate chu, chutih laia Chanchin Tha a darh zauzia te, Sande an serh thin thu leh chu mi nia an tih dân te, kristianbo nun dante kan hriat phahna ber pakhat chu a ni. Justin Martaran chutin a ti, tih a ni zut mai.

(ii) *Origena*: ALEXANDRIA THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL.

He sikul hi Bishop-in Juda mi leh khawvêl mi, baptisma changtute a buatsaihna a tanga lo ding chhuak a ni. He sikul hian Nostik-ho thil zawn "hriatna sâng" kha rinnaa Pathian thu zirah leh nun thianghlimah hmuh tûr a ni e, tia târlan a tum ber. Thuthlung Hlui an hrilhfiah dân chu tehkhin thu leh entir-
na anga lâk a ni zo deuh vek mai. Tin, Kristian sakhua leh fin zirna (Philosophy) hmeh rem an tum bawk a ni.

He Theological School-a hotu hmasa ber chu, tûn hmaa Stoic mi lo ni tawh, Pontenus a ni, A pathumna chu *Origena* a ni. Origena chu Nicea Khâwmpui hmaa zirtirtu, "Kohhran pa" an vuahte zinga mi thiam ber leh mak ber, hmingthang ber a ni. Kristian chhûngkua tha tak zinga A.D. 185-a lo piang a ni a, sakhaw thu leh thil dangah chhûngkaw hruaina leh zirtirna a dawng tha hle.

Septimus Severus lai laia a pa Leonidas mârta a chan lai khân (202), a pa chu rinawm tûrin a fuih a, amah pawh rorêltu-
te hnêna inpe ve mai ngel tûr hi a nia, a nu'n a sihfên a thuh-
rûk sah a, a inpe ta lo a ni. Kum 18 mi chauh a nih laiin,

203-ah Bishop Demetria'n an sikul hotu atân chuan a ruat a. A hna chu tling taka a thawh theih nân, ama hun laia zirtirna dik lo tinrêng te, Grik finna (Philosophy) te, Hebrai tawngte a zir a. Rom-ah te, Arabia-ah te, Palestina-ah te, Grik ramah te a zin baw k a. Khawvêl mite leh zirtirna dik lo pawmtute tam tak mai Kohhran puiah a hruai lût a ni. A hming a than êm avângin Emperor Alexander Severusa nu Julia Mami pawhin Antiokai-ah 218-ah. Kristian thurin hrih Chiangt; atân a ko a ni. A dam chhûng zawngin inserh thei mi tak a ni. Lal Decius tihduhdahnaah khân nasa takin a tuar a, chuvângin rei lotêh Tura khuah kum 69 a nihin a thi.

A thu zia k a nasa hle mai. Hebrai tawng leh Grik tawnga mi Baibul (Thuthlung Hlui) a en fel (edit) vek a ; Thuthlung Thar chutih laia kut zia k an neih ang bu hrang hrangte chu a en lăwr a, a tehkhin a. Chutih laiin lebkha zawng zawng kut zia k vek a la ni. Tin, thurin (Theology) bu pawh indawt kim deuh takin a zia k a, a bu hmingah chuan Thupui pawlmawh hmasate (first Principles) a vuah a. Tin, Baibul pum hrihbfiahna a zia k baw k a, hrihbfahna zia k hmasa ber a ni. Tin, hmâna khawvêl mi thiam Celsus-an kristian sakhua thiam taka a sawi chhiatna, A.D. 180- a mi kha chhâna thiam takin a zia k baw k. Celsus chu kristian thurin leh zirtirna hre tak mai a ni a, sawichhiat dân leh phêt dân a thiam hle mai. Mahse kristiante rilru a tibuai êm êm lêm lo va, chhâna zia k pawh an awm lo va, nakinah Origena hian thiam takin chhâna a chhuah ta a ni. Tin, Kohhran thurin— Krista chu Pathian hrin ni chungin engtinng chatuan mi a nih theih, tih thu an buaipui thin chu, chatuan hrin tiin a hrihbfiah a. Fapa chu eng hunah emaw Pain a hrin a ni lo va, Pa nêh chatuana an inlaichîn dânah hian a ni zăwk e, a ti a. Chatuan hrin (external generation) tih thu chher chhuaktu a ni. Chu mi thu ang chuan, Pain Fapa Krista a hrin hun chu chatuan aw hin vawin a ni reng a ni, hun bik a awm lo ; Pa hrin a nih dân chu an inlaichîn dân chu a ni mai a ni. He thu h Nicaea Khâwpui thurin hmahruaitu a ni.

Origena thurin ziaik thenkhat chu a mak deuh a ni. Mi-bring awm hmam an thlarau a lo awm tawh, tih thu te ; tlanna-in ari khawvêl leh mihring anga rilru nei zawng zawng a huap a, chuvângin mi zawng zawng leh angel thu ramhuaita pawh hi a tâwpah hruai kîr leh vek an ni ang tih thute leh, thu dang mak deuh tak takte pawh a zirtîr a. Mahse a zirtîrten a thu zawng zawng an vai pawm lo Hmuh thiam loh pawh a hlawh phah nual bawh a ni. Nakin A.D. 543-ah pheh chuan Constantinople khâwmpuiin, a zirtîrna fel tâwk lote chu an paihthla ta. Mahse a pum puia ngaihin, chutih laia zirtîrtu zîngah a ropui berin a hmingthang ber a ni.

Origena zirtîrte zînga hming lâi ber chu Gregory Thaumata-gaas a ni. Ponto rama Neo-Kaisari khaw Bishop-ah a tâng a. Titiah chuan Bishop-a a tâng kum 244-ah kristiante chu sâwm leh pasarih an ni a, 270-ah a thihin khawvêl mi chu sâwm leh pasarih an ni an ti.

(iii) AFRICA HMAR THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL :

Hmasâng "Kohhran pa" an tihte zînga pahoih— Tertulliana leh Cypriana chu Africa hmâr Theological School lam mi an ni thung a. He sikul hi chu Thlang lam mite thlêkna lamah a kal a ni. Baibul thu leh fin zirna (philosophy) hmehrem an tum ve lo va ; tehkhin thu leh entîrna ang lamah an la deuh vek hek lo ; a lan dân leh a awmze tluang ang angin an la a, hman zui theih lamah an kal ber a ni. Apostol-te thu hlan chhâwn ang ang chu a nih anga pawm mai an uar a ; nungchang thianghlim leh inserhte an uar bawh. An ngaih dân leh tih dân hi khawvêl kristianten an zui ta ber a ni.

Kum zabi 2-na tâwp thlengin Kohhran zirtirtute thu ziaik chu Griik tawngin a ni ber a. Mahse thu thlêk dân leh tawng hi a lo inkangkai a, Griik lam thu thlêk dân duh lotu chuan tawng danga ziaik tîr niin an hria a, Latin tawnga ziaik an chîng ta. Thurin (Theology) lam leh Kohhran thu lam rêng rêng Latin tawnga ziaik hmasakna chu Rom ni lovin Africa hmâr a ni. Chutah bawh chuan Latin Baibul hmasa ber a lo chhuak a ni.

Tertulliana Africa hm̄r Theological School hotu hmasa ber leh lang ber chu Tertulliana a ni. Karthage khuaah A.D. 150-ah a lo piang a, a pa chu sipai za hotu a ni. Dân lam a zir a, kum 30 emaw, chu sia upa emaw a nih thlengín thianghlím lo mi deuh tak a ni. Nakinah kristian a lo ni a, Presbyter atâna nemnghehin a lo awm a, mi thu khauh leh inserh mi tak a lo ni ta. Chutih laia Kohhran kalhmang chu dul lutuk a ti a, A.D. 201 vêlah chuan Montanist pâwlah a lo tel ta. Mahse a hristna leh thiamnain a tlin a, Montanist-ho tih luṭukna tam tak chu a zui ve lo. (Bung 5, 2, (4) en la).

Grik lam mi thiamte Baibul thu lâk dân leh fin zirna nêna hmeh rem an tum luatnate kha a ngeih lo hle mai a, “zirtirna dik lo zawng zawng hringtu” a ti a. A thu ziate chu— Nostik leh zirtirna dik lo dang laka Kristian sakhaw vênna thu te, hman zui theih lam thute a ni. Thurin lam a ziate chu, sual thu leh khawngaihna thu lam a ni deuh ber. Kristian sakhaw vênna thu a ziah chuan, mi tinin mahni sakhaw duh ang pawm phal ni se tia phût hmasatu a ni a. Tin, Kristian chawfñi, Lalpa niah hian hna dang thawh a rem lo ve tih thu sawi hmasatu a ni bawh. Mahse chutih lai kristian tam ber chu bawi an ni a, hna dang thawh loh chu engtia han tih ngaihna a awm rih lo.

Cyprian (Saipriana) Africa Skui hotu hmingthang dang chu Cypriana a ni a, Tertulliana dawttu a ni. Karthage khuaah, A. D. 200-ah a lo piang a, a nu leh pa chu khawvêl mi, hausa tak an ni. Nakinah kristian a lo nihin, a hmunte chu mi rethei enkawl nân a hralh a, A. D. 245-ah baptisma a chang a, rei lotê-ah Karthage Bishop-ah a lo tang ta. A rawngbâwl chhûngin a thawk nasa a, Kohhran thu nunna a khauh va, rethei enkawl na a tha. A. D. 252-ah hripui a lêng a, Kristian leh Kristian lote thubmuu rengin a ngaihsak a, Vantlâng ngaihsân a hlawh êm êm a ni. Valeriana tihduhdahna, 258-ah khân märtarin a thi.

A hun lai hian tihduhdahnaa tlute lăk luh thuah inbnoialoa leh inthenna hial, Karthage-ah leh Rom-ah a awm a ; Chuvăngin Cypriana rilru chu, thurin (Theology) lam alin Kohhran inawp dân leh rêlbăwl dân lamah a kal ta ber a. Bishop-te leh Rom Bishop a sawi dân chu Roman Kohhranbo tih dân lam pan thui tak a ni. Chu chu kan la sawi leh ang.

(iv) ANTIOKEI THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL.

Hei hi Tarsă khaw Bishop Diodorus din chhuah a ni. A tirah chuan Aleksandria Skul lam, Origenate thu lăk dân kha an zui deuh ber a, mahse an hrang deuh deuh va. Africa Skul an zui zăwk ta. Baible thu chu a lan dân leh a awmze thu ang anga ia mai an ni ta. Tehkhinthu leh entirna anga lak deuh vek mai obu a hersan ta. Hriatna rûk, zir theih mi ni lo (mysticism) hi an do va, hriatna kawig pângngai hriat hi an chawisăng a ni. Pathian lam leh mibring lam, Kristaa lo lang leh Kristian sakhuua lo lang rêng rêng hi thlei fel a, an hmun tak ve vea dah hi an tum lam a ni. He Skul atang hian mi hmingthang, Theodorus te, John Chrysostom te, Theodoret te an lo chhuak a ni.

(v) ASIA MINOR THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL.

"Kohhran pa" an tibte zinga Ireneus (Airenia) chu, he skul lam mi hi a ni. He skul hotu hmasa ber chu Sardis khaw Bishop Melito a ni a, a zung erawh chu Johana th'engin chhui lêt theih a ni ang. He skul zepui ber chu: — Baible nghet takin an pawm a, an rinna a nghet a, an ngaih dân thilphal a, inrem an duh a, zirtirna diê lote erawh chu khaui takin an do a ni. He skula Melito dawttu hmingthang tak chu, Policarpa zirtir, Ireneus a ni. Nakinah chuan Gaul (France) chhim lamah missionary atân a chhuak a, Presbyter-ah nemngheh a ni nghal a.

Marcus Aurelius lai lai a, chumi lama, A. D. 177-a tihduhdahna nasa tak lo awm kha mita hmutu a ni a, amah avăng deuh berin Asia minor lam miten chhng chanchin chu an lo hria a ni. Lyons khaw Bishop putar, Pothinus martara a thihin Bishop-ah a lo tang ta a. A rawngbawl chhngin Lyons khuua mi

Kawng zawng deuh thaw kristianah an inpe a, Francé rem bung dangah missionary te an tîr chhuak a, a hlawhtling hle mai. D. 190 hnu lamah a chanchin hriatna meuh a awm ta lo. Titiah chuan, Septimus Severus lal lai tihduhdahnaah khân, D. 202-ah martar a chang a, Lyons khuua Johana biak in an thah chuan an phûm a ni, an ti. Mahse hei hi rin ngam meuh ni lo ve.

A thu ziahte chu:— Nostic thu lehthlâkna bu nga a ni a, A. D. 177 leh 190 inkâra a ziaak a ni. Kum sâng rorêl thu pawm mi tak a ni. Kawng dangah chuan Nicea Khâwmpui hmaa “Kohhran pa” an tihte zînga thurin lama kal dik ber a ni. Zirtîrna dik lo hnialna a ziaakah cauao, ama hun laia Kohhran hui thurin a tilang kim hle.

Bishop pawimawhna leh thuneihna a uar a, mi danglam bik angin a tilang deuh va, Roman kohhran tih dân lam a thlêk tan-na niin a lang. Hei hi hmabâkah kan la sawi leh ang.

BUNG 7.

KOHRAN INPÂWL DÂN (Church Organisation)

1. APOSTOL-TE HUN : Apostol-te hun tantîr lama Kohhran rawng-bâwtute chu hmun khat kohhran awpa hmun thu awm lovin, Missionary anga kohhran phun tûra bei vel an ni vek maiin a lang. Chûng mite hming put Paulan a sawi dân chu, “Krista taksa siam tha tûrin thenkhatte chu Apostol atân te, thenkhat chu zâwlnei atân te, thenkhat chu evangelist atân te, thenkhat chu Pastor leh zirtîrtu atân te a pe” a ti a. (Eph. 4 : 11—13). A hnuhnûng “pastor leh zirtîrtu” a tih hi kohhran awpa hmun thu an ang deuh va, mahse “evangelist” a tihte nêh hian mi hnan ni lovin thuhmun an ni mai thei. Engpawh ni se, kohhran tinah awptu ni bik an awm thliabin a lang lo.

Mahse Apostol-te khân an kohhran phun apiangah Upate an ruat sab zêl a, Apostol hun tâwp lamah chuan kohhran lo ding apiangah awptu Upa an awm zêl tih a lang ta. Chûng awptute

chu achângin Upa (Presbyter) an ti a, achângin hotu (bishop an ti bawk. A tîr takah rawngbâwltu (diakon) tih te nên paw thuhmun, hman pawlh vek a ni. *Tîrhbohte thiltih-ah* Petera Juda tiók thu a sawi khân a hman pawlh vek a ni. Diakon-Pathian leh mihring rawngbâwl a kâwk a, Apostol tiñin Chanchin Tha hrilh darh a kâwk a, Bishop tihin pâwlho enkawl le awp a kâwk mai a ni. Jerusalema Upa pasarìh an thlante le chu mi hnua hmun danga Upa an ruatte kha an dinhmun danglamna engmah kan hre lo. Nakin deuhvah erawh chua diakon (rawngbâwl Upa)-ho chu hlâwm hranin an lo lang ta "Bishop leh diakon te nên" tih te a lo awm ta (Phil. 1: 1). Apostol-te hun laiin Kohhran rawngbâwltute chhâwng hnih ka hmu ta a ni. Hêng rawngbâwltu, kohhran awpa hmun thûte le a pumpuiin Apostolten an enkawl a; anmahni kalin emaw, Timothea leh Tita ang mite tîrin emaw an rêl fel zêl a, tual chhûn thu tam ber erawh chu an kutah an dah a ni.

2. APOSTOL HUN HNU LAM: Kohhran a thângin a zau deuh deuh va, a pum puia awptu Apostol-te kha a then an thi a, then ram hlaab an kâl a, an tih ang kha titu tam zâwk mah avm a lo tûl ta a, tih ngaia tih zêl theih a ni ta lo. Chuvâng in Apostol dawttute hun lamah chuan Bishop tih leh presbyter tih chu thuhmun a ni ta lo. Palestina leh Asia Minor lamah chuan bishop hnuaiah presbyter leh diakon an awm tawh tih Policarp-a leh Smurna Bishop Ignatius chuan an tilang a ni. Mahse an dinhmun chu tûn lai Bishop dinhmun tluka sâng chu a la ni rih lo.

Apostol-te an thih sawh hnu chuan, vawng khâwmtu tûr hotu lian, thu nei thei ram tinah awm a lo tûl ta a, kohhran awptute zînga mi thenkhat chu Bishop tih an ni bik ta a, a dangte kha Presbyter tih an ni ta. Chu chu awptu thenkhatte khân chungnun an chuh vâng pawh a ni lo, thil awmziain a nawr a ni. Kohhran thang zêl khâw pawn lam leh chhûng lam-ah dodâlna leh harsatna tawk zêl kha an ni a, nghet taka lai pu neî deuh zêl insuih khâwm a tûl a ni. A zau ber pheî chu Nostik zirtîrna punlun vak mai kha a ni. Nostik-ho khân Krista

zirtirna leh Apostol-te thu hlan chhâwn dik tak kawltu an inti a, an zirtirna leh Kohhran pui thurin— Chanchin Tha dik chu a inrem si lo; an thu bu lakte lah chu an zirtirna nêna remte chauh a ni si. Chutiang zingah chuan, Apostol-te thu an chhâwn ngei, dik tak leh khaub taka hac sawi chhuaktu r leh Kohhran vawng khâwmtu tûr hotu lian, hmun pawimawh euh deuh apiangah neih tûl an ti ta a. Kohhran awptute zingah khân Apostol-te lo vil kohhran awptute leh khawpui pawimawh mite chu an lang bik a. Chu lo vah dinhmun inang zingah ng ta bik hi an awm thin. Chutianga lo lang bik tawhte chuan mun sang zawk leh thuneihna sang zawk chu an chang ta zêl a. A tîr takah erawh chuan, Presbyterian Kohhran Pastor ang an ni tlang vek.

A LO INHERNA

A lo inherna chu chhâwng thumin a lang.

Ignatius. Antiokei Bishop, A.D. 107-a mârta chang khân, lehkhathawnahte chuan, Bishop chu Kohhran hmun khat awptu an ni a, dinhmun inang vek an ni, a ti a. Apostol-te blaktu ni lovin, Krista aiawh ni hlawmin a sawi.

Irenius. Lyons khaw Bishop-in, zirtirna dik lo dona bu, A.D. 180-a a zia kah chuan, Bishop chu bial nei, Kohhran tam ek hotu niin a lang ta. A sawi dânin Apostol-te aiawhtu an ni a, Apostol a tanga inhlan chhâwnna, chat lova lo kal zêl chu, Apostol-te thu hlan chhâwn dik tak kawltu an nih a lanna a ni; zirtirna dik lo laka kulhpui an nih a lanna a ni baw, a ti a. Apostol phun Kohhrana Bishop-te kha a dah sang bik a, Rom Bishop a dah sang zual a. Amaherawhchu Bishop tih leh Presbyter tih a hman pawlh avângin a la inthen fel lo niin a lang. Tertulliana lehkha, kum zabi 2-na tâwp lama miah earawh chuan inthen felin a lang tawh.

Cypriana Karthage Bishop, A.D. 258-a mârta chang khân, Bishop-te chu puithiam, Thlarau lam thil lo kalna kawng niin a sawi a. A sawi dânin, Thlarau Thianglim chu Krista hnêna bek a ni a, Kristan Apostol-te a pe a, Apostol-ten Bishop an

nemnghehte kha an pe a, an nin an thlăktute an pe chhăwng a ni. Chutiengin chat lova inthlăk chhăwng nih a pawimawh Bishop-te chu Kohhranah an awm a, Kohhran chu Bishop a, awm bawk a; chuwăngin Bishop hnuaia awm lo chu Kohhran a awm lo a ni, a ti a. Hei zet chuan tûn lai Roman Kohhran ngaih dân a hnaih zual ta ngei mai. Apostol-te hun lai ang chu a hlat ta hje. (B.6. (iii))

4. ROM BISHOP. Khawpui Kohhran, Apostol kilkawite kha lang bik a, an Bishop-te pawh an lang bik. Chûng zingah p chuan Rom Bishop chu, hma takin a lang berah a tang a Chutih lai khawvêla khawpui ber Kohhran a ni a, awm dân an thiam a, Kohhrana inhnialna, ram pum Kohhran tibuaith chhuak thînah te, an tanna a lo dik thîn bawk a, pui berin an lang thuai mai a ni. Mahse hetih hun lai chuan P chungnun berna thu ang hi, engmah sawi a la awm lo.

Tichuan kum zabi 3-na tâwp lama Kohhran inawp (Organisation) kan hmuh dân chu, Bishop an awm a, Rom shop chu ngaihsân bik a ni a, dihmun hranga ding bikah ch ngaih a la ni lo. Tin, Bishop tin hnuaiah Presbyter-ho emaw zât an awm a, Presbyter-ho hnuaiah chuan Diakon-ho awm leh a ni. Diakon-ho hnathawh chu, a tirah Kohhran an enkawl a ni ber a, mahse rawagdâwl hna dang pawh, a tûl zêlin, an thawk ve deuh deuh a ni.

BUNG 8

A

BIAK DÂN

1. Apostol-te hun laia an tih dân chu Juda-ten inkhăwmna an tih dân zôlin, tawngtai, fak hla (Sâm) Pathian thu (T.H) chhiar leh thu hrih a ni ber. Lalpa zanriah chu Lalpa apiengin an sem a; Johana thih hnu thlengin, lai hmangaih ruai (agape) nêna inzawmin an nei thîn. tawngtaina tih loh chu, phuahsa (liturgy) eng dang an hmang hriat a ni lo. Clement-a lohka, A.D. 96-a a ziaak

ṭawngṭaina phuahsa ni áwm tak hi a awm. Johana thih phuahsa hman hi a awm ṭan a ni thei e; mahse Johana Apostol dangin hman tûr ṭawngṭaina phuahsa an siam leh an hriatna a awm lo. Kohhran invawn dân leh biak dân Apostol-ten, Kohhran tinin, mahni Kohhran tâna ṭha ang an tih atân an dah mai niin a lang. An hun laiin, ṭûl tak jimaawh taka ngaih a la ni dâwn tih a lan rih loh vâng thei bawḱ ang. Lalpa thihna leh thawhlehna champha hi, na thih hun A.D. 100-ah chuan hman ṭhin a ni tawh a, -- pawhin a hmang a ni, hman ṭheuh tûra thupêk crawh a nei lo. Johana hman dân phei chu, Zirtâwpni leh Lalpa ṭha hmang lovin, Nisan ṭhla ni 14 leh 16, (a thih ni leh hieh ni tarik) zêlah a hmang a, chu chu Hapta chhûnga ni pawh a ni thei. Hei pawh hi, phuahsa hman ang bawḱ-Johanaa tih ngei tûr nia ngai lovin, ṭhil sâwt a nih ang -- chen a ṭhaah a ngai niin a lang.

Apostol dawttute hun lamah biak dân danglamna a lang êr rih lo. Governor Plinian lal Trajana hnêna, A.D. 111-a a Kristiante ṭhil dik lo tih a zawn chhuah a, a khaikhâwm-khân, “ni bik engemawah khaw ên hmian an inkhâwm a, Krista hnênah Pathian hnên angin, hla inchhâwn an sa sual engmah— rûk rûk te, insuam te, uire te, ti lo tûrin; ṭhubawhche lo tûrin, an hnêna kawltîr engmah zêp ru lo tûrin, ṭihâmia an intiam ṭhîn; chu mi an tih zawhin an ṭin darh chu mi hnuah *chaw narân pawî khawih lo* ei tûrin an in- -- leh ṭhîn a ni,” a ti a. A sawi hnuhnûng hi Lalpa zan- a ni ngei ang a, a pum puiah Apostol-te hun laia tih dân a danglamna a lang rih meuh lo.

He mi hnu kum sawmnga emaw laiab, Apostol pâwl phâk ṭhông ber Policarp-a thih hun vêt lai a, Justin martara sawi nên pawh a inang zêl a ni. A lehkha ziaḱ sakhaw hum- -- bu khatna (first Apology)- a tihah chuan, “Sande an siaḱ chuan khawpuia mi leh hmun danga mi hmun khatah inkhâwm vek a, Apostol-te chanchin thu ziaḱ (memoirs of

the Apostles) emaw zâwlneite thu ziāk emaw, hunin a daih chh
 chen an chhiar a, a chhiartu chu a ngawih veleh presiden
 chuan tawngkain, chûng thil thate chu zir tûrin a hrilh a, a
 fuih a. Chu mi hnuah kan ding yeka kan tawngtai a; chu in
 zawhah chhang leh uain an rawn lā a, president-in a theih an
 tawkin tawngtaina leh lâwmthu hrilhna a han hlân a, mipuiin
 "Amen" ti rualin an lo zâwm a; tin, lâwmthu hrilh hnenthute
 kha mi tin an sem a, an lo dawng a; tin, tel ve thei lote chu
 diakon-ten an in lamah an sem a. Tin, mi neinung deuh leh
 pe theite chuan, taw̄k an tih ang an pe a, an thilpêkte chu pre
 sident hnênah an dah khâwin a, ani chuan fahrah te, hmeitha
 te, natna avâng leh thil dang avânga tlachham te, kawlbua te,
 mikbual kan zînga awm te chhawmdâwl nân a hmang a, a taw̄
 zlain puih ngai zawng zawng puih nân a hmang a ni" tiin
 a ziāk.

2. Heta danglam deuhna lo lang chu, Apostol-te hun lai angin,
 zân lamah hun hranah Lalpa zanriah, hmangaih ruai (agape) nêna
 nei kawp lovin, zîng lam inkhâwmnêah an sem nghâl ta. A hun
 an sawn chhan chu, lai Trajana khân lônkhâwmna (club-meetings)
 an tih, sawrkâr thu lamte pawh sawiaa awm thîn chu a ngai-
 mawh a, a tibâng a, chu mi zîngah an zân lam inkhâwm, Lalpa
 zanriah sem tûra inkhâr khung thîn chu a ngaimawh tel ang tih
 an hlau a ni. Chu lovah pawh tih fel loh a awm thei ang tih an
 hlau baw̄k a; miten zêldin thu mai maia sawi chhiat nân tak an
 hman thîn chu pumpelh an duh baw̄k a; chuvângin zîng lamah
 an sawn ta a ni. Tin, chhinchhih tûr dang awm leh chu, Thu-
 thlung Hlui chauh lo pawh Justin Martaran Apostol-te thu ziāk
 a tih—Chanchin Tha bute leh lehkhathawn dangte pawh an
 chhiar ve ta thîn tih a lang. Tin, ding ruala an tawngtai thîn
 chu ngawi rengia nge sawi rual neilin tih a lang lo, ngawi rengin
 a ni thei o. Krista thawhlehma entrin an ding a, khenbeh entir
 nân an zangphar a, chung lam thil an beisei tih entir nân an
 kutphah an tier chho thîn. Chu chu Lalpa ni (Pathianni)-a an
 tih dang a ni a, si dangah chuan thingthiin an tawngtai thîn. Tin,

hrih chu pawimawh takin a tel zêl. Tin, an hotu chu Justin taram, mi dangte hriat thiam zâwngin, president a ti zêl a, hman lama a hming put a sawi lo. Mahse Bishop emaw, Byter emaw fel takin an nei tawh tih chu a lang thei a ni. tin Martar-a sawiah ri ngawt hi chuan, phuahsa hman a lang lo va, mahse kum zabi 2-na bul lamah pawh, Lalpa zanriah a phuahsa hman awm anga sawina chu a awm. Phuahsa a chu a la pung deuh deuh zêl a ni.

Chu mi hnua biak dân danglamna lo lang leh chu hei hi a Kum zabi hnihna chanve hau lamah chuan, inkhawm awng hnih an nei thin. A chhawng khatnaah chuan an vai-an awm a, Pathian thu chbiar, thu hrih, tawngtai, hla sak a ber. A chhawng hnihna chu dân zawh kimte tân chauh a ni. a zawh kim lote zawng kha an tintir a, kawng an khâr a, tisma chang tûrte an baptis a, Lalpa zanriah an sem a ; tin, a tawngtaina hi chutah chauh chuan an chham thin, baptis-chang tawhte chauh chham tûr niah an ngai. Baptisma a vawi thum hnim a ni ber a, thlawr pawh phal a ni. Nau-ng baptisma thu han sawi langtu kan hriat hmasak ber chu aias a ni a, A.D. 180-a a sawi a ni. Mahse kum zabi thum-lamah Origena chuan, Apostol-te hun lai pawha tih tawh niin a. Mahse kum zabi lina thlengin ringtu fate pawh an pui-hnua baptis an la awm zêl a ni. Lalpa zanriah an hman chhang narân, dawidim pawh leh uain tui nêna pawh a ber.

Kum zabi thumna lamah phei chuan tih dân a lo pung ta mai. A vâng chu, Kohhrana la lût tharte tân chu tih laia biak dân chu khawvêl sakhaw biak dân nêna tehkhinin a ni. Êmin an hria a, chu lovah tihduhdahna a lo zual deuh a va, ringtute an tlûk loh nân an rilru man nghet tûr an a bawk a ni. Tichuan baptisma chantr dân chu an tipung a va, a chang tûrte chu kum hnih emaw, kum thum emaw zirtir a, an chan dân zânah chaw nghein an meng a. A hmunah chuan chang tûrte chuan râmhuai malmâkin

Krista hnêna inhlânna an chham chhuak a. Baptis-na tûr tui chu Bishop-in a han serh thianghlim a, chu tui chuan baptisma changte chalah kros a ziaik a. Kohhrana lawm luh entîr nân a chantirtuin a fâwp a, thlarau hriak thih entîr nân hriak a hnawih a, nun thianghlim entîr nân kawr fual vâw a hâktîr a, thlarau chawmna entîr nân hnute leh khawizu a temtîr a. Tin, tlêm chawlh rih a awm a, chu mi hnuañ tihngheh nân an chung-ah Bishop-in kut a ngbat a ni. An tih dân hian rilru a khawih hle ang ; mahse entîrnain a tak a hliah ang tih a hlauhawm ta a ni. Kum zabi thumna hnu lamah thlang lamah Bishop-te chauhvin baptisma changte tihnghehna kut an ngbat a, chhak lamah cawh chuan puthiamte leh diakon-te pawhin an ti zêl. Chu tih laia Baptisma thua rin dân fel lo tak an neih chu, Baptisma-in chan hmaa sual zawng zawng a tibo va, chan hnua sualna chu thil danga tibbo tûr a ni, tih thu bi a ni. Hei bi an rin dân a nih avângin lal Constantina leh mi dang tam tak pawhin an thih dawn thlengin an khêk a ni. Hêng hunah hian Kohhran ni serh leh puuah sa hmante pawh a pung hle.

5. RINNA DIK LO PAWMTUTE BAPTIS THUA INHNIALNA.

Kohhran rawngbawltu, rinna dik lo an pawm avânga Kohhranin an hnawhchhuahte khân, mi tam tak an lo Baptis tawh a ; chûng chu pawm tûr nge pawm loh tûr tih thua inhnialna, kum zabi 3-na chhûngah hian a lo chhuak a. Karthage khaw Bishop hmingthang tak Cyprian-a leh Kappadokia Bishop Firmilian-a chuan pawm loh tûr an ti tlat a. Rom Bishop Stephan-a (253-257) cawh chuan, Baptisma Sakramen atân ngeia, Pa leh Fa-pa leh Thlarau Thianghlim hming emaw, Krista hming emawa Baptis an nih chuan pawm tûr a ni ang chu, tiin a tang tlat bawh a. Inhnialna chu a lo nasa deuh deuh va, an insawi chhd tawn a, an buaipui hle. He thu an tihtlûk felna tak zet chu nakia lam, Nicea khawmpuiah a ni. Pawm tûr a ni tiin an ti tlu ta.

B

KRISTIAN NUN

Apostol-te hun lai leh a dawttute hun lai hi kristiante that
 ai nia ngaih a ni thin a, mahse kaidum awm lo chu a ni hauh
 o. Thuthawnah te leh Thupuana kan hmuh angin, eng chu
 himin a pawlh zel a ni. Kawng khatah chuan thawk rima chau
 si lo te, taksa lama pachhia a, thlarau lama hausa te, khawvel
 duhamna kara unau anga inhmangahna leh rawngbawlna te, thu
 dik lo zinga a dika rinawmna te, tihduhdahna hnuaia rinawm
 tlalna te kan hmu a. Kawng dangah chuan Ephesi kohhran
 hnungtawlna te, Laodikei kohhran lum si lo, vawt si lo te,
 mahni induhtawka leh thlarau lam chapona te, a dik lo ngaih
 theihna te, hmung nung pu sia thi reng si te, kan hmu bawh.
 A puma ngaih erawh chuan Kohhran chu thihna ata chhuaka
 nuonaa lut, nun thara nungte an ni a, hneh chung a kal zelte an ni.

Apostol dawttute hunah pawh sawisel bo chu an ni tawp
 lo mai. A pum puia ngaih erawh chuan an danglamna lang
 tak a ni. Policarpa hunah te chuan, kristian leh kristian lote
 pawhin mawi takin an tar chhuak a, Governor Plinya khan,
 "Lalpa ni apiangah thianglim turin chbia an chham thin" a ti
 a. Chu mi hnu rei lotê Apostol dawttute hun tawpah chuan,
 khawvel mi thiam Galena chuan "tisa nawmna lakah an invawng
 fihlim" a ti. Tin, sawichhetu thiam tak Luciana pawhin "Mang-
 annas inpuh an chakna rinhlelhawm tak hi" ti tein a sawi bawh
 a ni. An mi lianten an bawite chu chhungkua anga en te,
 chhuakte an hmang a. Ennawm tha lo, mihring inbeihna (gla-
 diatorial Games) an do va. Tin, tihduhdahna leh milem biakna
 chuan an rinawmia leh tuar chhelzia lah chu a nasa a ni. Kris-
 tian retheite pawhin rethel lehzual puih nan chawngkute an
 chawng a, kristian lo puih ngaito pawh an pui tho thin. "I hmêl-
 ma hmangaih rawh" tih dan hi an zawm thin a ni.

Chu mi hauah, Rom Sawrkâr hnuaia hmuh mawh an nih chhông
 hawng chuan kristian tam berte chu, rinawm takin an ding zel a
 ni. Amaherawhchu rinawm lo leh tak lo chu tam tak an awm

zêl, englai mehin Kohhran hi kaidum lakah a fihlm ngai lo.
A puma ngain erawh chuan, Kohhran chu mi rinawm ruai lian
pui, khawvêl thumna leh sua na dova lo kel zêl. hmabâk rawn
sawn zêl a ni.

C.

KOHHRAN NI SERH TE

1. *Lalpa ni*: A tîr atangin ringtute chuan "ni sarîh ni hmasa ber" chu Lalpa thawblehni a nih avângin an ngai pawimawh a, an serh thîn. A tîrah ringtute chu Juda deuh vek an nih avângin Juda chawlhni pawh an serh tel zêl tho va, mahse Lal Isua ringtute tih ang— Lalpa zamaah semte leh kristian biak dâna tih ang zawng zawng hi chu a tûk, Lalpa ni, Judate thawhtanni-ah an ti vek thîn a ni. Jentail zînga kristian lo chhuak pung deuh deuh te kba, an Juda chawlhni serh ve tûrin an zirtîr ngai lo. Tîn, Judate Bar-Cochba hova A.D. 132—135-a an hel avânga Rom-in Jerusalem tichhia a, khawpui thar an din hnu phei kha chuan Judate kohhran chu Kohhran bulpui an ni tawh lo va, Juda kristian tam takin an Juda dân kalsanin Jentail kristiante awm angin an awm a, an Juda chawlhni pawh an serh tel ta lo. Isua thawblehni chu khawvêl thar siam zawh niah an lo ngai ta. Lâwmna ni leh tawngtai niah an hman a, chaw nghei pawh an phal lo. An hman dân pawh Justin Martaran min brîlh kha. A serh dân tûr atân dân khaui engmah a awm rih lo.

Apostol-te hun atanga kum zabi thumna thlengin, kristiante chuan Lalpa ni an serh zawk ta tih sawitu kan hriatte chu—
Barabha te, Ignatius te, Justin Martar te, Irepias te, Tertulliana
te, Origen-a te, Cyprian-a te an ni. Tîn, Constantina a lo lalin,
Sawrkâr chawlhni atân a puang a, Tertulliana sawi eng
dang thawt lova serh theih a lo ni te. Lalpa ni serh zawk chu
hial lam emaw, ngai tha lo deuh emaw an awm tîh lanna
awm reng reng lo. Tàn hnei kum zabi sawmpakuna
hian mi thonkhatin an rawn sawisel a, Juda chawlhni kha
zawk tûr rawn ti an awm ta.

2. *Good Friday & Easter Sunday*: Hei hi Johana hun laia awm tawh niin a lang. Asia Minor lamah chuan Judate tih dân zuiin leh, Johana tan chhanin, Nisan thia 14 leh 16 zêlah an nei a, a tarik an zul a, chu chu Hapta kâr ni engah pawh a ni thei. Rom lamah erawh chuan mi hmasate tih dân chhâl ve bawkin, a hun lai vêla thla bial dawttu Pathian ni zêlah an nei thung a; chu chu a tarik a dang zêl thei, March 22 leh April 25 inkâr chhângah a insawn kual a ni. Chu mi Pathian ni hma hapta pum chu a tuarna hriat reng nân, chaw nghei niah an hmang a, zir-tâwp ni chu a thihna champhaah an hmang a ni.

Chu mi thu sawi fel tûr chuan Smurna Bishop Policarpa chu A.D. 150 leh 155 inkâr hun engah emaw Rom-ah a zuk kal a, mahse an sawi rem thei lo. Inhmuh thiam lohna erawh chu a awm lo. Rom Bishop Aniseta chuan Policarpa chu a haw dâwn-in Lalpa zanriah a semtir a ni. Mahse A.D. 190 hnu lamah chuan inhnialna kawlh takin a lo chhuak ta a, an buaipui hle. An thitlûkna tak meuh chu Nicea khâwmpui 325-ah a ni. Rom lam tih dân chu zawm theuh tûrin an ti ta.

3. *Pentikost*: Hei hi "Tho leh Lalpa" hriat rengna a ni a, a lo chhuahna a hma hle bawk âwm e, kum zabi hnihnaash chuan hman theuh a ni tawh. Ni sawmnga chhûng a awh thîn. Nakhinah chuan an sawi zim a, ni sawmling chu a vân lâwn champha atân an hmang a, ni sawmngana chu Thlarau Thianghlîm lo thlen leh Kohhran din tan champha (Whitsunday) atân an hmang ta.

4. *Krismas*: He champha lo chhuahna hi chu tlai zâwk deuh takah a ni. Chhak lamah chuan Nicea khâwmpui hma, kum zabi lina tantir thlong khân hriat a la ni lo. Thiang lam Rom lamin an hmang hmasa deuh niin a lang, A.D. 360 lamah chuan an hmang tawh ngei tih a lang a ni. Hetah pawh hian a tîrah chuan, thiang lam leh chhak lam ni hman a inang lo. Thiang lamin December 25 an hmang a, chhak lamin January 6 an hmang. Nakhin kum zabi 4-na tâwp lamah erawh chuan January 6 chu mi finge lo kal champhaah an hmang a, December 25 chu Krismas lo pîn champhaah an hmang ta a ni.

Tin, Nilai ni leh Zirtawp ni chu Krista tuarna leh thihna briat reng nân chawnghei niah an hmang bawk a, tai dâr thum thlengin an nghei thîn. Ni tin dâr thum, dâr ruk, dâr kua chu jawngtai hun bikah an neih bawk.

Kohhran ni serhte hi a pung zêl a pung zêl a, sawi kim sên pawh a ni ta lo.

BUNG 9

CONSTANTINA LAL CHHUNG CHANCHIN 323-337.

Lal Constantin-a a mal lal huo aţang hian Kohhran chanchin nesa takin a lo inher ta. Tibduhdah ni thîn kha tihduhdah-tuah an ţang ta a. Kohhran hotute chu duhsak leh chawisânin an awm a. Kohhrana rin hrang leh inhnialna awm thîn kha, a lo hniam zâwk ta a, chu mi lamah hotute an inhmang zo va. Kristiante dinhmun râlti renga awm thîn kha, kristian lote dinhmun a lo râlti ta thung a; chuvângin tam lamah chuan kristian an pung sawt êm êm mai a, tak lamah erawh chuan hniam lam an pan deuh deuh a ni. Mahse a tak an awm lo tihna a ni lo, tam tak an awm zêl a, chûng zinga tam takto phei chuan thlâlêr lama tiat hrante an lo chûng ta. Kohhran chanchin labin chhûng lam leh pawn lam a nei hlei thei tawh lo, lal lam thu leh Kohhran lam thu a inchawhfin zo ta a ni.

1. CONSTANTIN-A

A kawppuite a hncha a lo mal lal veleh khân Kristianah a inpe ta a. A awm dân leh a thiltih zawng zawng enin kristian tak chu a ni ngei a, tha tak erawh chu a ni lo. Kristian a mih hnuin a tupa leh a fapa Krispa a that a; tin, Rom rap sakhaw lô ber *Pontifex Maximus* hming a pu zêl a; mahse chu sawng sawrkâr thilah a ngai a ni.

Kohhran lama a thiltih chu a nesa hlo. Kristiante sum an chhuh kha a pe kîr a, Kohhran hotute a chawî sang a, khawvêl puthiam dinhmunah a dah a; Kohhran tân sawrkâr tangkute a pe a, min an ro Kohhran an khawmtr phai a. Tin, Pathian

chu Sawrkâr chawlhni atân a puang a chu chu khawvél mite pawhin *Ni Pathianns* ti a an lo ngaib pawimawh ve reng thin a nih avângin lungawi lo an awm lo. A thupék chhuahah ehuan Kristiante hming vuah Deis Domini (Lalpa ni) ti lovin, Rom mite hming vuah. Deis Solis (Sun day) iin a ziaak a, kristiante lahin ngaibmawh tûrah an ruat lo. Kristian sakhua chu sawrkâr sakhua a lo ni ta a, mahse khawvél sakhua nêk bo a tum chuang lo. Khawvél mite biak in leh vântlâng in, hman loh va awmte erawh chu kristiante biak in atân a pe a ni.

Cheti chung pawhin Rom-ah chuan chi bul, thil tithei tak thenkhatte avângin khawvél sakhua a la chak hle. Chuvâng chu a ni thei e, Constantin-a chuan chhak lamah Byzantium khua chu khawpui tharah khawvél tempui din lohna tûr leh inthawina meikhu chhuah hau lohna tûrin a siam a, ama hming chawin Constantinople a vuah a. Tin, dân tha lo—khenbeh te, nausen thah (infanticide) te, ennavm atâna insual (gladiatorial game) te a khap a. * Bâwi chhuah tûrin a fuih a, rethei enkawina fel takin a siam a ni.

* Khapna chu, a tirah Constantinople lamah chauh an tikhaub va, Rom lamah chuan an la ti zêl a ri. Nakin A.D. 404-ah pulthiam Telemaka chu, Rom-ah chutianga insualte inkârah a va zung lât ngawt mei a, a va thi ta a, chuta chinah chuan, chu dân tha lo chu a bo hien ta.

2. ARIAN INHNIALNA

Krista chungchâng thua inhnialna hi, a tîr aţang tih theih-ah khân a cbbuak a ni a. A hmasin, Pathian tak a ni em tih thu te, mibring tek a ni em tih thute kha a ni a. Chu mi hnu-ah, Pathian Irin a nih chuan a bringtu tlukin engtinng chatuan mi a nih theih, tih thu kha a ni leh a. Sabellia chuan, Pathian pakhat ze dang dangin a inlantir mai a ni, tiin a hrilhfiah a, mahse paih thlâkin a awm a. Mi thiam Origena khân chatuan hrin tiin a hrilhfiah a, mahse Pa sia hnuai chu ni awmin a sawi bawk. A Pathianna phat an awm a, a mibrinna phat an awm a, mi bran ve rêng a nihna phat an awm bawk a nih kha. Krista, mi-zia hi a thu a rilin, a ropui êm a, Kohhranin thurin zam chhusk fel tîrin kum ze tam an duh chu a mak lo ve.

ARIA ZIRTIRNA: Aleksandria khuua Theological School chu, chu-tih-; laiia hmingthang tak a ni tih kan sawi tawh a. An kohbran hotute chu mi thiam tak, thu hrilh pawh thiam tak an ni a; kohbran dangte mit leh beng an braai hle a ni. Chûng zînga thu hril tham zual leh mi hneh theia an sawi chu Aria a ni a A.D. 313-a Presbyter-a lo ʔang a ni. Mahse Krista chungchâng thuril a hrilhfiahnaah chuan dem a hlawh ta. A zirtir dânio, "Krista chu Pathian thil siam hmasa ber leh chung-nung ber, hun zawng zawng awm hmasa siam a ni a, Pathianin pathianna leh thiluhtheibna a pe a, amahah khawvêl hi siam a ni," tiin a zirtir a. Chu chu mi thiam dangin dikan an bre lo. Hun zawng zawng hmasa siam a nih avângin, a awm hmam hun a awm lo, amah aţangin hun a awm ʔan a ni, a ti chungin, awm hma chu a nei a ni maw tih loh theih a ni lo. Aria zirtirna thu chuan Krista pathianna a phat a, pathian chanveah chauh a siam ta a, pathian tam tak lo chhuahna kawng pawh a hawng a ni; hrin ti lovin siam a ti leh nghâl a. Chuvângin Aleksandria Bishop Aleksandera chuan a Presbyter chu Krista pathianna phatah a puh a: Aria chuan, a Bishop chu, Sabellia zirtirna pawm a, Fapi chu, Pa inlantiraa ze dang mai ni lova mi bran rênga nihna phatah a puh ve thung a. Inhnialna a lo

deuh deuh va, thu pawimawh tak a ni si a, Aigupta Synod-
h, A.D. 321-ah an ngaihtuah ta a. Aria chu an ban a, a thu
awmtute an hnawtchhuak a. Mahse inhnialna chu reh ahnêkin
lo zual a, ram dangahte a darh zêl a. Aria zirtirna chu Vâ-
Ang hriatthiam zâwag a ni a, mi tam takin an pawm a. Hotu
ti thiamte chauh pawh ni lovin, vântlângte pawh an inhnial
awk nawk zêl a ni, Synod-a an inhnialnate chu dâwr hmunah
thang khâwk a, lem channa hmunahste an zir a. Aria chuan
thu zirtir chu thiam takin a tidarh a; cahak lam zawag chu
an inthen a ni; thlang lam erawh chuan an buaipui ên êm ve lo.

NICEA KHAWMPUI.

Constantin-a kristian a lo nihin Kristian sakhua chu a ram
hpumkhat nân a beisei a, mahse Kohhrana inhnialna chutiang
hu a ban hmuhin, a beisei ang dâltu a ni ang tih a hria, a
gawihsan thei lo. A tirah chuan inpawm tawn tûra thupêk a
awh malin a ring a, mahse a blawhchham. An inhnialna thu
hu sakhaw lama a pawimawhzia hre thiam mah suh se, a khawih
huizia a han hre chiang ta a, chuvângin chu mi thia tûrîn
A.D. 325-ah khâwmpui lian hmasa ber (the first General Coun-
cil) chu Nicea khuaa awm tûrîn a ko ta a ni. Chutih lian
hawpui thar Constantinople chu sak mak chauh a la ni. Khaw-
vêl Kristian pum pui aiawhin Bishop 318 an lo kal a, an zingah
chuan tihduhdah laia an tuarna mit khing del te, ke khing khat
vêl te, taksa kim lohna dang neite an lo tel nua a ni.

Khâwmpui chu Constantin-a a hawng a, a uar ber chu thu-
ah hmuh fuh ni lovin, inremna lam a ni. "Kohhrana iorem
ah hi sawrkâr lam thil ai pawhin pawimawh zâwkah ka ngai
ni, chuvângin inhnialna zawag zawag ti remna tûwop tûrîn
ah suh u" a ti a. Chu mi hnuah erawh chuan khâwmpui
Bishop-in a ho ta zêl a ni.

Khâwmpuiah chuan ngaih dâu pâwl thum a awm a

- 1) Aleksandria Bishop Aleksandara pâwl te -- Aigupta leh Thlang
Bishop-te an ni ber. An rinpui ber chu Bishop pawh ni ve
Athanasia a ni. Aleksandara aiawhin thu a sawi thei a, vote
chu a nei ve lo.

(2) Aria thu zirtir pawmte, an vaim sawmhnh an ni a, an paipa ber chu Nikomedia Bishop Eusebia a ni.

(3) Pâwl laita, a tam ber an ni a, an paipa ber chu Kaisari Bishop Eusebia, Kohbran chanchin ziaktu a ni. He pâwl hian Aria thu zirtir kalhin, Origenan *chatuan hrin* a tih thu kha an pawm tlat a, mahse Athanasia sawi dân, Pa leh Fapa chu nihne hmun khat tih thu chu an pawm thei lo, Sabellia zirtir dân kha pan lutukin an bria,

A hmasain Nikomedia Bishop Eusebia chuan Aria thu zirtir kha a han târ chhuak a, khâwmpui chuan an paihtla nghâl mai a. Tin, Kaisaria Bishop Eusebia chuan thurin hlun tiin, "Krista chu Pathian ata Pathian, hun zawng zawng hmasa hrin" tih a han târ chhuak a; a tam berin pawm nghâl mai an duh a. Mahse Aria pâwl lamte pawhin pawm mai an hnial loh êm avângin Athanasia ngaih a tha tâwk lo va, Krista chu chatuan Pathian tak a n-hna leh Pa nêna nihna hmun khat an nihna entir tûr thu theakhat belh a rawt a. Inhnialna a lo sei chuan thu pakhat, Homo-ousios-(nihna hmun khat) tih thua a vir vèl ta ber a ni. Aria pâwlte chuan chu chu an pawm thei lo va, Homoi-ousios (nihna inang) tih erawh chu an pawm thei. Mi narân tân a danglamna leh a pawimawh dân hrist theih pawh a ni lo, mahse an sawi huai huai si a ni.

Khâwmpui azawngah hian Nicea khâwmpui chu a hming-thangin a thâwm a na ber nga nge a ni. An chanchin ziaktu pakhat chuan Constantinople khua pawh khatin a sawi. "Khawmpui chu hna thawktu, themthiam leh bawin a khat a ni a, mahse chûng zawng zawng chu theologian an ni vek mai e. Chhâng leina leh pawisa han thlêngna maiah pawh, Arian inhnialna thu (Homo-ousios) hre lo chuan a khawchhuah theih mawh love ni" a ti.

4. NICEA THURIN (Nicene Creed)

A tâwpah chuan Pa nêna nihna hmun khat (Homo-ousios) tih chu an pawm ta a. Khawvél kristiante zawng zawng pawm târ Thurin chu an siam ta a ni. Apostol Thurin (the Apostles'

Creed) kha tizauvin thurin ding nghet hlen tûr Nicea Thurin an
h chu an siam ta.

Chu chu hei hi a ni—

Pa Pathian pakhat engkimtithei,
Leh leh vân leh thil zawng zawng
Hmuh theih leh hmuh theih loh Siamtu chu ka ring.
Lalpa pakhat Isua Krista
Pathian Fapa mal neihchhun,
Khawvêl zawng zawng awm hmaa Pa hrin chu ka ring.
Anichu Pathian ata Pathian;
Eng ata Eng,
Pathian tak ata Pathian tak,
Hrin, siam ni lo,
Pa nêna nihna hmun khat,
Thil zawng zawng hi Ama kuta siam,
Ama chu keini mihringte tân leh kan chhandamna atân
Vân atângin a lo chhuk a,
Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawhin
Nula thianghlim Mari-ah chuan tisaah a lo chang a,
Mihring a lo ni a.
Pontia Pilata thuin kan tân khenbehin a awm a,
A tuar a, tin, phûmin a awm a,
Ni thum niah Pathian Lehkha suwi angin a tho leh a,
Vânah a lâwn a, Pa dinglamah a thu a,
Mithi leh mi nung rorêl tûrin
Rogui takin a lo kal leh ang.
A ramîn kin ni a nei lo vang.
Thlarau Thianghlim, nunna Petu leh nunna Lalpa chu ka ring,
Ama chu Pa leh Fapa ata lo chhuak,
Pa leh Fapa nêna ang khata biak leh chawimawi,
Zawneite hmanga thu sawitu a ni.
Apostol-te diñ chhuah Huapzo Kohhran thianghlim hi ka ring.
Suai ngaihlam nân Baptisma pakhat hi ka pawm.
Mithi thawhleha leh khawvêl lo awm leh tûra nunna chu ka thir.
Amen."

Thurin ziaak chhuah hi inhnialnain a nawr chhuah a ni thin a, inhnialna a nasatna thu lamah an ziaak dân a fet zual zêl. Thurin an ziaak rêng rêng hian an sawi tum khawih chiaah ngeia ziaak an tum thin a ni a, a hriat awlziaa ziaak an tum ngai lo.

Tin, Constantin-a khân pumkhatna thu mawh a ngaihtuah avângin, inremna thupêk a tichhuak leh a, he Nicea Thurin rem-tihna ziaak ve duh lotu, Aria leh Aigupta Bishop pahnih chu thu awi lo tiin a hnawt bo a ni.

5. A CHANCHIN KAL ZEL :

Chutia A.D. 325-a Nicea khâwmpui thu tih tlôk chu buaina a lo zual tanna chauh a ni mai. Pâwl laitete khân *Nihna hmun khat* (homo-ousios) tih thu an pawm chu an inchhêr a, Aria pâwlte kha an kawp a, Synod kovin Nicea Thurin chu an ti-danglam a. Khâwmpuiin remna a siam lo tih hriain Constantin-a'n indawh tawn tôr lam bawkin thupêk a tichhuak leh a, Aria a ko kir a, a lo pawm duh lotu Athanasia chu Treves-ah a hnawt bo thung a.

Tin, A.D. 337-ah Constantina a thihin nawr lêtta thil pahnih a lo awm. A fapa Constantia chu Aria lam tan mi a lo ni a; tin, chu lovah, Athanasia pâwl lam mi pahnih emaw chu Sabellia thu zirtîr lamah an lôt a, mi dang tân "kha maw" tih tôr an nih chu. *Pa leh Fapa chu nihna hmun khat* tih thu kal zêl chu Sabellia thu zirtîr kha a ni mai alâwm an ti ang. A tâwpah lalin a nawr baw a, Synod pahnih—Selukai-ah leh Rimini-ah 359-ah an nei a. Chhak lam leh Thlang lam siawh an lo kal a. An thu ngaihtuahah chuen a pawimawh lai ber hêlin, "Fapa chuan, Pathien Thubu sawi ang zêlin Pa a ang" tiin an keuh thin ta mai a, an inhnialna lai tak thu kha khawih lohvin an dah a ni. Hetih lai hian thlang lamah pawh chhak lamah pawh Bishop-ten inhnialna leh lai thuncihnain a nawr chu an ring ta baw a, lungawi angin an ngawi ta rih mai.

Constantia chu A.D. 361-ah a thihin thlang lam Kohhran chu lai lam thuin a deh nêp ta a, tichuan Poiktier Bishop Hilaria kovin Nicea thurin an lek chhuak leh ta. Chhak lamah

wh ngaih dân laita pawmtute kha, Aria pãwlte an sãn lai an an inlahrang deuh deuh va, Nicea Thurin pawmtute nẽn khata tihduhdah an tuar leh ngãh a ; chuvãngin, 'Lalpa chu thian tak, chatuan hrin' tih thu an lungualpuite kha an rawn wam leh deuh deuh va, tin, thangthar mi thiamten an rawn bei bawk a, thlang lam angin a inher ve leh ta. Tichuan Theopia I lal lain A.D. 381-ah Constantinople-ah Khãwmpui lian (General Council) pahnhna an ko va, Nicea Thurin chu theh bo tawh loh tũrin an tungding leh ta. Chu mi hnuah Chalcedon (Kalkedon) Khãwmpui (451)-ah an remnghet leh a, 'a tãl zẽlin a kim lohna laite an tikim a ni.

He thutak chhantute zĩnga pasaltha ber chu Athanasia a ni. Iwi nga ram danga hnawh bovin a awm a, nunga chhuah loh hawhante pawhin a awm thĩn. An thu inchuh chu a pawhbwzia hmu fiah bertu a ni a, lal lam thu a hlauhawm lai awng leh a thianta rilru a zãm lai zawng pawhin a zãm ve rẽng lo va, chuvãngin "Athanasia khawvẽl khingtu" (Athanasius munda mundum) an tih thĩn chu a pu zo hle a ni.

He mi hnuah hian Aria zirtirna chu, Rom rama awm ve lo a pawh chhuahin a awm ta. Mahse a chunguun lai khãn Goth te zĩnga thawk tũrin Missionary Ulfila a chhuak a, tin, Goth te avãngin Vandal mite leh hnam phuai dangte pawhin Chanchin Tha an pawm a ; chuvãngin Arian pãwl chu kum zabi 7-na lengin an lang ve zẽl a ni.

BUNG 10.

CONSTANTINA HNUA LALTE

Constantin-a a thihin a tih dân tha tãwk tak, khawvẽl sakhua dãl chuang lova Kristian sakhua chawisãn kha, a hnuu lalten zui lo va, khawvẽl sakhua dodãl an chĩng ta a, pãwn lamah phhranin a pun phah zual a, a tak lo an tẽm phah zual bawk. Constantina fate pathum—Constantia leh Constantina II leh Constantina chuan ram an insem a, khawvẽl sakhua tibluinhnaa tih tumin an bei vek a ni. Constantia (337—361) chuan chhak

lam a chang a, mahse a unaute an thihin a mal lal ta. Khawvél mite biak in a khâr sak a, inthawi a khap a, chu chu khawvél mi rilru thaten Kristian sakhua an hmuh thiam loh phah baw a ni.

2. JULIAN TLUA (Julian the Apostate 361—363).

Juliana chu lalna chang lo tûra puithiam zînga an dah a ni a; chu mi leh lalte tih dân chuan a rilru a tichhia a ní ang kristian sakhua a hmu thiam lo. German rûnnaah sipai a hân ho va, a huai leh a fel êm avângin a sipaiten an duh hle. A sipaite chu a helpui a, inbeihnnaah Constantia chu a thi a, Juliana a lal ta a. Kristian anga a awm derna chu bânsein, khawvél sakhua din thar tumin a bei ta a; chuvângin Julian Tlua an ti thîn, mahse englai mah khân a rilru a kristian ngai lo nîn a rinawm zâwk. Amah chu mi thei tak, fel tak a ni. Kum zabi lina chhûnga lalte zîngah a tling ber a ni, chu mi kher kher Kristian sakhaw dotu a ni hlahu chu a paw hle a ni.

Kristian sakhua tichak lo tûrin an hotute chu, "in sakhawin rethei tûrin alâwm a fuih che u" tiin a dah hniam a, zirtûna dang pawmtu pâwl hrangte kha fuihin inthenna a tizual a; an zîrna skulte a khâr sak a, mahse tibduhdahna takzet tuartîr chu thil sâwt lo leh tha lo a ní tih a hria a, a tuartîr lo. Krista thu hrithlâwk Math. (23 : 38 ; 24 : 2.) tithlâwn tûrin Jerusalem Tempul sak that leh a tum a, Judaten phûr takin an bei a. Mahse lîngbêngin lei ata mei a tichhuak a, thawktute chu an darh ta vek a ni. Kawng tinrêngin khawvél sakhua tihdin tumin a bei a; an puithiamte a chawi sâng a, inthunounna khauih tak a tuk a, kristiante tih dân—thuhrith te, sakhaw biaknaa hla sakte a la lôt a, rethei onkawinate a siam a, thiam takin a bei a ni.

Mahse a thil tumah hian a hlawhtling lo hle. Kum hnih pawm pum hlan lovin Persia rûnnaah a thi a, a hnathawh chu a bo ngâl a ni. Rom ram sakhua chu nêk beh vânga thi dâwn mêt nî lovin, thih pânggaia thi risi risi a ni zâwk tih a tilang hla. Tithak chuan Juliana thi tûr chuan "Aw, Galili mi, nengin i tûr" a ti e, an ti.

KHAWVEL SAKHUA REK ZUALNA :

Juliana hnua lalte chu kristian hlir an ni a, mahse kum sawm-
 ih lai chu khawvêl sakhua an dodâl lo. Chu mi hnua Theo-
 sia I a lo lalin khawtlâng buainate a han tireh zet zet a,
 D. 382-ah chuan khawvêl sakhuaa pakai chu thiltih sual lian
 ni tih thupêk a lo chhuak ta a. Mipui leh monk (mallen) ho-
 a khawvêl mite tempul tam tak an tichhe chiam mai a. Theo-
 sia chu Rom-a a lo luhin rorêltute chu a zilh a, Kristian
 khua pawm tûrin a tîr hlawn a. Tin, a thihin a fapa Arkha-
 (Arcadius) chu chhak lamah a lal a, a fa dang Honoria chu
 lang lamah Rom-ah a lal a, an pa tih dân kha an zui zêl a ni.
 a mi hnua Theodosia II-in Nicea Tûrin chauh Rom ram
 khua ni tûrin thupêk a tichhuak a, khawvêl mite leh rin hrang
 wmtute chu i khawmna neih a phal lo va, khawvêl mite biak
 thiat thu a pe a. Monk-hovin lal thu kengia khawvêl sakhua
 lo tûrin ram an fang a, pâwng nêk leh thisen va chhuahna hial-
 neiin an bei a. Tuartu lâr ber chu Aleksandria khuaa mi
 lam, (philosopher) Haipati, hmeichhe zahawm leh thiam ber
 nga mi a ni, A.D. 415-ah an tihlum. Churih laiin khawvêl
 khua chu thingtlâng leh ram kilkhawr mi mawlte sakhua ang
 aubva ngaih a ni tawh a, kristian tak lo lah an tam sawt zet
 g. Rom-ah erawh chuan khawvêl sakhua a fa chak hie.

JUSTINIAN I 527—565.

Justiniana a lo lalin khawvêl sakhaw nêtna vâwrtâwp a
 thleng a ni. Khawvêl mite inzirtirna skul la awm chhun,
 theni khuaa mi chu a khâr sak a ; a khua leh tui mi zawng
 wng chu baptisma chan theuh thu a pe a, a duh lo chu an
 m chhuah a, ram chhûng ata hnawh chhuah tûr a ni. Photia,
 i bul tak chuan baptisma chan aiin intihhlum a thlang a ni.
 buti thleng chuan Kohhranah lal thuneihna a kal a, a trah
 awk angin a lang a, nakinah chhak lam Kohhranin a chauh
 lah a ni.

Justiniana thiltih hmingthang dang pakhat chu a biak in
 pui sak a ni. Constantinople khuaah biak in ropui tak, St.
 pên an vush chu a sa a, biak in ropui pianhmang hmabrua!

leh entawn atâna bman thin a ni. An han sah zawh chuan
lal Justiniana chuan, "Solomon, ka khûm a che." a ti e an ti.
Kum zali lai hnuah pawh Russia palaite han kal chuan an lai
hnenah, "St. Sophia biak inah zet chuan van ramah kan awm
lo tih kan inhre lo" an ti a ni. He biak in bian a tha ber leh
mawi ber Pathian tan kan pe tûr a ni tih khawvêl a zirtir hle.

5. ALARIKA ROM RUN THU A.D. 410.

Rom ram tlók hniam zêlna thlang lama lang them chu,
Alarika Rom rûn hi a ri. Alarika chu Goth mi a ni a, a tirah
Rom-in puitua an rawih a ni. Sawrkâr rinawm lobnain a ti thin-
ur ta a, zuam awm takin an chak lo tih a hre bawk si a,
ticheuan lal Honoria hun laiin A.D. 410-ah a rûn ta a ni. Vaw
thum a lo thawk a, wawi khatnaah chuan thamna lain a kêr leh
a; wawi hnihsaah Honoria aia lal tûrin Attalus a dah a, waw
thumnaah remna thu tha fia a briat an duh loh avângin a Goth
mite chu khawpuiah chuan an lût a, an thatin an rawk ta chiam
mai a. Chuta chin chu thlang lam ram— Italy leh Rom khawpu
te chuan hniam phuai pui pui rûn an tâwk ta fo mai a ni.

Alarika rûnna chuan Kohhran chanchin lamah kori a tu
hle mai. Rom-ah A.D. 410 thlengin khawvêl sakhua chak tak
a la ni zêl a, nêk chêr tuma lal thupêk lo ohhuak thînte kha,
Rom-ah chuan a chak thei ngai lo, mahse Alarikan a rûn bian
a lo danglam ta. Alarika leh a Goth mite kha kristian, Arian
pawi, Ulfila va dawhna mite kha an ni a. Khawvêl mite
tempul an tichhia a, Kristiante biak in an zuah a. Tempul
thakhat la dingte chu hmang tûr pawh an awm ta lo va, Kris-
tianten biak in atân an hmang a. Rom chi bulte chu, pachhe
taka hnawh bovin an awm a; Sawrkâr rorêlna lah chu Ravenna-
ah an sawn a, Rom chu Sawrkâr hmunpui a ni ta lo. Chuta
chin chu Rom-ah khawvêl sakhua sawi tham in a awm ta lo.
Sawrkâr thum a tih hleih theih loh chu, Alarika rûnnain hapta
khat chhângin a puitlin a ni, a puitlin dân cawh chu a tha
lo.

Chu lovah pawh, Alarika rûnna hi Rom Bishop-in sân lam
pañ nân a hmang a, monastik pàwl thlang lamah a punlun phah
bawk a ni. Chûng chu kan la sawi leh ang.

6 IRELAND-A CHANCHIN THA THLEN THU.

Kum zabi 5-na hun chhûngin Ireland ramah pawh chanchin
Tha a thleng a ni. Naupang kum sâwm paruk mi a hming
Succata chu, miten Britain ata an ru bo va, Irish lai hnênah an
bralh a. Kum ruk hnuaah a relh chhuak a, a pa in a thleng leh
a. Mahse zêlin thil hmuh a nei a, "Irish mite aw" tih a
chuang a. Chuvangin kal lo thei niin a inbre lo va, bawia a
tânna ram chu Chanchin Thaa thungrûl tûrin A.D. 440-ah a
kal ta. A hlawhtling hle. A hmingah pawh St. Patrick, Ireland
Apostol tih a lo ni ta. A hlawhtlinzia chu a mak a ni. Lalte
indawt zutin an lût a, mipui lah a chi a chiin, indawt zutin an
lût bawk a; baptisma an chang a, an sakhaw hlui Druidism chu
a bo thuai a ni. St. Patrick chu A.D. 493-ah a thi a, a rawng-
bâwl chhûng—kum sawmnga zet chhûng maiiah chuan Ireland
ram thim chu biak in tam tak leh Monastik pàwl hmun tam
takin a tieng ta. Chu mi hnu rei lotê kum zabi 6-naah chuan
"Mi thianghlimte thliarkâr ram" tih a ni ta. Missionary tih
chhuahna hmunpui pawh a ni. Columba chu Scotland ram Koh-
hran phuntu a ni a, mi dang tam tak pawh, Europe ram lai lama
thawh tûrin, lawnglông mai mai tein, tuipei a kân a, hmun tam
takah Chanchin Tha bril hmasatu an ni.

BUNG 11

KOHRAN HOTU LIAN ZUALTE LO AWM CHHUAH THU.

1. Kohhran rawngbâwtute zingah a then chu Bishop tih an ni
bêk ta tih kha kan sawi tawh a.* Bishop-te zingah pawh khân
khawpui pawimawha mite chu an ropui bêk leh a, Bishop dang
chungah an awm a ni. Chungnung bika ngaih ni thinte chu,
Nicaa khawmpui lian (325) khân, an chungnunna a nemnghet a,
Metropolitan (khawpui Bishop) an vuan a; tin, chu mi bâkah a
then chu Arch-bishop tih an awm leh a. Tin, Nicaa khawmpui

chuan, chungauŋg bika ngaih lo ni tawh sa Rom Bishop te, Aleksandria Bishop te, Antiokai Bishop-te chu, an chungauŋgna pawm-in Patriak (Patriarch-Paber) an vuah ta a. Tin khâwmpui lian pahniha, Constantinople-a an neih (381) chuan Constantinople Bishop pawh, Patriak hmunah a dah chho ve a. Tin, chu mi hnu, khâwmpui lian palina, Kalkedon (Chalcedon) mi (451) chuan, Constantinople Bishop chu Rom Bishop nêa a inchen ni tûrin a dah a, mahse Rom Bishop-in he thu an lâk dân chu a dang a ni, kan la sawi leh ang. Chu khâwmpui bawh chuan Jerusalem Bishop pawh Patriakte chuân bial an nei theuh va, an bial chhûnga Bishop bial enga mi pawh, thubuai lo rêl sak thei an ni. An bial chhûnga Metropolitan chuan Bishop engemaw zât chu bial tâwk an nei ve leh theuh bawh. Tin, Metropolitan then-khat, khawi khawia mite emaw chu, an Patriak hnuai mi ni a tangai lo lah an awm bawh.

Tin, Khâwmpui lian (General Council) chu khâwmpui lian dik tak a nih theih nân, Patriak pangate chu aiawh kim an awm tûr a ni, tih a ni a. Mahse Mosolman hovin, kum zabi 7-naah Jerusalem leh Antiokai leh Aleksandria chu an rawn la a, an awp ta a. Chûnga Patriak-te kha ring lo Sawrkâr hnuai awm an ni ta. Chuvângin chhak lam kristian ram—chhûnga Patriak la awm chhun chu. Constantinople Bishop chauh chu a ni ta a; Thlang lama Rom Bishop angin, Chhak lamah Kohhran hotu chungnung ber a mal nih ve ta.

2. POPE SAN CHHOH THU.

Rom chu khawvêla khawpui ber a ni a, Constantina'n a chhuahna hnu pawhin khawpui ber angin a lang feng a ni. Chu mi a chûngah Apostol-te zinga lang ber Petera leh Paula thihah hmun a ni a, thlang lam ram pumah Rom chauh chu Apostol kaih hrui Kohhran a ni bawh a, thlang lamah hân ei tûr an awm lo. Chhak lam lahini, thurin lama isaiaina buai thak tak tak lo awm se thihah khân, Rom chu an tanga a ni thihah angin, lama tanga an chu a, thu thihah an tak an hmuah thih a ni. Rom mite chu an fûngin kawng an hre bawh

4, Nicea Khawmpui lianin Bishop thenkhat Patriak a vuah lai
khân, chông mite nêna inzâwl ang a, an hmîng ang put ve ai
phuan, Pope (Papa-paber) an invuah zâwk a. A tîrah thlang
lamah Bishop zawng zawng chu pope tîh vek an ni.

Mahse Rom Bishop chu a lo ropui deuh deuh ta zêl a.
Alarikan Rom a rûn khân, Sawrkâr rorêltute chu Ravennaah an
insawn a, Rom chu sawrkâr lam hmuipui a ni ta lo; mahse
Rom chu khawtlâng thu lamah pil bo mai rual a ni si lo.
Chutih laia Bishop Innocent I lah chuan a thiam baw a, khaw-
pui hotu, lû ber hmun chu a luah chho zêl a ni.

Chu mi hnu, thangkhat lenah, Hun mi Attila (Attila the
Hun)-in Rom a rûn dawn a, lai chû Ravenaah baw a tlan a,
Bishop Leo I hovîn puithiamten an lo hmuak a, intlanna an
pe a, an kîr leh ta a. Tichuan Bishop chu, kawng tinrengah,
mipuiin an thlîr ber a ni lo tnei lo. Leo I chu, Lal Isuan Rom
Bishop hi chungnung ber tîra a ruat rêng a ni ti a, Mathaia
16: 18 tan chhan atâna han hmang hmasatu a ni. A hma
chuan thlang lam mi thiam ngei pawhin lungpui a tîh chuan
Apostol zawng zawng a kâwk a, chuvângin Bishop zawng zawng
a kâwk a ni an ti thîn. Leo I chuan, Petera chauh a kâwk a,
chuvângin Rom Bishop chauh a kâwk a ni, a raen ti ta a; chu
chu thlang lam pawm dân a ni ta. Chutichuan, A.D. 500 lam-
ah chuan pope tîh chu Rom Bishop hmîng chauh a ni ta.

Rom leh Pope Constantinople Patriak chuan chungnung an
inchuh thîn a; mahse tiâng ngaihin tan chhan an nei tha hlei êm
êm a ni. Constantinople Patriak tan chhan ber chu, Sawrkâr
khawpui ber, lai thut hmun a nihna chu a ni mai. Mahse lel
bul a nihna chu hlâwk phah aiin a buai phah thîn. Lalin an
chungah thu an nei êm êm a, a châng pheî chuan an bân a.
Rom Pope erawh chu, a thupêk chhuah pawh lalin an zuk tibuai
phâk lo; tibuai ahnêkin, lai thueihna, chhak lam atanga
thlang lamah a kal that theih nân, thlang lama ni langsar ber
Pope chu an zuk tlawn ta zâwk thîn a ni. Tichuan Pope chu
a dîng chho tial tial zêl a, Constantinople Patriak erawh chuan

hniam lam pan hun a nei ta. Mahse Pope chungnun berna chu, englai mahin chhak jamin * an pawm ngai lo.

BUNG 12

MONASTIK PAWL

Kohhran din tirh atangin, Pathian rawng tha zâwka bâw; theih nâna nupui pasal nei lova awm chu ngaihsân a ni deuh va, thianghlimna sâng zâwk anga ngaihna pawh a lo awm zêl a. Tihduhdahna hnuaia Kohhran a awm chhûng erawh chuan, mi duhtuite pawh Kohhran nun dânah an lungawi tâwk thîn. Decius leh Valeriana tihduhdahna a lo reh a, Kohhran muang taka a awm rih chhûng khân Kohhran a pung a, an nun dân lam erawh a lo hniam ta zâwk a. Chutah chuan mi thenkhat Kohhran nun dân lungawi tâwk lo an awm a; chûng chu khawvêl nun kalsan a, tulalêra tla fâl tûrin an chhuak ta hlawm a; chûng mite chu Monk (monachos-mal tlat) an vuah a. Chu chu, khawvêl mite leh Judaten, chutianga awm an lo chinna Aigupta lamah a chhuak tan a ni. A tichhuaktu ber nia an sawi chu Copt mi St. Anthoay a ni.

Anthony chu Aigupta-ah A.D. 250-ah a lo piang a, a lo puitlinin thlalêrah a kal chhuak a, tawngtâin, chawngheîn, nasa taka inthununin a intihrehawm a. A rilru aapui mi tam takin an zui a, a hrang tê têin an awm hlawm a. Chûng chu nakinah mi pakhat Pochomia (292-346) chuan pâwl ang reng deuhvin a han siam a; hnathwê leh Pathian biak leh chung a mite thu awi dân tûrte a siam a. Pochomia chu a thihin, chutiang pâwl chu, Aigupta-ah sâwm a awm tawh a ni.

* Chhak lam Kohhran chu Grik Kohhran tih a ni ber thîn a, tûnah Orthodox Kohhran tih a ni ta,

BASILA DAN SIAM.

Monk-ho pāwl anga an lo din tak zet tanna chu Kaisari Bisp Basil ropuia (329-378) hnathawh a ni. Aigupta a zuk whin Pachomia tih dân chu a zuk hmu a. A lo kirin Asia nor lama monk-ho chu pāwl anga siam ve a tum a, a in kiang, a lui kamah chúng ho awm khāmna tûr hmun a siam a; a m leh lamah chutiang hneichhiate hmun tûr, a farnu Makrin-a siam bawk a. Mipa lam chu Makrini nuṭa, a nau Peteran ho va.

Tin Basila chuan an dân tûr a han siam a, chúng chu tih-tûr thil—ṭawngṭai leh kut hnathawh lam a ni ber. Naupangte awn an awmpui a, an zirtir a; mahse an puitlin hma chu awlah an la lût lo. Chutichian, mahnia a hrang hrang a, ṭawngṭai a, taksa hrêk vak vikho mi tan tak chu, thil ṭangkai lamah a lo herpui ta a ni. Monk-ho pāwl a han ding chu Monastery an ti a; chu chu Monastik pāwl emaw Monk-ho bûk emaw tihna a ni.

Basila hnathawh ropui dang thu, A.D. 375-ah Kasari khuah nam lote enkawl nân damdawi in (Hospital) a siam hi a ni a, a ariat phâk loh khawpa thil ropui a ṭan chhuak a ni. Chu mi anu deuhvah Ephraiman Suria ram Edessa-ah an siam bawk a. Tin he mi kum zabi 4-na chhông bawk hian, Kristian mi lian hneichhia Fabioli chuan Rom-ah a siam bawk. Hông hi Kristian damdawi in hmasate chu an ni a; chu mi huah Kristian ram zawng zawngh a darh ta chiam a ni.

Monk-ho leh Monastik pāwl tamna chu chhak lam a ni a, thlang lamah chuan kum zabi 4-na hmain a lanna a awm lo. Athanasia kha Monastik pāwl ngaisang mi a ni a, huah bova a awm lai khân, thlang lamah a zuk tichhuak ngei a; tin, kum zabi 4-na tawp lama mi hmingthang Ambros te, Jerome te, Augustine te pawhin, an sawi mawi hle a, mahse a pung lo. A pun tanna chu Alirika Ron rûa (410) kha a ṭni. Chuta khawtlâng awm dân lo nging leh lo chhia chuan mi rilru a khawih her a: mi mangang chavai lah an lo tam a, mumal nei

thei lo an tam a ni. Chutih laiin Monastik pāwlah chuan mu mal neia kal zēlna a awm a, mangang lova ei leh in tūr mām tak chu a awm zēl bawk a. Chutichuan sakhaw lam rilru leh khawtlāng manganna inkawpin Monastik-ho chu a tipung ta a ni. Chhūngkuatein an lūt a, chūng chu pāwl zāwm nghet tūr lāh luh an nih hunah hmuh pawh inbmuh tawh mang lo tūr a ni a, chuti chungin thlarau lam leh taksa lam mamawhnaui chhūngkaw tam tak a rawn khah lūt a ni.

2. BENEDIKA DAN SIAM.

Thlang lamah Monastik pāwl chu han tam deuh ta baw mah se, an tih dân a sáwtzia leh ngēlughetzia a ni meuh lo; inthunun dân tlangpui ang khat leh inawp dân siam ngheh fel an nei tha tawk lo. Chutiang lam dân nghet han siam chhuak tu leh Monastik pāwl han tipungtu chu Benedika a ni. Kum 14 mi chauh a nih laiin khaw thlang nuu sual tñsau tumin Subiako kianga pūk, Rom atanga mel 40-ab a awm a. A tirah chuan Monk pakhat Romanus chauhvin a hria a, Benedika chāwm nān a chaw a ei bāng thūn. Nakinah chuan a hming a lo thang a, Rom mi tha fa, tlangvāl tha tak takte leh Goth mi phuai pui puite pawh a híp khāwm ta a. Benedika enkawlin Monastik būk (Monasteries) sāwm leh pahnih a lo awm ta a; būk tinah Monk sāwm leh pahnih zēl, hotu (abbot) nei theuhvin an awm a. Mahse Kohhran hotuten an tihbuai deuh avāngin, A.D. 528-ab Monte Casino tlang chhīpah an insawn a; a kum lehab chuan Benedikan a pāwl dân, thlang lam puma Monastik dân la ni ber tūr chu, a siam ta. Basila dân siam kawag kha a zul a, mahse a kim zāwkin a nghet zāwk a ni.

A dân siam chu thutiam thua thumah a inngat a.

(1) Beihhlen thutiam. An pāwla tel tūr chu kum khat emaw a ais rei emaw an enthla rih a, chu mi hnuah dam chhūnga Monk ni tūrin an intiam thūn a, tichuan pāwl nghetah an insiam a ni.

(2) Thuswina thutiam. Monk-ho awm khāwmna būk khat hotu atāns an thlan abbot an tih chuan, fanpuitu neini a hova, chu mi thu awi tūr chuan an intiam thūn a; tichuan inawp dân nghet tak an nei.

Siam that lamthu tiam. He mi atân hian dân kokim takin awm. Ta bîk engmah neih loh tûr, miin engpawh rawn luh-li sela, a ta bîk a ni tawh lo. Chaw ei leh nghei tuk chin a awm a, nghei luat leh ei luat a awm thei lo. Damlo tân lo uan, sa ei khap a ni a; uain in lo tûra infuih a ni bawh a, sap tlat erawh chu a ni lo. An vaiin kawrfual hain lukhum am an khum a, pâwl khat an nih a lang a; silhfên inbel luat leh bel loh luat pawh a awm thei lo. Pathian biakna hun leh hawhna hun fel taka ruat a ni; ni tin darkâr sarih chiah wngtâina leh rilru hlanna atân hman a ni a, darkâr sarih hiah bawk hnathawh nân hman a ni; hnathawh chuan kut hnathawh pawh, themthiam lam pawh, lehkba lam pawh a huap ek a; thatchhiat theih a ni lo va, thawh luat theih pawh a ni lo. Tichuan, thlalêr Monk-ho tla darhte anga intihrehawm lui a, wngtâi ringawta rilru zâm raltîr mai lovin, thil tângkai tûr unbi nei sêlin an ti a, an changtlung sâwt hle a ni.

Benedika chuan Monastik-ho zawng zawng tân dân a siam ni tih rêng a inhre lo va, mahse chûngho mamawh tak chu a siam chhuak a lo ni a, Monte Casino chu entawn berah a tâng a a ni. Benedika dam chhûng ngeiin a pâwl chu Italy a tâng a France leh Spain-ah a darh a. Benedika thih (543) hnu kum pah chuan thlang lam Monastik pum puia huap tih theih a ni. A din tirh a tanga kum zariat chhûngin, an pâwl a tângin rorêltu 0, Pope 24 an chhuak; Missionary te, lehkhabu ziaktu te, themthiam te, Bishop te, Arch-Bishopte tam tek an chhuak bawh a ni.

MONASTIK PAWL AWM DAN THIRNA

Monastik-ho awm dân a thaina leh that lohna sewi tûr a awm ve ve ang. A that lohna chu, Pathian remruat chhûngkaw hun hi ngainêpin, mal lén an chawisâng a, inthring piankenin bel hun a nei thín a ni. Tin, vântiâng zînga rawngbâwl a, lei hi, khawvél tialtu nih ain mahai thlarau sauh tial tûrin an inlawm hrang a, Lal Isua tih dân leh zirtîr dân nân a inang lo. Chu ovah thianghligna an ngaih dân leh im dân a dik lo; Pathian-

in mihring awm dân tûra a ruat hi hman that aiin, tlânsan nupui passl nei lova mallên leh vântlâng pâwl lova inlahrang Pathian lama rilru hman zawh tuma taksa va tihbrehawm lu chu thianglehmma sâng ber emaw an ti a ni.

An thatna thung chu, kum za tam chhûngin taksa lam thi tha tichhuak pungtu leh thlarau lam thatna tichhuaktuah an tan a ni. Thlawhhma lam leh thil chin lam (agriculture) tithangd an ni a, rêm ruak tam tak an chei tha. Damlo leh rethei e kawltu ber an ni a, chaknain ro a rêl laiin chak lo hliakhubu an ni. Naupang zirtir thiamtu leh hnam hraw pui pui zingah te pawh a Chanchin Tha pu darbtu an ni a; Hun thim leh hui laita an tih chhûnga sakhaw zia lo vawngtu an ni ber.

BUNG 13

KRISTA MIZIA THURINA INHNIALNA

Nicea thurinah khân Krista chu Pathian tak a ni, tiin Kohran thurin târ chhuah a ni a. Chu thurin aţang chuan, Pathian tak leh mihring tak chu mi pakhatah engtinge a awm kaw dân, tih thu a lo chhuak leh a ni. Thlang lam chuan an bual pui lo, Isua chu Pathian leh mihring ni siin mi pakhat a m tih chu tâwk an ti mai a ni. Mahse eng angin nge tih sawing a tel loh avângin chhak lam mite chuan an chhui zai lo thei lo

1. APOLLINARIA ZIRTIRNA (Apollinarianism)

Kum zabi 4-na chanve hnuhnûng lama Laodikei Bishop Apollinaria chu Nicea thurin tan tlat mi a ni a. Mahse Krista chu pahnih angin a lang phir ang tih a hlau va, Krista chuad mihring rilru a nei a, mihring thlarau erawh chu a nei lo va chu mi hmun chu a pathiannain a luab a ni, tiin a zirtir a Hinfaltute an lo chhuak a, chuti a nih chuan Krista chu mihring kim ni lovin mihring tumbung a ni dâwn maw? mihring thlarau a nelh loh chuan kan thlarau chu tian tel loh a ni an asin, an rawn ti ta a. Apollinaria zirtirna chu Constantinople khawmpul (381)-ah an paih thia ta.

NESTORIA ZIRTIRNA (Nestorianism)

Kum zabi 3-na tantir lamah chuan Nicea thurin pawm tlat-
 h baw, Constantinople Patriak Nestoria chuan hrilhfiab dân
 ang arawn nei ve a. Chutih laia Mari *Pathian nu* an vuah
 hin chu a kal dik lovang tih a hlau baw a. Chutichuan, mi
 akhat Isua Kristaa Pathianna leh mihrinna inkawp dân chu,
 aksa bung inzawm dân (organic) ang lam ni lovin, thatnaa in-
 awm (moral) ang lamin a hrilhfiab a. A zirtir dân chuan, Kris-
a pathianna leh mihrinna inzawm dân chu, vupa induh tak,
inthen thei, mahse inthen duh haub lo, ang lam hi a ni. Chu
 chu piankena inzawm, taksa bung inzawm dân nên hi chuan a
 dân a dang daih a ni. Chuvângin hialtute an lo chhuak ta, a
 pui ber chu Aleksandria khaw Patriat Sairila (Cyril) mi thiam
 tak thei tak mai a ni. Aleksandria kohhran leh Constantinople
kohhran chu iner deuh reng an ni a, chu chuan inhnialna chu
a tihluarkai a, inhniat thiam tunna a awm mang lo. Sairila
 chuan, Nestoria ngaih dân a dik chuan, Isua Krista chu mi pa-
 khat ni lovin pahnih rem taka inchuktuah a ni ang a, a pathian-
 na leh a mihrinna pawh pawhthea theih, thatna avânga inkawp
 chauh a ni ang. He thu hian Pathian Fapa tisa channa a sawi
 bo va, Isua Krista chu Pathian ni baw mihring ni baw tih thu
 hi, Pathian leh mihring inkawp tih thuin a thlak a ni, a ti a.
 Inhnialna a lo zual a, an in sawicbhe tawn a. Rom Bishop leh
 dangte tanpuiah an sawm a. Chutiing chu a nih avângin lalin
 Ephesiah khawmpui A.D. 431-ah a ko v. Chutih chuan Nes-
 toria zirtirna chu an paihtla a, Nestoria chu hnawh bovin a
 awm a, rethei tak vikva'in, 451-ah Aigup a- h a ni. Dik lo
 pawh ni se a kilkhawr teh e.

3. BUTUKA ZIRTIRNA (Eutychianism)

Krista mi phir anga tihlanna kha larsan n, mi thekhat chu
 a leh lamah a dik lo thlengin an kal thung a. A tichhuaktu chu
 Constantinople khuua Monk upa tak Butuka a ni. An Patriak
 Sairila kha Krista mihrinna sawi nâp lam deuhvin a (awag thin
 a. Vaw khat chu "Thu tisaa lo chang mize pakhat nei" tiin

a sawi a. Chu tak chu lain Eutuka chuan, Kristaah chuan pathianna leh mibriinna a inzawm ti lovin *a infin* a ti a. 'A hmain mize pahnih a nei a, pathianna leh mibrinna, a infin hnuah pakhat—pathianna leh mibrinna infin chu,' tiin a zirtir a. Chu chu hnialtu an lo chhuak a. Chuti a nih chuan, Krista tisa channaah Pathian tak ni lo, mihring tak pawh ni lo, Pathian chanve ni bawh a, mihring caanve ni bawh si, thil thar, eng kawng maha anpui nei lo, ze hrang pahnih inchawhpawh, Pathian tak pawh ni lo, mihring tak pawh ni lo, ni deuhthaw ve ve a lo chhuak a ni ang, tih an rawn tär lang ta. Chu lovah pawh Krista chuan tisa chan hmain mibrinna a nei rib lo va, chuvangin "a hmain mize pahnih" tih chuan awmzia a nei lo; "a hnuah pakhat" tih pawh chu a pathiannain a mibrinna a lem zo, tihna a ni mai bawh.

He zirtirna pawmtute hi *Monophysites* (mize pakhat pawmtute) an ti thlin a, chu chu an hming a ni hlen ta. He zirtirna hi Constantinople Synod (448)-ah an paih thla ta. Mahse a kum lehah Ephesi-ah Khawmpui lian a awm a, chutah chuan Monophysites-hovin an pawng nek deuh hle a, Eutuka an la leh a, a lehlam mi thenkhat an ban thung a. A lehlam lehlaamin Rom Bishop Leo I hnénah thu an thlen ve ve a, Leo chuan thlang lam ngalh dân ziakin a thawn a. Mahse Sairila thlaktu Aleksandria khaw Bishop Dioskorasa chuan chhiar pawh a phal lo va. Leo I chuan chutiang chu a lo hriatin, "Suamhmangho Khawpui" a ti a, chu chu hmingah a pu hlen ta nghe nghe a ni.

4. KALKEDON KHAWMPUI A.D. 451.

A.D. 451 favang chu kristian khawvela thil pahnih lo awm avangin hrist reng blawh pawl tak a ni. Chu mi kumah chuan khawvel mi kawh, Hun-ho lakah Europe chhanchhuahin a awm a; tin, thurin dik lo lakah thutak chhanchhuahin a awm bawh a ni.

5. HUN MI ATTILA LO LEN THU (Attila the Hun)

Attila chu Tartar-ho zinga Hun mi a ni a, chung mite chu kristian an ni lo. Attila chuan Denube lui kama a khawpui

atangin Europe ram, Black Sea atanga Rhine lui inkâr chu kum sâwm chhûngin a rûn thîn a. A hlaubawm thei hle. Kristiante chuan "Pathian hmawlh fung" an ti thîn a, amah chuan "Khawvêl hlaubawm" a iuvuah a. Ngûnbnâm a pai zuar mai a, an pi leh puten indona pathian nga an biak thîn a ni e, a ti leh-nghâl a. Nimroda thleh intiin a chapopui hle. Chu mi chuan, Europe a rawn rûn thîn ang chu duh tâwk lovin, Atlantik tui-finriat thlenga a ram tihzau a tum ta a; A.D. 451-ah chuan Rhine lui a rawn kân a, a rawn rûn zîl a. Rom mite leh Goth mite chuan an inhmuh thiam lohna dah thain, an lei do intâwm chu bel tûrin an tangrual a. Chalons-ah nasa takin an inbei a, mi nual khat leh sing ruk lai an tlôk hnua, Hun mite chu an hneh ta. Europe chu khawvêl mi lak ata chhanchhuah a ni ta.

6. KALKEDON KHAWMPUI THUREL :

Chalons-ah Rom mite leh Goth miton khawvêl mi laka kristian ram an chhan lai chuan Kalkedon (Chalcedon)-ah thu diê lo laka thutak chhan tûrin Bishop za ruk an lo inkhâwm baw a. Chu Khawmpui chuan zirtîrna dix lo pathum—Apollinaria zirtîrna leh Nestoria zirtîrna leh Eutuka zirtîrna te kha an paihtla a; Krista miziaa Kohhran thurin ding hlen tûr chu an zam chhuak ta a nî. Chu thurin chu a pawimawh lai, a tawizialn betiang a ni—

"Krista chu Pathian kim leh mihring kim;

Mihring taksa nei chauh ni lovin mihring thlarau pawh nei;

Pathian kim leh mihring kim ni chung a Krista pakhat leh pâng-ngai ni si;

A Pathianna leh a mihrinna chu then theih lohva inzawm, in-chawhfin si lo;

Inpawlh busi lo leh inblich lo;

A Pathianna leh a mihrinna chu an inzawmnain a tihbui chuan loh;

Kim bai ve ve, mi pakhata inzawm ni si" tih hi.

Inhnialnate kha a nasat avângin an thu ziaakah hian an fet êm êm a ni.

He thurin pawh hi zirtirna dik lo laka Kohhran vêngtu leh kaihruaitu pawimawh tak a ni zêl a. Mahse Pathian Fapa tisa channa thuril hi khâwmpui engmahin an hrilhfiah zo ngai lo vang. Kum sângnhnîh chhûngin Theologian-hovin an la phawk chhuah zo lo va, an zo lo hlen ang. Theih tâwpa an chhuia an chhul chhuah chin chin zêl hi erawh chu, Kohhran tân a pawimawhin a tangkai êm êm zêl a ni. Thurin hi hriat awl tûrzia zâwna ziaik a ni ngai lo va, an sawi tum tak khawih rât tûrzia zêla ziaik a ni a, hriat thiam pawh a har thei hle a ni.

7. AN PAITHLAKTE CHANCHIN ZEL :

Apollinaria chu a thihin a zirtirna chu rei lotêah a bo ve ngbâl mai. Tin, Nestoria zirtirna kha Rom ram ata pailchhuah a ni tawh a, chu chu Kalkedon Khâwmpui hnuah an tikhauh zui a. Mahse Persia lamah awm hmun an hmu a, Missonary hnathawh an uar a, chhak lam ram hla thenkhatah pawh an pung hle. Kum zabi 13-na hnu lamah erawh chuan Mohamed zui hovin an nêk chêr a, tiemtê an ni ta. Tûn thlengin Armenia leh Kurdistan leh Malabar lamah an la awm. Monophysite-ho (Eutêa zirtirna pawmtute) erawh chu Kohhranin a pail thlâk hnu pawhin, Rom ram ata pail chhuah mai rual lohvin an chak a, Aigupta leh Suria lamah phei chuan mi tam takin an pawm a ni. Lal tam tak pawhin an âwn hle. Kum zabi 7-na lama Mohamed zuiho lo lianin inhnialna chu a tireh a, mahse Monophysite-ho an bo chuang lo. Tûn thlengin Copt mi te, Suria mite leh Armenia mite zingah an la awm a ni.

An dik lohna hi vântlâng hriat thiam loh khawpin a thu a rilja a kilkhâwr a, an miteh chhandamna an hloh phabin a rinawm lo ve. Kan sawi dangte zawng zawng pawh kha chuti vek chu an nih kha.

BUNG 14

KOHHHRAN PATE.

Kum sabi 4-na leh 5-na tantir lama Kohhran zirtirtu langsâr, Kohhran pa an vuahte chu pali lo târ chhuak ila.

1. ST. AMBROS :

Mi ropui tak fapa a ni a, Treves-ah 340-ah a piang a. Leh-kha sang tak thleugin a zir a, dân lam pawh a zir a. Tin, 372-ah Liguria leh Aemelia bialah Governor-ah a tang a, a thut hmun chu Milan-ah a ni. Chutib lain Milan-ah chuan Kohhran pui leh Arian pâwlin Bishop hmun an inchuh a ; mahse a chuhtu ve ve chu an thi a, Bishop hmun chu a ruah a ni ta a. Chu mi kawnga vântlâng inkhâwmnaah chuan Ambros chuan Bishop thlan chu fel taka tih tûr a ni e, tih thu a sawi a. Mipui zînga pakhat chu, "Ambros, Bishop" tiin a au chhuak a. mipulin an zâwm ta huk mai a, thu a tlu a ni ta reng mai. Ambros chu kristian tak a ni chungin baptisma chan hun khêk reng mi a ni ve a. Ni riat chhûngin tih tûr indawt chhâwng— baptisma chan, Diakon atâna dah hran, Presbyter atâna nemngheh, Bishop atâna serh hran, a kal tiang a ni.

Ambros chu thu dikah a huai hle mai. Arian pâwite chuan Bishop-a a tan an hnial bik lo chu an inchhtr leh ta a, tin, lai Gratiana a thihin a nu hrawn Justini chuan a fapa naupan chhûngin ro a han rêl rih a, Arian pâwl a ni a. Chu mi chuan Milan khaw biak in chu a pâwite tân a rawn phât a, mahse Ambros chuan huai takin a dâl tiat a ni. Chu lo pawh a hun lain Theosalonika miten Governor an that a, lai Theodosia chuan sâm thu a pe a, mi sang sarh lai an that a. Ambros chuan lai chu a hmauhin a zilh a, a thiltih sual simna entir nân a langa thiltih a neih hma loh chuan Sekramen a pe duh lo. Hetih hun hi HUN LAITA, Kohhran thuneihna sân lai kha a la ni lo.

Ambros thiltih ropui ber mai chu, Krista hnênah Augustina a hrnai lût a, a baptis hi a ni, kan la sawi zêl ang. Ambros chu mi ho thiam tak, thuhrl thiam tak, thu ziaek peih tak a ni.

2. ST. AUGUSTINE. Augustina chu Karthage kiang Jageste-ah, 354-ah a piang a. A nu Moniki chu Kristian tha tak a ni a, a pa crawh chu khawvél mi a ni. Lehkha zir thei mi a nih avângin Madaura khaw skulah an zirtîr a. Chu mi hauah Karthage-ah an zirtîr a. A tlangvâl lai nun dân chu a tha lo hle mai, nula kawp thin a nei a, fa pawh an nei. Tin, sakhaw lamah thutak hmuh chhuah tuma zawng mi a ni a; mahse Kristian sakhua chu engah mah a ngai lo va; Chanchin Tha bute chu naupang thawnthu tluk lek niin a hria. Chuvângin thutak, a rilru lungawit tûr tak zawngin Manichian pâwlah kum kua a tel a. Mania u, chutuanin thim leh êng a insual a, mihring hi thim leh êng chu chawhpawha siam a ni, tih zirtirtu hha. Chu mi hauah Platonist pâwlah a tel leh a. Chu pâwl chu Grik finna (philosophy) leh chhak lam mite sakhua leh Kristian zirtirne chawhpawha khawvél sakhaw din thar tumte an ni. Chutih . . . ūng zawngin a nu Moniki khân bâng lovin a lo tawngtsei sak reng a. Vawi khat chu Bishop Ambrosa huénah a kal a, a fapa chu kova titipui tûrin a ngên a. Mahse Bishop fang tak chuan a dub lo va, a sawt loh tûrzia a kawh-hmuh a, “Mittui nêna tawngtaina fa an borai ngai lo ve” a ti a. Augustina chu 383-ah Rom-ah a kal a, vântlâng zînga thuhrih thiam zir (rhetorician) zîngah a tel ta a, Milan-a awm tûrin an ruat a, chu chu Bishop Ambrosa vânglai a ni. Pathian thuhrih thiam hmingthang Ambrosa han tih vél dân chu en tûrin a kal ve tha a, rei lo tēah a tih vél dân ni lovin a thuin a lo man ta a ni. Bishop Ambros chuan a baptis a, mahse chu mi hre phâk lovin a nu Moniki kha chu a lo thi ta

Chu mi hnu 395-ah Hippo khaw Bishop atân a tâng ta a, kum sawm thum leh kum nga a thawh a ni. Hippo chu khaw lian a ni lo va, mahse Augustina avângin thlarau lam leh thuzir (theology) lamah chuan, chutih lai thlang lam Kristian hmun-pui ber a ni. Chu khu a tâng chuan Kohhran zirtirna lam thu (Theological Literature) a lo chhuak zut zut a ni.

Augustina hnehawh langarte chu —

Pakhatin chuan, thupui han chhuichhuah a thiam thei em mai

a; chuvâng chuan Donatish pâwl an tihte chu mi tam tak pawh Kohhran puiah a hruai lût a. Donatist pîwl chu, tihduhdah laia tlute lâkluh remti lova pâwl hranga insiam phabte kha an ni.

A dang chu Pelagia (Pelagius) zirtîra hnial nâna Pathian khawngaihna hnathawh a dah bul thu a ni. Pelagia chuan, Rom lamah kristian nun hniam tak chu tihân tumin nasa takin a bei a. Mahse a thu zirtîrah chuan, Pathian puihna tel lo pawhin mihringin tha lam a pan thei a ni. Pathian puihna chu a awm zêl tho va, tihte a zirtîr a. A thu zirtîr chuan mite a hneh hle a, a darh hle a ni. Mahse Augustina chuan, Paula zirtîr dân nên inkalhin a hria a, ama inhriat dân nên a inrem hek lo. Chuvângin Pelagia thu zirtîr chu hnialin, engkimah a bul aţangin Pathian khawngaihna hnathawh vek a nihzia nasa takin a uar a; chu chuan Pathian khawngaihna (Grace of God) hnathawh tel lo pawhin mihringin tha lam a pan thei tih thu chu a phêt a; chu chu Kohhran pawm dân a ni ta zêl a ni.

A dang leh chu a lehkhahu ziek Pathian Khawpui a tih chu a ni. Alarikan Rom a rûn (410) kha Augustina vânglai a ni a. Khawpui hlun a lo tlu ta chu cakim tâwpua ni mai tûrah mipuiin an ngai. Khawvêl mite chu sawi loh, Kristiante pawhin, a laipui Rom awm lovin khawvêl a awm thei ngai ang tih an suangtuah thiam lo. An tân chuan vânpui lo chîm ang mai a ni a, Pathian pawhin a khawvêl hum zo ta lo ang maiin a lang a, makti leh hlauvin an awm hlawm a ni. Tin, khawvêl mite lah chuan, Kristiante sual vâng, Rom pathiante an thlah-thlêm vâng, tiin an sawi vak vak bawk a. Chûngho chhân nân leh hrithfiah nân Pathian Khawpui bu chu a ziaik a ni. Hmân lai aţangin tân lai leh nakin thlengin a chhuichhuak a, khawvêl mite sualaa avângin khawpui chu a tlu a ni tih a kawhhmuh a. Pathian khawpui tlu lo tûr chu Rom a ni lo rêng a ni, kohhran hi a ni zâwk e. Mihring siam khawpui chu a tlu ta, a hmuh Pathian siam khawpui, Kohhran hi a din theih nân, tih thu thiam takin a chhui chuak a. Chu lehkhahu thu chuan chutih ni mite rilru a hnehia a hruai hle a, lehkhahu hmingthang tak ni.

Imaana bu pawh a ziah a. A sim hma leh a sim hnaa a a awm dân zawng zawng a puaana a ni. A sim hmaa a rilruin muanna leh chawlhna a zawng pawh a hmuh lohzie a lang hle. Leikhabu hmingthang tak, chhiar hlawn tak, tawng danga lehlin Pawh hlawn tak a ni. A thu bulah chuan thu hmingthang, "Nangin I tân min siam a, kan thilungin chawlhna a hmu lo, Nangmaha a chawlh hma chuan" tih a awm a; chu chu ama inhriat dân chiah leh mi tam tak inhriat dân a ni.

3. ST. JEROME :

Jeroma chu Venetia khuaa 346-a piang a ni a, Augustina ruelpui, upa zawk hret a nih chu. Kum 20 mi a nihih kristian a lo ni a, baptisma a chang ngñal a. Nakinah chuan khawvél kalsanin mallên (hermit) atân a ipe a, Suria thlalêrah a awm a. A awmna hmun chu a lungtu lo va, Constantinople-ah a kal a, chuta tângin Rom-ah a kal leh a. Chutah chuan a rilru an-pui mi ropui tak, hmeithai hausa tak, Pauli leh a fanu a zuk chhar a, amah avâng chuan kristian tak zet te tân mallên hi thianghlamna sâng ber niin an lo ring ve ta a, Jeroma chu chhak lamah a kal leh a, Bethlehemah Monastik pàwl (Monastery) a dân a. Pauli leh a fanu Eutoghiani pawhin an zui a, a khangah hmeichhe mallên-ho tân hmun (Convent) an siam ve a. Jeroma chu chutah chuan hum 34 chhûng (386—420) a awm a ni. Hrilhfianna bu tam fe a ziah a, a huathawh ropui ber erawh chu Latin tawnga Baibul lehlin a ni. Juda pakhat zirtirtu atâna lain, Hebrai tawng a zir zet zet a, baibul (T. Hlui) chu Hebrai tawnga mi ngei enin Latin tawngin a let vek a ni. A lehlin dân chuan Latin tawnga lehlin chhuak hmasa an lohna a ngah mai a, Septuagint an tih, Isus pian hmasa Grih tawnga an lehlin, chutih laia an hman ber pawh chu an lohna a ngah bawk a, churvângin a tirah chuan an dem nasa hlo a ni. Mahse an pàwi nêl sa nêl a inan loh avângin an sawisêl mai a ni a, a to kai bu nêl entawnnin the an ti deuh deuh va, nakinah chuan a tokai bu tirah an ngai ta. Tân thlengin Roman Kohhran hman ber a ni. A bu hming chu Vulgate a ni.

4. ST. CHRYSOSTOM (Krisostom—rangkachak kâ)

A tîra a hming chu Johana a ni a, thusawi a thiam êm avângin Krisostoma an ti ta a ni. Antiokel-ah 345-ah a piang a, Jeroma rualpui a ni. A nu Anthusi chu kum 20 mi chaub a nihin a hmeithai a, mahse a fapa enkawl leh zirtîr a duh a, pasal dang a nei duh lo. A fapa Johana chuan dân lam a zir a, Antiokel-ah khawvêl lam thusawi thiam (rhetorician) Libania thusawi a ngaithla thîn a. Libania sawi dân chuan, "Johana chu kristianten rûk bo sak lo sela chuan" a aiawhtu atân a hual a ni.

Thu han sawi leh thu kalbmang a thiam avângin miten Bishop pawh ni tlâk tûrah an ngai a, mahse chutiang lam a rilrûk lo. Nakinah erawh chuun a rilru a her a, puithiamah a lo tang ta. Thu hrilh a thiam êm avângin Antiokel khuaah chuan a lâp êm êm mai a, a thusawi ngaithla tûrin mipui an kal mup mup thîn. Nakin 397-ah chuan Constantinople Bishop atân ruat a lo ni ta. Khawpui Bishop a nih a tang chuan a dam chhông buai-na a tan a ni. Mi kbirkhiap tak, rual pâwl thiam mang lo, mahni tân leh mi tâna inthununna khaub tak duh mi, invawng tak a ni. A bial chhông rawngbâwltute awm dânah a lung-awi tâwk lo va, slam that tumin a bei a, thenkhat huat a tâwk a. Mahse mipuiin an duh êm êm a, a thusawi ngaithla tûrin an kal mup mup reng a, an sualna chu dîm lovin a târ lang phîn. Mahse lal chhông bmeichhiate a han khawihin a lo dang-mu a ni. Lalnu Eedasia (Eudoksi,) nawmsak bawl mi tak chu deuhvin Jezebeli thu a sawi a. Tin, chu lo pawh Eudoxi hawimawi nâna Biak in kianga tangkaraw milim an dah, a chhâ lām lem fel mang lova awm hlawm chu a duh lo êm êm a. Thil awmzia chutiang a nih chuan thu inlâk kâwi sak lo awl a, tin, Krisóstoma lahin lâk kawi tûr thu a sawi a ni. Tichuan, "Herodi chu Johana lû ngênin a lo lām leh e" a, tangkaraw milim leh a vêla lām lem kâwkin thu a sawi e, a lo awm leh ta a. Lalau chuan a haw ta hle mai a. Alek-ah khaw Bishop Theophila a ruai a, Asia rama kohhran

thenkhat a bial chhûnga mî ni lo a khawih buai e, tun an hêh a. Krisostoma chu thahnem ngai tak, huai tak a ni a, fmkhur erawh chu a thiam mang lo. Tichuan lain 403-ah Khâwmpui a kô va, fmkhur takin Bishop lo kal tûrte chu a thlang a; Krisostoma chu thiam loh an chantîr ta. Armenia ram Cucusus, hmun khawbar leh blauihawmah hnawh bovin a awm ta a, a kal dawn chuan "Engkimah Pathian ropui rawh se" a ti a. Chutah chuan kum thum a awm a, chhak lam kohhran tam tak chu lehkha thawnin a enkawl a.

Eudoxi chu a lungawi tâwk lo va, bla lehzuai Black sea kamah a kaltîr a, a kal dawn chuau "Engkimah Pathian ropui rawh se" a ti a. Upa lam tân a lutuk ta a, Comana kiangah, kum 60 mi a nihin a thi ta. "Engkimah Pathian ropui rawh se" ti zêlin a thi a ni. A thu ziaik chu, Hrihfhahna bu te, Sermon te, thil dangte a ni a, a hmingthanna ber erawh chu thu hrih a ni. A thu kalhmang chu, Alexandria lam kal dân entîra ang veka lăk kha ni lovin, Antioker lam kal dân, a awm anga pawm kha a ni.

A thib hnu kum 30-ah chuan, a ruh an va la a, Constantinople-ah ropui takin an phôm a, Emperor Theodosius II chuan, vântlâng zingah, chu ri thianghlim chung a nu leh pain an lo thsual chu, Thingthiin ngaihdam a dil a ni

PART II

HUN LAITA KOHHRAN

Medieval Church.

BUNG 15.

HUN LAITA KOHHRAN ZIA TLANGPUI

Hun laita chhûnga Kohhran chanchin chu hmun thuma then a ni thîn. Mahse chanchin (history) then rêng rêng hi a hun rei lam ena then a ni lo va, a zia lam ena then a ni a, chavângin thenna lai tûr tak hriat a har a ni. Tlawng tui chu, Sairang vêlah a fîm sur a, Katlicherra vêlah chuan a lo nu ble a, mahse a fîm chin leh a nu chin iethenna lai, tiangin rin theih a ni lo; shutiang chu a ni.

Hun laita chhông hi a rei hle mai a, kum zabi 6-na ațanga zabi 15-na thleng a ni. A zia pawh Hmasâng Kohhran hun hmasa lam zia nên kha chuan a dang ta hle a, mahse hmasâng hun houhnông lam kan hmuhte nên crawh kha chuan a zai khat deuh hle a ni. Hun laita hmun thuma thente pawh hi ze pâng-ngai kal zêl ni mai anga lang si, a ze tângpui lan dân danglam-na hun chu awm si a ni.

Then dân tângpui deuh ber chu hetiang hi a ni.

1. Thanna leh nêk chêrna hun.

Gregory I ațanga Gregory VII. A.D. 590—1073.

2. Kohhrah sên lai.

Gregory VII ațanga Boniface VIII. A.D. 1073—1294.

3. Rawp lam pan leh hun thar zia lan tanna.

Boniface VIII ațanga siam thatna. A.D. 1294—1517.

Then khatna hun chhông hian chhak lam leh chhim lamah Mohamed zui hovin Kristian ram an nêk chêr nası hle mai a, mahse chu mi rûl zo hle khawpin hmâr lam leh thlang lamah Kristian ram tihzau a ni thung. Kohhran chhôngah thil thang tam tak an'awm bawk.

Monastik pâwl (Monasteries) te chu, Europe ram finna leh sakhaw lam zirtirna hmanraw pui tak ni tûrin a thang zêl. Sakhaw lam leh khawvêl lamah Pope thuneihna a thang zêl. Biak dân lam thilte leh pâwn lam dân thil serhte a thang zêl. Pui-thuna suak (Superstitions) te chu, Pathian ngaihsakna tak tak leh rinna tak tak hliah thei tûrin a thang zêl. Rom chu Kristian hmunpui ber leh langsar ber ni tûrin a thang chho. 26-10-45

Heta tang hian Kohhran chanchin leh thiltih lanna ber chu thlang lam a ni ta a, Constantinople chu a tawlhbo deuh deuh va, chhak lam Kohhran chu hliam tuarin a chau deuh deuh a, a langsar ta lo deuh deuh a ni. Grik Kohhran leh Latin Kohhran, chhak lam kohhran leh thlang lam kohhran tih ni thinte kha, rei tak chhông inrem lovin an awm a, Then 1-na hun tawp-ah hian an inthen fithla ta.

Hêng hi kan sawi zêl dawn a ni.

BUNG 16

HUN LAITA THEN 1-NA

GREGORY ROPUIA

Kobhran hun laita zia tithangtu ber mai chu Pope Gregory I a ni a, a tihthante chu hêng hi a ni.

1. MONASTIK PAWL A CHAWISANG.

Gregory chu A.D. 540-ah a piang a, mi ropui fa a ni. Tin, kum 30 a nibin Rom rorêltu (Pretor)-ah a tang a. Chu mi hnu kum ngaah chuan Monte Casino hmuna Monastik pâwl hotu (Abbot)-in a rilru a tihdanglam sak hle mai a, chuvângin khawvêl ropuina leh beiseina zawng zawng kalsanin, Benedict pâwlah Monk atân a inpe ve ta. Chu mi pâwl tihzau nân a hausakna zawng zawng a hmang a, a pi a pu chena an in ropui Colian Hill-a mi chu Monastik pâwl hmun atân a pe a, chutah chuan a pâwl hotu (abbot) hmasaah a tang a. Tin A.D. 590-ah Pope a lo ni a, a duh lo chung an nawr luih a ni an ti. Pope a lo nibin Monastik pâwlin a ropui phah hle. Benedik pâwl Monkte chu Arch Bishopah te, Pope palai (legates)-ah te an tang a. Monastik pâwl dân, Benedik-a siamte kha, Pope than-ih leh Rom rorêlna Council-in a pawm sak a. Monastik pâwlte chu, an bialtu Bishop lakah hliakhuhin an awm deuh deuh a. an pâwl sumte pawh humhim sak a ni deuh deuh zêl a; chu vângin Monastik pâwl chuan a than phah êm êm a ni.

2. KRISTIAN RAM A TIZAU.

Gregory-a chu Missionary rilru pu tak mai a ni a, chu rilru chu Monastik pâwlah a tuh hneh hle tih kum sa tam chhah, an hmathawhah a lang a ni.

Pope a nih hmain Rom bawi zawrhna dawrpuih English thelrawi thenkhat a hmu a, an rama Chanchin Tha hril ka chhuah a chak ta a. Britain ram panin a chhuak tak zawn a, mahse chutih laia Pope chuan, mipui dila avângin kokir leh ta. Mahse a Missionary rilru chu a ngai reng a ni. Pope a lo nibin a rilrua a vawn reng chu ti jârin, A.D 597-ni

Augustina a tîr chhuak a, chu chu Arch Bishop of Canterbury
hmasa ber a lo ni ta. Chu mi Kohhran aţang chuan, kum
 zabi 7-na lamah Netherland beitu Willebrord-a te, German ram
 beitu Boniface te an lo chhuak ve thung a ni.

England rama Chanchin Tha hriltu chu Gregory-a mi tirhte
 chauh an ni lo, Ireland lama mite leh Iona lama mite khân,
 hlawhtling takin an lo thawk hmasa mah a nih kha (Bung 10
 No 6 en rawh). Mahse chûng mite leh Rom lama mite chu,
 eng engah emaw inan lohna an nei a, an inrem lo va, Rom
 lam mite chuan an nêk bo deuh deuh va. kum zabi 8-na lamah
 chuan an khuh bo zo ta.

3. POPE THUNCIHNA A TISANG ZUAL.

Gregory-a chu Bishop-a a lo tanin, thlang lam ram zau taka
 miten Rom Bishop chu chungnung bika an ngaih a lo ni tawh
 reng a, chu chu a chhawm chhuak zo hle a ni.

(1) Missionary-te tîr chhuakin, Arian pâwl Lombard mite pawh
 Kohhran'puiah an hrui lût a, Rom Bishop pawmtu a tizau va.
 Tin, Pope palai (legates) te an ruat a, chûng chu ram tinah lai
 te. Bishop te thurâwnpuitu atân an ţang a, ram zau pui chu
 Rom Bishop nêna inhmang tawn rengin a siam a ni.

(2) Chutih lai Constantinople Patriarch chuan khawvêl pum
 Bishop a invuah a, chu chu Gregory chuan a hnial a, ama hming
 put atân a duh hek lo. Mahse Rom Bishop chu Bishop dang
 zawng aia chungnung a ni tih chauh pawh ni lovin, khawvêl
 Kristian Kohhran zawng zawng thu tâwpna (final appeal) a ni
 a ti tlat mai a, khawvêl pum Bishop nihna kawng a sial ruah
 a ni.

(3) Tin, khawtlâng lama Pope thuncihna pawh a sâng sâwt hle
 mai. Hetih hun thleng hian thlang lam ram chu chhak lam
 Emperor ram a ni zêl a, mahse sawrkâr thu lam a chak lo êm
 êm mai. Alarikan Rom a rûnin lai siawh leh a rorêlpuite chu
 Rom-ah awm thei lovin Ravenna-ah an insawn a nih kha.
 (Bung 10 No. 5 en rawh). Lombard hovîn Italy ram an rûn lai
 lah Rom an rawn ngawr lai te pawh khân, Rom-a lai siawhtu-

in engmah a ti thei lo. Rûntute lo be vêltu leh remna lo siampultu leh rûntute avânga tām mangangte tanpuina ngaihtuahtu chu Gregory a ni zêl. Chuvângin Pope chu khawtlâng lamah pawh hotu bera ngaih loh theih a ni lo.

4. BIAK DAN A TIPUMKHAT :

Gregory-a hma chuan thlang lam Kohhranah inkhâwm dân hrang hman a tam hle. Chûng chu Gregory-a chuan ngun takin a en chhuak a, a siam rem a. A siam chu a t̄at avâng leh a phuah khâwm̄tu a ropui avângin, thlang lam Kohhranin an hmang deuh deuh va, nakinah hman berah an neih ta. Hla duh mi a ni a, ama phuabte nê̄n a la khâwm a, inchawih taka hman tûr-in a siam a, mahse phuah sa (liturgy) chu thu hrilh lam nêk chê̄r tûrin a siam lo, a hnu lamah a nêk chê̄r a ni zâwk. Amah hi thu hrilh thiam a ni a. "Thu a hrilh laiin ngaitblatuten Thlarau Thianglin" thuro ang, vâ̄r hlakin a beng bulah a sawi tûr hrilh zêl angin, hmuin an insawi" an ti a ni. Tichuan Gregory hi thlang lam Kohbran kalhmang ti-inangtu tak a ni.

5. PUITHUNA SUAK A TITHANG (growth of superstitions)

(1) *Purgatory* : Hmasâng hunah, Origena leh Augustinan Purgatory thu chu an lo sawi hmuamhma tawh a, mahse Kohbran thurin atâna fiah taka sawi chhuak hmasa bertu leh, chuta thlarau kalte tanpui nâna inthawipa blan theih a nih thu tinghet hmasa bertu chu Gregory a ni. A tanchhan ber chu Mathaia 12 : 32 hi a ni. Thawnthu mak tak tak—Purgatory-a tuar mêktute, an thiante hnêna lo lang a, an tâna inthawina hlan tûra rawn dil thu te a sawi a ni.

(2) *Transubstantiation* : Chhang leh uain Isua taksa leh thisenah a chang tak tak tih thu lamah kawng sialtu a ni, ti tantu chu a ni rih lo.

A thu ziakeh "Sakramen thil hlan chu Krista taksaah siamin a awm a," A thisen chu mi rinawmte kâah leih a ni a," "chu inthawinaah chuan puithiamin a chham vech vâ̄n a inhawng," tih thute hi a ziake a. Sakramen thua inhmialna chhuah

hma chuan uarna tehkhin thu mai atân hman theih a ni ang, mahse iuhniaha a lo chhuah hnuah chuan Gregory-a pawhin transubstantiation thu a sawi a ni tiin, chak takin tanchhanah an hmang a, a hming a ropui si a, a thu ziate chuan chu mi lam kawng chu nasa takin a lo sial a ni. Tichuan Gregory-an Sakramen inthawina a hlan lai a, chhang ațanga thisen lo luang chhuak awmna maichâm lem te chu biak ina dah an chng ta a ni.

(3) *Mi thianghlimte ruh leh thil zahna.* (Veneration of relics) hi kum zabi 2-na laiah khân a awm tan tawh a. Mahse he mi kawngah Gregory-a chu a hmaa Kohhran hotute zawng zawng aïin a kal thui a, a tichhuaktu tih theih a ni. Biak in sak tharah te mi thianghlimte ruh dah tûrin thu a pe a; tin, mi ropui inpe tharte hnênah chabi, Petera khaidiat meh thlâk nia an rin nêna siamte hi thilpêk atân a thawn thfn. Puan, mi thianghlimte ruh tawkin mi a tidam thein a ring a. A tidam thei tih entfr nân, puan chu sahin thisen a lo chhuak tih te pawh a sawi a ni.

Gregory I-in hun laita zia lam hawia Kohhran a hruaina leh a thil tih thante hi kan enin, Protestant thlirna ațang chuan a tha a awm a, tha lo pawh a awm. A puma ngaihin mi ropui leh mi tha a ni. Mahni hmasial lo, mite tâna thil tha tih duh mi, mahni inphatna leh thahnemngaihna chuai lova Pathian leh Kohhran rawngbâwla inhmang mi a ni. A hnu lama miten "Gregory Ropuia" an tih chu a phu rêng a ni.

BUNG 17

KRISTIAN RAM NEK CHER THU.

MOHAMED ZUIHO LO LEN THU.

Thlang lam ramah Gregory Ropuiian Hun laita Kohhran zia a tihțban sauh sauh lai leh Kristian ram a tihzau lai chuan, chhak lam ramah chhak lam Kohhran nek chêrtu tûr leh hun laita chhônga Grik Kohhran tihliam a, ram tam taka lântu tûr leh Kristian ram pum tithlaphâng hial tûr, mi pakhat a lo țhang lian mék a ni.

1. MOHAMED-ZUIHO LO CHHUAH THU :

Mohameda chu Mecca khusah A.D. 570-ah a piang a, kum 40 a nibin inlârna, Pathian kohna nia a hriat chu a hmu a. Kum thum lai chu a thiante leh a laichinte singah arûktein a zirtîr thîn. A vêl miten milem an biak te, kristiante pawhin chutiang deuh tak bawka an tihte chu, a duh lo hle. A thu zirtîr laipui chu, "Pathian चाह lo chu Pathian a awm lo" tih a ni. Nakinah chuan 'Pathian pakhat zâwnei' tia inpuangin vântlâng zingah a zirtîr ta a, a awmna khusa milem biakte chu a do va, a thu ziak Koran bua thute chu Pathian inlârna in a rawn lantîr niin a sawi a. Thil dangah chuan thil mah (miracle) awm theia ring lo mi a ni. A thu sawi chu miten an ring lo va, an hua a, amah leh a zuitute an tiduhdah a, vawi engemaw zât chu a nun hloh pawh a hlauhawm thei hial a ni. Chuvângin A.D. 622-ah chuan Medina khusah a kal ta a, chu chu Mecca atangin mêl 200 a ni. Chutah chuan a zirtîrna ang deuh tak hi a darh mêk a lo ni a; chuvângin zâwneiah an ngai a, a zirtîrna an pawm a, zuitu tam tak a nei ta. A zuitute chu Mosolman (Pathian hnêna intulût) an ti a. Medina lama a tiân bona (Hegira) chu Mosolman-ho kum chhiar tanna a ni ta nghe nghe.

2. MOHAMED ZUI DARH ZAU THU :

A tirah chuan Mohameda'n a thu chu zirtîrnaa tihdarh a tum ber a, mahse zuitu a lo ngah ta a, a lo chak ta a, chu chakna chu hmang tîrin inlârna in a tîr niin a sawi ta. A tirah chuan sumdâwng rualte an bei a, an chak deuh deuh va, A.D. 630-ah chuan a tiân bosan Mecca khusa kha an chang tawh a. Arabia rama a mite chu chhawr atân a siam rem a, a chang zau tulh tulh a. Amah Mohameda thih hnu A.D. 633-ah chuan Arabia ram zawng zawngin Koran an pawm a, Mohameda dân hnuaiah an intulût zo tawh a ni.

A chakna a lo nasat hnu chuan, Constantinople khusa Roman Emperor leh Persia lai hnênah palai a tîr a, Pathian pakhat zâwnei inahhâlin, a zirtîrna chu pawm tîrin a fuih a. Roman Emperor Heraclius chuan a thu chu zah takin a lo dawngsawng

ni an ti. Persia lai erawh chuan hmusit takin lohkha chu a pawthlêr vek a. Chu chu Mohamedan a lo hriatin, "Chu-Pathianin a ram chu thlêr sela, a dîna hnar rawh se" = ti e, an ti.

Mohameda zuitute zawng zawng chu damlo leh piangsual an nih phawt loh chuan, an sakhua tihdarh zau nâna râi do tûrin phôt an ni vek a, an chak sâwt h'le. Pathian duhzâwng nia an hriat avângin indonaa thih an hlau lo. Indonaa thite leh martarte chu zîng lam leh tlai lama Pathian hmêl hmu thei khawpa chawisân an ni ang tiin an inzirtîr hneh hle. Chutiang rilru pu chuan khawi lamah pawh dan rual lohvin an kal zêl a, huaisen tam tak thite chu huaisen dangin an thlâk zêl a ni. Mohameda thih hma lawk, A.D. 632-ah chuan Kaleda, "Pathian Khandaiha" an tih chuan Suria lam a bei a, chutih laiin Emperor Heraclius chu natnain a tichak lo tawh a, chuvângin Suria leh Algupta ram a lâk sak a. Chu mi hnu 637-ah chuan Omaran Jerusalem a la a, Temple hmunah Mosque a sa a, tin, Antiokei pawh an la a, kristian hmasate hmunpui pabnih an lâk sak ta. Chu mi hnu kum rei lotêah Persia ram te, Khorasan ram te, Asia Minor ram thenkhatte an hneh a. Tin, rei tak chhûngin Constantinople khawpui ngei pawh an nghawr thîn. Kum zabi 7-na tâwp lamah chuan Afrika hmâr lam pawh an la a; tichuan Mohameda thlâktute chuan Constantina thlâktute rorêina tluka zauvah ro an rôl ta a ni.

Kum zabi 8-na tantîr lamah phei chuan Mohamed sakhua chu Afrika hmâr atanga Spain thlengin a darh ta. Chûng Afrika hmâr Mosolman te leh Arab Mosolman te chu Saracen-ho an ti thîn. A.D. 711-ah chuan Saracen rorêlnain chûng ram pum pui tih theih chu a huap tawh a ni. Chu mi hnu kum rei lotêah Mosolman-ho chuan Pyranees tlâng dung an kal liam a, France ram chhim lam an chîl vêl a. Bordeaux an la a, Loire an bei leh mêk a, India ram Delhi atanga Spain ram Granada thlengin, an hmaa ding zo an awm lo. Chutih lai tak (A.D. 717) chuan chhak lama an Mosolman puiten Constantinople an lo bei

mêk baw a. Kristian ram pum pui chu Mosolman-hovin an chhl bo dâwn niin a lang tawh. Mahse France ram an rawn chhl zêl lai chuan, France rama Frank mi te, Gaul mite leh German mite leh hmâr lam mite chuan an inngeih lohna theihnghilh-in an hlahh tlan chu dang tûrin an kal khâwm a, Charles Martela (Charles tuboha) hovin Tours khusah an lo bei a, nasa taka an inbeih hnuin Saracen-ho chu an dang kîr thei ta. Chu chu A.D. 732-ah a ni. Europe chu a puma ngaibin chhanchhuabin a awm ta. Mahse chhanchhuahna chu a kîm rih lo hle— Spain chu kum za tam chhûnga Mohamed zuiho nghâwngkaw! la phur tûr an ni a, Italy pawh an kut la tuar fo tûr an ni a, Constantinople chu an kuta la tlu tûr a ni. Europe rama Mohamed zuiho thungeihna chu rei tak chhûngin a ding ve reng a ni.

2. MOHAMED ZUIHO CHAKNA CHEAN :

Heti taka Mohamed zui an chakna hi an thu inzirtîr dân avâng leh an inphût dân avâng chu a ni ngei mai; mahse chu chauh ni lovin, Kristian ramin chak lohna an nei nasa a ni. A hma lawk hian Rom ram leh Persia an indo va, an inhman chauh ve ve hlim chhâwng a ni. Chu sia pawimawh chu chhak lam Kohhran a hnung tawh êm a ni. Constantina hnuia laite khân thuncibna hmangin mite an tikristian chiam a, tam tak kristianna chu pâwn lam thil mai a ni. Chu lovah thurin lam thu ril tak tak, vântlângin eng a nih pawh an hriat ve phâk tak tak lovah iphnia na a nasa thei êm êm a, an inhnaawt chhuak a, an intiduhdah zui a. An hnawhchhuahte chu tam tak an ni ve si thin, Suria leh Aigupta rama mi tam berte chu Nestorian pâwl leh Monophysite pâwl an ni. (Bung 13 en rawh) Chhâng mite chuan Rom ram chhûngah tibduhdahna an tuar zêl avângin Rom ram dotu chu chhanchhuaktu angah an lo ngai titih a ni. Rom ram chhûnga lungawi lo pâwl apiang chu Mosolman-ho chuan an titha thung a. Milem biak chu nasa takin an do zêl. Kristiante leh Judate chu an hnualah mahni sakhua vuana an awm an phal a, an tilui lo. Mahse nêk chêpin an awm a, Mohamed

sakhusa pakalte an nihlawh a. Tin, thurin lama inhnialna thu khirikhân pui puite khân, kristian tam takte lu a tihai bawk a, tin, mi thianghlimte lim biakna pung zêl kha khawvêl mite tih dan aia a danglamna hriat mai theih a ni lo bawk a, Mosolman hovin nasa takin an rawn dem vek reng bawk a. Chûng avâng chuan kristian tam takte chu Mosolman-ho thupui-- "Pathian chauh lo chu Pathian a awm lo" tih hlawl mai khân a híp ve reng a, duh thuin an pakai a ni.

Mohamed zui lo lenna bian Kristian ramah nghawr chhuah a nei nasa hle, a lang zual pahnih chu-- (1) Chhak lamah milim tihbo tuma beibna. (2) Thlang lamah ram vawn dân chak siam chhuah tól tihna.

BUNG 18

GERMAN RAMA CHANCHIN THA HRILH DARH THU

Kristian ram rawn nêk zim zêltu Mosolman-ho chu, General ropui tak Charles Martelan Tours-ah a lo dang thei a, Rhine lui thlang lama Kristian ram chu a hum ta tih kan sawi tawh a; chûng hun lai ngei chuan Rhine lui chhak lam German ram-ah Missionary ropui tak Boniface an, Kristian ram a lo tizau thung a ni. A hming hmasa chu Winfried a ni.

1. BONIFACE CHANCHIN.

Boniface chu A.D. 680-ah England ramah a piang a, chi lamah chuan German a ni. A naupan lai atângin a thlahtute lo chêtlatna ramah chuan Chanchin Tha hrilh chakna a nei thîn. A duh ang ngeiin kum 35 a nihin Misssionary hna thawk tûr chuan a chhuak ta.

Chutih laiin German ram chu Chanchin Tha thlen loh tawpna ram chu a ni tawh lova, kum zabi 4-na leh 5-na vêl laiah mah khân mi thenkhatin an lo bei tawh a, mahse Teuton-ho tawh vêlin an sulhnu an chîl bo hle a ni. Tin, kum zabi 7-na lamah Irish lam mi Colambanusa zirtîrten hmun thenkhatah an thawk a, Monastik pâwl hmun pawh an din a. Mahse hêng mite hi

Celtic an ni a, German rama Teuton leh Saxon zingah tawng lam leh chi lamah an dang em a, an hna a sawt em em thei lo. Kohhran lamah pawh Kohhran pui ber Rom kohhran an zawm lo. Pope chungannna leh Bishop thuneihnate an pawm lo va, " Thil pawimawh lovah chuan Romin a tih angin ti mai rawh " tih thu hi pawm lovin, ni serhahte thil dang thenkhatahte Rom an tawm lo va; tichuan Kohhran pui laka tanpuina hmu ve thei an ni lo, an hna tidarh zel turin chakkhai an nei daih si lo. Chu mi bakah Rom Kohhran lam mite khan nek bo tum hun an nei ta a, kum zabi 8-na lamah chuan an nek bo ta.

Teuton-bo zinga thawk tura Saxon Missionary chhuak hmasa chu Wilfrida a ni a, A.D. 678-ah a chhuak a, Holland ramah a thawk ber. Chu mi hnu kum 11-ah Ripon khuaa Wilfrida Monastik pawl zinga mi Willebrord chu German ram ngei bei turin a chhuak a, Willebrorda pui tur chuan a ni Boniface hi a chhuah ni.

Boniface chuan A.D. 715-ah Rom-ah Pope malsawmna a la a, Pope hnena rinawm turin chhechhamin a intiam a, Thuringia panin a chhuak ta a. Charles Matela sipalte vênhim chhông-ah a thawk a ni. A hlawhtling tan a, Ohm lui kamah Monastik pawl pawh a din a. Tin, 723-ah chuan Pope Gregory II-in Bishop-ah a rawn siam ta.

2. A HLAHTLIN THU.

Bishop a nih hnu rei loteah chuan, a thiltih hningthang tak a lo awm a ni. Hesse rama Geismar hmuna sasaw thing upa tak, khawpui ri pathian Thor ta an tih, an zah em em mai chuan, rei tak chhângin a hnathawh a tisawt thei lo hle fo tih a hria a. Chu thing chu vântlângin pathian anga an biak ber thin a ni a, a sar huai chu haam thu pawimawh sawi tura kal khawm nso an hmasa thin. Boniface chuan, huai takin a hnathawh tisawt letu chu tibbo a tum a. Sasua chu kit turin hreipui kengin a kal a, a huasia Kohhran hotuten an zui a. Karmel tanga zawlnei Elija leh Beala puithiamte inbeih ni kha a lo awm leh hi a ni agawt mai a, riana hlui leh rinna thar insual tur chu en turin

ni sang tam tak an lo kal a. Mipuite chuan, an pi an pu hena an zah thin, thil chutiang han beitu tûr chu, Thor pathian chuan a chingtlu nghâl maiin an ring a. Mahse rei lotê an han chehin a zâr a lo auh va, thliin a rawn chhem a; chu lovah a hmaa tekîn a lo den sil vâng a ni tel thei bawk, sasaw thing lianpui chu a tlu ta duai duai mai. A thing chu hmanruaah phantîrin biak in sak nân an hman a. Boniface a hnathawh, tûn hmaa kal zawi deuh thin kha, tûnah zet chuan a chak ta. Khawvêl mite biak inte chu Kristiante biak inin a lân ta zêl mai a. Monastik pâwl awma hmun pawh hmun tam fêah a a siam a. England atângin puitu Missionary tam tak an lo kal bawk. Chutih lai Pope lehkha a thawnah chuan inpe thar nuai (100,000) an awmin a sawi a ni. Chutia an pun zêl avâng chuan inawn dân pawh tihsân a tûl ta a, Pope Gregory III in 732-ah Archbishop-ah a rawn siam a, a bial chhûnga Bishop tihpun theihna leh vil vêl theihna a neihtîr a.

Boniface chuan German ram chhim lam a pan a, Baden leh Bavaria leh Austria thlang lamahte a thawk a, a hmunpui chu Mayence a ni. Chuta tângin a bial a enkawl a, Strasburg atâng-a Salzburg thlengin leh Cologne atânga Chur thlengin a awp a, Chanchin Tha hrilh darh hna a tichak a ni. Charles Martela fapa Carloman nêna tâng durin bishop hmun tam tak an siam belh a, Monastik hmun an siam belh zêl bawk a. Fulda a Monastik hmun phei chu 'German rama Monte Casino' tih a tling a ni. Chutah leh chu mi sawmpui hmun dangah chuan, Missionary hna leh zirtîr hna thawk tûr pawh Monk sangli (4000) lai an chher a ni.

Boniface chuan Kristian ram a tizau bawk a, a ti Roman bawk a ni. Rome a tlawh vawihniha (723)-ah Roman rin dân leh tih dân zui lo chu theih tâwpa dodâl tûrin a tiam a. Chutiang ngei chuan Celtic Missionary-te leh Frankish Clergymen-te chu a dodâl a, sakhaw lam mi helho tiin a luahlân a, nupui neite chu uire a ti a, a tâwpah a nêk ral vek a ni. Protestant din-hmun atâng hi chuan a tih dân hi a fakawm lo hle, mahse ngaih-

thiamna a awm thei ang chu. A thawhna ram mite zingah chuan, a hnan hrana beih aiin, pumkhat tak, zaikhat taka beih a sawt zawk dawn avang a ni. Engpawh ni se; a hotu tlawn chak vang chu a ni haub lo, Pope Zakaria (741, 52) ngei pawh, puithiam hmun hralh leh khawvel mite tih dan thenkhat la lita a hriat chuan a zilh ngam a ni.

3. BONIFACE THIH THU.

Kum 74 a nihin, 754-ah a Archbishop hmun chu, naupang zawk, ama zirtir ngei Lullus kutah a hlan a, a thawh hmasakaa lam Frisia (tun lai Holland)-ah a kal leh ta. Chutah chuan Frisia mite ringthar sang tam a baptis leh a. A hlawhtlinna chuan khawvel mite a tithinur a, Chu lovah pawh rangkachak leh tangkaraw bungbel ngah emin an ring bawh a, an it a. Tichuan 5 June 755-ah, mi tharte nemngheh atana a kohkhawm ni takah chuan, zingah khawvel miten an rawn bei ta phut mai a. A hoten lo beih an tum a, mahse a sawt lovang tih hriain a khap a. Chanchin Tha bu chungah a lu a ngath a, an vawhlum ta. Martar lukhum a khum ta.

Tenton-ho zingah kristian lo tam tak an awm na a, Boniface leh a mite chuan Chanchin Tha lungphum an phum nghet tawkin, Kohhran an phun nghet hle a; chuvangia, "Boniface, the Apostol of Germany" an tih chu a phu zo hle a ni.

BUNG 19.

THLANG LAMA ROMAN EMPIRE THAR DIN THU

1. CHARLES ROPUIA 742—814.

Charles Ropuia (Charlemagne) hian Rom ram kalhmang leh Kohhran lam kalhmang a tidanglam nasa hle mai. Thlang lam-an Roman Empire thar a ding tan a, Empire leh Kohhran inlai-chin dan pawh a tidang a ni. Chutiang ni thei turin rei tak chungin kawng a inkeu tawh reng a ni.

Heih thlang hian thlang lam ram chu chhak lama Emperor hlan a la ni zel a, mahse a hming chauh a ni tawh. Lal aiawh

chu Rom-ah ni lovin, Ravenna-ah an awm ta zâwk a nih kha. Rom ram chu a pum pui thua a chak lo êm êm tawh a, Arian pâwl Lombard miten Italy ram an rûn a, Rom an nghawr laitein Pope-in chhak lama Emperor puihna a hmu thei thîn lo. Thlang lamah chuan Emperor thu pawh a chak thei lo rêng a ni. Rûntu hlauhawmte lo be vêltu leh mipui lo humhalhtu chu Pope a ni zêl mai Chu mi bâkah, 692-a Constantinople Council-in Kohhran zawnz zawnzin zawm tûr dân an siam thenkhat chu Rom lamin an duh lo tawp mai a, Kohhran lam inzawmna chu a chhe sâwt hle. Tin, Mosolman-hovin thlang lam thleaga an chhî zêl laite khân chhak lam Emperor puihna beisei tûr a awm rêng rêng lo. Chuvângin Pope-in Mosolman-ho laka Kristian ram vêng himtu Frank lal lam kha a hawi ta a.

Frank lal Pepina, Charles Martela fapa chu Italy chung a thu nêi thei tûrin Pope Leo III-in Patrician (Rom chí bul) nihna a pe a, tin, lal Pepina lahin Pope hnênah ram a pe a, Lombard-ho lakah Rom a chhanhîm bawk a. Pepina a thihin a fapa Charles-an a thlâk a. Chutih lai thlengin Rom chu a hmingin chhak lam Emperor bial a ni a, mahse thuneitu tak chu Frank lal Charles chu a ni.

Romah chuan buaina nasa tak a lo awm a. Pope chu thi deuh lovin Charles hnên a tlan thleng thei a, hêkna thu tam takin a um zui a; mahse Charles chuan Rom khuah ngeia ngaihtuah atân a khêk a. Tichuan A.D. 800-ah Rom chu a lo thleng a, Pope chungchâng chu a ngaihtuah a. Hêktute chuan engmah an sawi fiah theih loh vângin Pope chuan thiam a chang a.

Tin, Rom Biak in lian, St. Peter-ah Pope-in Sakramen a theh laiin mipui tam tak, mi ropui leh sipaite an awm a. Pope chu Sakramen a theh zawhin a tho va, lukhum a keng a, Charles-a Pathian chibai bûk kûn lai lu chungah a nghat a, "Charles Augustus, Roman Emperor" tiin a puang a, mipui zawnz zawnz chu lâwmin an au ta dur dur a. Chu chu Kaiser atân Rom mi ni lova Teuton mi an nih tanna a ni. Chu chu

Emperor pāngngai, chhak lama mi kha a chak tawh lo khawp a, engtia mah a zuk kalh busi phāk lo. Thlang lam Empire thar ding chu chak zāwk, ropui zāwk, thāwm na zāwk, ding rei zāwk a ni ta nghe nghe a, rei tak a ding a ni.

Tūnah Charles Ropuia (Charlemagne) thil tih, koritu deuh deuhte kan thlir dāwn a ni.

2. KRISTIAN RAM TIZAUTU LEH VENGTU :

Charles chu kawnng khat ngaihin Missionary a ni a, a thawh dân erawh chu a dik lo. A ram tihzauna leh a sakhaw tihdarhna kal rusitir zél a tum a ni. A thu rāwnpuitu, chutih laia lehkhā thiam ber, Alcuina remtih loh chungin Mosolman-ho tih dân ang deuhvin, baptisma leh khendaih duh a thlantir thín. Chutianga tihluihna chuan Slav mi te, Saxon mite a la lūt a. Baptisma chan luihtirna chu zirtirna a zui a. A ram hneh thar apiangah chuan biak in te, skul te, Monastik pāwl hmun te an siam a, Bishop-te an tīr a, chutichuan tihluihnaa pakaite pawh thang thar lamah chuan thilung taka kristian an lo ni bawh thín.

Charles chuan Kohhran vengtu a invuah a, a dik hle bawh. Khawvél mite leh Mohamed zuiho lakah thlang lam Kristian ram a veng him a ni. Kristian Empire nghet tak a dia a, Norsemen-ho chhim lam rawn nêk zêltute leh Huns-ho, thlang lam rawn nêk zêltute chu a dang chat hlawn a; nakinah thlang lam Empire a lo inthen darh hnu leh mi chak lo zāwk hnuaia an awm hnu thlang pawhin, rântute dang thei khawpin an chak hien a ni. Chu mi avāng bawh chuan Saracen-ho khân France ram an rûn nawa leh ta lo va, kum zabi 9-na laia Italy rama Saracen-ho hlawhtinna pawh a tihbo sak nasa hle.

3. KOHHRAN CHHUNG LAM A TITHANG :

Charles chu lehkhā zir lo, a upat hnua zir chauh a ni a, a chhiar thei a, mahse a ziaik thei lo. Mahse zirna lam ngaihsak mi tak a ni.

Kohhran hotu tûrte zirtirna leh examna tûr dân a siam a, chu mi dân ang veka ti tûrin Bishop-hote lehkha a thawn darh a. Kohhran hotute tân chuan library-te a siam a, a tipung a, zirna a uar sak a ni. Tîn, Kohhran hotute chawmna tûr sum lam pawh indaih tâwk zêl tûrin a ruat a. Sawma pakhat pêk, a tîra mahni thua tih, kum zabi 6-naa Kohhranin a phût chu tînah chuan sawrkâr thua tihluh a lo ni ta. Chutiengin Kohhran tihphuisuina lam a bei a ni.

Chhui kawi zêl chuan chhak lam Grk Kohhran leh thlang lam Latin Kohhran inthenna kawng sialtu pawh a ni. Thlang lama Roman Empire thar a lo din chhuahin thlang lam Kohhran Rom lam chu Empire hlui hnuaiah a awm ta lo va, Sawrkâr thu lama an inzawmna chu a chat ta. inelrel tak chung a Kohhran inzawm hrâm hrâmna thil pakhat chu a bo ta a ni.

Charlemagne chuan Pope thuneihna a tithang nasa ble mai. A pa Pepina kha Pope nên inlawnin an inchawisâng tawn a nih kha. Charlemagne chuan a pa tih sia nasain Pope chu ram a pêk belh a, lai thuneihna a neihtr a, Emperor chauhvîn a chungah thu a nei thei. A ram hneh tharah kohhran a din chhuah zêl a, Rom Kohhran dân a tinghet zêl a, chutiengin Pope thuneihna a tizau a ni. Pope chu khawvêl lam leh sakhaw lamah thuneihna zau tak a pe a, mahse amah chu bishop-te Bishop a inti a, a ngaih dânin Pope chu Arona a ni a, Emperor chu Mosia a ni.

Amaherawhchu a duh dân leh a tum ang pawh ni haub lovin, lallukhum kha Pope kut ata a dawng ta mai kha a ni a, kha kha nakin hnu lamah Pope chu khawvêl laite chung a mi a ni, an la tihna tûr kawng lo sialtu pakhat a ni ve.

4. CHARLEMAGNE THIH HNUA POPE SAN CHHOH THU :

Roman Empire thar chu a din chhusktu thih hnuin a pumkhat rei ta lo. Charlemagne fapa Louis a thihin 843-ah a inthen darh ta. Emperor hmingpu chu an la awm zêl na a, kum zabi 10-na lamah chuan Empire chuan German ram chauh a huap a

ni. Empire thar lo ding chhuak kha Pope-in a sân phah a, a inthen darbna pawh a sân phah leh a ni. Ram zau pui chung a lalna chak tak, mi tin huaptu kha a bo ta a, chu mi ram chhûnga Frank laiho zingah buainate a lo awm a, chu chuan laiho chung a thu remtu anga Pope lo inrawlhna kawng a siam a, laiho labin Pope tanpui an inchuh bawk. Chûng hun laia Pope-te chuan remchâng apiang thiam takin an chuh zêl a, ti-chuan lal thuhnuai ata inla chhuakin, an thuneihna an tisâng deuh deuh zêl a ni.

Chuti thlang chuan Pope a lo sâng ta a, A.D. 858-ah Nicholas I Pope a lo nihin, khawvêl lama Pope thuneihna chu târlan nân, khawi lam lehkha emaw tan chhanin, Pope lallukhum khumtirna a lo awm tan ta. Chu lehkha chu Kristian lal hmasa, Constantina lehkha niin an sawi a. Chutah chuan, Constantinian chutih laia Rom Bishop Sylvester I (314—335) hnêna thlang lam ram leh lal thuneihna a pêk thu te, Emperor chung a Pope a dah thu te, Kristian Kohhran chung a hotu Pathian ruat ngai awma hmunah lei lalten rorêl tûr a ni love ti a Constantinople lama rorêlna a sawn thu te, a chuang a. Chu lehkha chu kum zabi 15-na thlengin dikah ngaih a ni.

Chuta tang chuan lalte pawhin Pope chu an ngam lo tan a ni Lorraine lal Lothair II in 862-ah a nupui a ma a, mi dang a nei a. A rama archbishopte leh khawmpuiin an rem tihpui a, mahse Pope-in khauh takin a kalh tiat a, a remtihpuitu archbishop-te chu a bân a, a thiat sak a ni. Vântlâng ngaihna Pope chu chhan ngai, khawngaihthlak chhantu, leh mi dik lo do-
daitu angin a lang a, ngaihsân a hlawh a ni. Tin, chu lo pawh, A.D. 865-ah Bishop tupawhin a chung a mi lakah vuina a neih chuan Rom Bishop hnênah thu a thlen thei ang, tih thu a lo chhuak bawk a; Pope chu thlang lamah lû ber angin a lang deuh deuh a ni.

BUNG 20

MILEM THUA BUAINA

Charles ropuia (Charlemagne) hun lai leh a hnua thlang lam chanchin tlēm kan sawi tawh a, chutih laia chhak lam chanchin lang zual deuh ber chu milem thua buaina a ni.

1. MILEM THUA BUAINA LO CHHUAH DAN.

Nicea khâwpui hma lamah kha chuan Kohhran an la retheih avâng leh milem biak lama tlūk an hlauih avângin inkhâwmna hmuna milem dah an la chng lo. Kristian sakhua hi Sawrkâr sakhua a lo nih hnu leh Kohhran an lo hausak hnu crawh chuan biak in tibropui leh cheimawi an chng ta a. Khawvêl mi tam tak lo lût tharte tân khân, Kristian biak dân hmasa kha mawlin an hriat avâng a ni tel thei e, khawvêl mite biak dân Kohhrana lâk luh a tam sâwt hle. Kum zabi 5-naah, Krista lem, Edessa lai kulha lo awm nia an sawi chu, an hmu chhuak a, milem hman an chng thar zual ta. Mari lem te, mi thianghlim dang lemte a pung ta zêl a ni. A hma pawh khân Augustina khân kristian tam takin milemte an chawimawi tih a sawi tawh a, tin, Gregory Ropuia hun lai pawh khân, vântlângin milemte an biak avângin Bishop-in a tichhia a, a tichhetu Bis'op chu Gregory chuan lehkha a thawn a ni tihte a awm tawh. Khâwnvârte leh rimtuite milem hmaah an hâl a, naupang baptisma chang tharte hlântu (sponsor) atân an hmang a, an hmaah an rawn la a. Lalpa lem meh thlâk chu Sakramen thilahte pawh an chng a, milemte leh anmahni chawimawina chuan natnate a tidam thei an sawi a.

Thupêk pahniha hmanga miten an hnial chuan, an chhân-m ber thn chu, milem chibai bûkna leh Pathian chibai bûkna chu a chi a dang a ni tih te, chibai bûk tûr dik lem a nih chuan a lem haktlangin a tak chu a thlang a ni tihte a ni thn. Mah-

se an han tih meuhvin a danglamna a awm tawh thin lo. Mosolman-ho lahin milem biakna dangte nen hmer kawpin an rawn hnawl vek a ni.

Milem hman dân chu thlang lamah leh chhak lamah thumun vek a ni a, mahse chhak lamah buaina a chhual a, thlang lam chuan an buaipui lo.

2. LEO THE ISAURIAN (717—741)

Emperor Leo chu mi rilru tha tak a ni a, 'milem hman dik lohna lo thang zel chuan a tilungoi lo hle mai a. Mosolman-ho Kristian ram rawn nek zim a, Empire rawn su hektute a thlir dân chu, Hebrai zawlneiten Assuria leh Babulon an thlir dân ang a ni a, an milem biak hremna nin a ring. Chuvangin milem tihbo tumin a bei a, mahse lal Hezekia te ang bawkin a hlawh-tinna a kim lo va" a ding hlen hek lo.

A.D. 726-ah milem zawnz zawnz chu chibai baktute khawih phak lovah dah tur tih thu a tichhuak a, tin, 730-ah tihbora vek tur, a nih loh leh dah bo vek tur tih thupék a tichhuak leh a. Emperor ngei chuan a tan a, lal in hungna kawngka bula Krista lem, miten an zah em em chu a dah bo va. Sipaiten lal chu an pui a, mahse vantlang leh Kohhran hotu tam takin an kalh a, Monk-ho phei chu nasa takin an tang a ni. Germanus, Constantinople Patriarch chuan thupék angin a tiduh lo va, Damaska khuaa Johana, chutih laia Grik ziaktu thei ber chuan milem zah lam a tan a, Archipelago lama monk-ho chu an hel a; Constantinople-a lal in hungna kawngka bula an milem zah thin la botu tur sipai hotute chu mipuiin an lo tihlum a. Mahse Leo chuan a bei zul zel. Germanus chu Patriarch hmun ata a ban a, a aiah milem duh lotu Anastasius a dah a, helho chu an hneh a, hruaitu deuh deuh an that a, chhak lam ram pamah chuan milem tihbona thupék chu tihngheh theih angin a tinghet a. Tichuan chhak lamah chuan hlawhtling angin a lang a, thlang lam Italy ramahle erawh chuan Emperor thuneihna chu a hming chhak a ni a, Pope-hovin Lal thupék chu chak takin an do

MILEM THUA BUAINA KAL ZEL :

Chhak lamah chuan Emperor Leo fapa Constantine V chuan pa tih dân a chhunzawm a, milem tibbo thu a kal zêl. Constantinople-ah Synod an ko va (754), chutah chuan Bishop 330 lai an lo kal a, milem tibbo thu an titlu a. Chu chuan lal Constantine V chu a tichak a, thupêk zawm lotute a hrem a. Kohran hotu hmun neite chu tihlôk an sam deuh zêl a, mahse monk-ho tam takte chuan an do tlat a, hnawh chhuah te hrem te, hmêlhemte leh thihnte an tuar a ni. Mahse Constantine V chu a thihin, a fapa a la naupang si a, a nupui Irene-in ro a rêl a, milem hman zêl duh mi a ni a, thu a lo dang ta. Khâwm-pui (Council) pasarihna, Nicea-ah A.D. 787-ah an nei a, Rom lam palaite pawh an lo kal a. Chutah chuan 754-a Constantinople Synod thu kha an paih a, 'milemte hian chawimawina hnuaingnung zâwk an hmu tûr a ni,' tiin an puang chhuak a. Mahse kum 15 hnu, 802 lamah chuan thu a lo dang leh ta. Irene chu a huatthlalâk leh a sualna avângin an paih thla a, a hnua Emperor Leo the Armenian a lo lal a, chuvângin kum 40 chhâng, A.D. 842 thlengin milem tibbo duhtuten ro an rêl ta a, thupêk awi lotute an hrem a, milem a bo rib a ni.

Mahse 842-ah lalnu Theodori a lo lal a, milem biak lam a ding thar leh a. Milem tibbo thu tantu, Constantinople Patriarch John the Grammarian chu a tan tlat avângin an vua a, an bân a. Chuta chin chu milem biak thu a ding hlen ta.

4. THLANG LAMA INHNIALNA :

Thlang lamah chuan milem tibbo thu tantu chak tâwk an tlem hle mai. Kohran hotu lian tham pahnih— Agobard, Lyons khaw Archbishop leh Claudius, Turin khaw Bishop erawh chuan, chhak lam mite ai maha tih dân kawng nei felin, milem chauh pawh ni lovin, mi thianghlimte biak pawh an kalh zui vek a ni. Kum zabi 8-na lai khân frank-ho chuan ngaih dân leita an pawm a, chu chu milem hman dân dik lo leh hman loh tawp inkâr a ni. Gregory Ropuia angin biak ina milemte chu zikîrna loh rilru inhlanna tanpuitu atân hman a thlang a, chibai

erawh chu bók tûr a ni lo, an ti ve a. He ngaih dân laita tanpuitu ropui deh deuhte chu, Charlemagne leh mi thiam Alcuina an ni a, anmahni avâng chuan, chu ngaih dân chu Frankford Council-ah 786-ah an tinghet a. Mahse Italy ramah chuan inhnialna chhuah tih sta kha, Pope-in milem chibai bók lam chu an tanpui zêl e, kum zabi 9-na tâwp hmain chhak lam ang bawkin milem chibai bók thuin a hneh ve ta, a hneh ta vek a nih chu.

Chuta chin chu Reformation (Kohhran siamthat) hun thleng-in inhnialna chu a reh a, Reformation hun laiin a lo ding chhuak leh a, ngaih dân pathum kha a lo lang leh a ni. Milem chibai bók thu chu Roman Kohhranin an pawm a, milem tihbo vek thu Calvin leh Knox te hian an pawm a, ngaih dân laita chu Lutheran a pawm a. "Rilrua Krista lem din a sual loh chuan kan mit hmuha din engge a sualna?" a ti.

Hmasânga milem tihbo tumtute chu an hlawhchham ta. Mihring rilru hian tanpuitu hmuh theih khawih theih (visual aid) hi a ngai êm a ni. Chutih laiin mi tin chhiar tûr Baibul a awm si lo, chu lovah milem tihbo tumtute beih dân a kim lo bawk a ni. Milem tihbo chauh an tum a, Mari leh mi thiang-himte biakna an do tel lo. Ngaih dân laita hi the tâwk ve thovin a lang a ni thei, mahse han tih meuhvin a tak hliab khawpin entirna a kal hma êm êm thin a ni.

BUNG 21.

SAKRAMEN THUA INHNIALNA

Milem biak thua inhnialna chu a lo tawpin Sakramen thua inhnialna a lo chhuak leh ta thung a chhui thum, an pahnhin thummun an ni reng a ni,— Entirna leh a tak inzawmna leh inzawm dân eng chen nge tih thu a ni v ve Puithuna suak (Superstition)-in kulh pakhat a man ta a, kulh dang a bei leh a ni. Milem biak thu 842-ah a ding chhuak a, 844-ah Radbertus, Corveya abbot-in Sakramen thua inhnialna a tichhuak tan a ni.

1. TRANSUBSTANTIATION DOCTRINE.

Hmasang Kohbranhovin, Lalpa zarriahah Krista a lo awm tak zet a, chu ngei chu kiltuin a chang tak zet a ni tih thu an ring tlat a, mahse eng ang takin nge Krista chu a lo awm a, eng ang takin nge kiltuin a chan tih chu fiah taka sawina a awm lo. Justin atanga Gregory Ropun thleag than ziaktuten transubstantiation lam hawi ni awm takin thu an sawi tui. An thu chu sawi uarna leh tehkhin thu mai nge transubstantiation an ring tih, inhnialna tel lo chuan sawi a hase ta. Tin, hun laita Kohbran rilru thlek dân chu a tak leh a entirna ngaihfin lam a ni a, chutichuan Radbertus chuan chutih tai ngaih dân ni sa deuh reng tawh chu a sawi fiah mai a ni tih theh a ni.

Chutih laia an fin zirna (Philosophy)-ah chuan thil engkim hian nihna pahnh—pawn lam thil hmuh theih leh, thawh theih leh, hriat theih a nei a, tin, chhông lam nihna hmuh theih loh a nei bawh a ni an ti a. Chu Philosophy thu chu Radbertusan Sakramen hrihfiah nân a hmang a. Chhang leh uain chu hlan hnu pawhin an pawn lam thilte zawng zawng chu a ngai a ni a, mahse an chhông lam thil— a nha an nihna chu Krista taksa leh thisenah a chang a ni, tiin a zirtir a. A tan chhan atân

Johana 6 : 53—56 hi a bmang a, sakramen maichâm chung a taksa emaw thisen emaw lo lan thute pawh a sawi nual bawk a ni.

2. NGAIH DAN DANGTE :

Milem thua inhnialna ang bawkin, Sakramen thua pawh ngaih dân pathum a lo chhuak a. Radbertus zirtirna khingtu chu Scotus Erigena zirtirna a ni. Erigena chuan Krista taksa leh thisenah a chang tih chu a awi lo va, entirna chaubah a ngai a. Chu ngaih dân pahni inkârah chuan Ratramnusa zirtir dân a awm a. Ratramnus chuan, Sakramenah Krista taksa leh thisen chu a tak tak ni lovin, thlarauvin a awm tak zet a ni a, maichâma hlan hnu pawhin chhang leh uain chu pawn lam thil leh a chhông lam nihnaah pawh an pângngai a ni a, mahse Pathianin thiltihtheihna a dah a, chuvângin ringtu tak zette tân Krista taksa leh thisen thlarauva channa a ni, tiin a zirtir a.

3. INHNIALNA KAL ZEL DAN :

Radbertus zirtirna chu chutih laia Theologian tam berin an kalh a, mahse chutih lai Kohhran rilru thlêk dân pum pui nê a iarem a, a chah ber a, kum zabi 10-na hun chhông chuan inhnialna pawh a reh deuh duak a ni. Kum zabi 11-na hun lamah chuan inhnialna a chhuak thar leh a. Tours khua Berengarius chuan ngaih dân laia Ratramnus ngaih dân kha a rawn chawh nung thar a. Mahse chutih lain transubstantiation chu Kohhran pum pui rin dân a lo ni tawh a, Berengarius chu rin dân dik lo pawmtu (heretic)-ah an puh a, tâwm thlêk taka a thu pawt ktrin, hnawhchhuah a tâwk lo hrâm a ni. Amah-crawhchu A.D. 1215 hma chuan transubstantiation chu thurin pawimawh atân Rom-in a la puang chhuak rih lo.

Thurin pawimawh atâna lâk lub a nih hnu pawhin inhnialna a reh hlan lo. Reformation a lo hnaih hun lamah Wyclifa te, a hnua mite pawh riana dik lo pawm (heretics) tia an puhna chhan chu transubstantiation rin lohna thu a ni fo mai. Radbertus zirtirna chu Roman Kohhran thurin a ni zê a, ngaih dân

laita Ratramnus zirtirna, Presbyterian Kohhran thurina mi ang hi, Protestant Kohhran tam berin an pawm a ni. Tio, Scotus Erigena zirtirna chu Zwinglian Kohhranin an pawm a, Mahse he ngaih dân hi Zwinglia ngeiin a pawmin a rinawm hlél deuh a ni.

BUNG 22

EUROPE RAM THLIRVELNA

A.D. 1000 hual vêl chhûng.

Kum zabi 10-na hun chhûng leh 11-na tantir laia Europe ram Kohhran chanchin pawn lam leh chhûng lam kan thlir dân a ni a. Kohhran dinna kum sâng a lo tinna lai chanchin chu hriat a chàkawm hlê ang.

1, EUROPE RAMA CHANCHIN THA DARHZAU THU.

Kohhran dinna kum sâng a lo tin hnu lawkah chuan Europe ram pum pui tih theih chu, a hming chuan, Kristian ram a ni tawh. Mi thahnemngaiten Missionary hna an lo thawh zêl chu a rah a puitliug thawkhat ta a ni.

(1) *Scandinavia mite*: Scandinavia an tih chu Norway leh Sweden a ni a, Denmark leh Iceland pawh chhir tel a ni bawk thîn. Chhûng ramah chuan sawi tûr ting chuan Chanchin Tha tibthlen tumna chu a awm tawh a, Archbishop Ebbo pawhin, 823-ah Danish mi tam tak a baptis tawh. Mahse ram bunina avângin kum khat chauh a awm thei, Chhûng rama Chanchin Tha pu lûttu tak zet chu monk pakhat Anskar a ni. A naupan lai atângin Anskar chuan Missionary hna thawk a, martar lukhum chan a chàk thîn. A va thawh hmasak (827) chuan, lal lam buaina avângin a va hlawhchham rih a ni. Chumi hnu 829-ah chuan Emperor Louisin, Sweden-ah Kristian thenkhat an awm a, an lal leh a miten Kristian zirtirna ngaihthlâk an duh hle a ni tih a hria a, kal tûr a duh ta a. Tichuan Anskar leh pui-thiam thenkhat chu 830-ah an kal ta. Kawngah chuan suam-

hmangbovin an lo rawk a, Anskara thiante chu an zâm a, kir mai an rawt a, mahse Anskar a zâm chuang lo. Harsa takin Birka an thleng a, chutah chuan Sweden mite tam takin baptisma an chang a, biak in din nân a hmun pawh a pe a.

Chuta ta chu 833-ah Denmark ram hról, Hamburg-ah a in-sawn a, chutah chuan Archbishop hmun thar a va luah a. Chutah pawh chuan indona avângin Kristian haw êm êmtu a lo kal a, buaina dang a awm bawk a, Anskar leh a thiante chuan huawh-chhuahte an tâwk ta thîn a, Anskar chu a chavai hle mai a, kum 15 lai a hna a khahtlak a ni. Remchâng awm apiang chuh-in a bei leh thîn a, 852 atâng chuan a thawk hlen thei ta. Anskar chu 865-ah a thi a, a thawh nasatzia te, a tuarna te, a chhelzia te, a beidawn harzia te, a hlawhtlinnate ngaihtuahin "The Apostle of Scandinavia tih theih a ni e" (Professor Kurtz).

Anskar chu a zirtîr Rimbirt-in a thlâk a, chu mi huah ram buaina avâng leh inhmuh thiam lohna avânga harsatna chu a awm leh thîn. Kum zabi 10-na tâwp lamah erawh chuan, Danish mite thlah ngei, England lam ata Missionary-te an lo kal a, chûngte chuan an puitlin ta a, a bming chuan Kristian ram a ni ta.

(2) *Slav mite.* Scandinavia lama Anskaran a thawh lai bawk chuan, Grik mi Monk, Methodius chuan Slav mite zingah a thawk a.

Kum zabi 9-na chhûnga Slav mite ram chu Baltic atanga Balkan thlengin, Elbe atanga Azov tuipui thlengin a ni. An sa-khaw biak berto chu leilung dânte hi a ni. Thlai thatna pathian chu thlai tharin an bia a, natna leh chhiatna pathian chu ranin an bia a, achâng chuan mihring pawhin an bia. Charles ropula khân a lo bei tawh a, mahse a hlawhtling mang lo. Methodius-an 836-ah a han bei a, chutah Bulgaria lai Borgian a lo ring ve ta a, chutah chinah a mite zingah Chanchin Tha a darh ta zê a ni.

Moravia rorêtu Ratislavan a sêwm avângin Methodius chu a unau Cyrila nân Bulgaria ata an chhuak a, Moraviaah an thawk a. Moravia atângin Bohemia lamah Chanchin Tha a darh

a, an lal pawh Methodius-an a baptis a ni. Methodius leh Cyril chuan Slav tawngin a, aw, an siam a, Baibul an letling a ni.

Tin A.D. 966-ah Poland lalin 'Bohemia' le! fanu kristian a nei a, chu chu Poland rama Chanchin Tha darhna a lo ni ve leh a. Tin 988-ah Russia lal Vladimir chuan khawvêl sakhua zâwt tûrin a mi liante a tir a, chu mite thu rawn thlenah chuan Grik Kohhran lam a pawm a, chu mi ni chuan baptisna a chang a; tin, chhak lam Emperor fanu chu a nei ta bawk a. A khawpui Kieff-ah Missionaryte a awmtîr a, an hnam milem biak ber chu Dnieper luiah a paihtîr a. A ram mite baptisma a chan luihtîr a, chu chu Charlemagne tih ang khân, zirtîrnain a zuitîr a. Methodius chuan Slav mite chu Grik Kohhran thurin a zirtîr a, an tawngin inkhawm dân phuahsa (liturgy) a siam a. Mahse Grik Kohhran aia Rom lam Kohhran a chak deuh deuh va; chuvângin A.D. 1,000-ah chuan, Russia leh Bulgaria chauh lo chu, Moravia te, Bohemia te, Poland te chuan Rom lam an pawm ta zâwk.

(3) *Magyar mite*. A.D. 1,000 lamah chuan chhak lam mi lo tleh thla, Magyar-ho, Hungarian-ho an tih bawkte chu, Kristian hnam an lo ni ve ta bawk. Kum zabi 9-na laite chuan Danube lui kam vèlah an chêng a, tshang hnih len chhông lai chuan Europe ram timangantu an ni. An tam hle a, an kawlh hle. Chutih laia Kristiante chu, "Hungarian mite thal lakah mîn hum ang che" tiin an tawngtai thîn. Mahse kum zabi 10-na lai lamah Hungarian sipaite chu Augsburg kiangih an hneh ta a, chuta chin chu an ramah dân hriatna lam thilte a lût a; tin an lal (Prince) pawh kristian a lo ni a, Constantinople-ah baptisma a chan a, a ramah Chanchin Tha a lût ve ta. Slav mite ang bawkin, a tirah Grik Kohhran lam han pawm rib mah se, an ramah Rom Kohhranin Grik Kohhran a lân deuh deuh va, Rom lam an pawm ve ta. An hotu (Duke) Stephan-an A.D. 997-ah, Kristian sakhua chu sawrkâr sakhua atân a siam a; a tshahnem-ngaihna chuan Rom lamah a tichallang a, A.D. 1,000-ah chuan Pope Sylvester II hnên atângin lal hming king leh rangkachak lallukhum a hmu a ni.

2. POPE KHAWLOHNA : Kum zabi 9-na chhông khân Pope-in sân lam a pan zêl a, ngaihsân an hlawh a. Charles ropuia rêng paw khân a chawisâng nasa a nih kha. Chu chu, kum zabi 10-na chhôngah tlâwmna leh hming chiatnain a zui thung a ni. A.D. 1,000 lai tabah chuan Pope hmun chu, chutih laia mi thiam ber zinga mi, mi tha tab Sylvester II chuan a luh ngei a, mahse kum li chauh (999-1003) a ni a, a hmaah leh a hnuah Pope tlâwmna leh hming chhiatnain a tâwp a thleng a ni. Kum zabi 10-na chhông hun rei zâwkah chuan Pope hmun luahtute an tâwp êm êm mai. Italy mi, hmeichhe pathum, chi bul, thune tak, suai tab an awm a. Chu mite tlangvâl kawpte leh an fater Pope hmun chu an inluah chhâwk a ni mai. Sylvester II kha a thih hau chuan, sawi zahthlân thil pathum a awm a ni;—thangkhat len chhôngin, thamna avânga Kohhran hotu hmun indawt chhâwng zawng zawng ni khata kal tlang veka Pope nih te naupang tha lo tak, kum 12 mi Pope a a tan te, Pope hmun inchuha mi pathum anchhe inlawh tawnte a awm a ni. Pope thut hmun chu chuti khawp chuan a tlahniamin a tâwp ta rih a nih chu. Hmeichhe lamah an inserh hek lo.

3. KOHHRAN NUNGCHANG :

Kohhran dinna kum sâng a lo tlin vêl laia Kristian nun chu hotu zingah leh Monastik pâwl lamah sawisêl kal a awm ber ang.

(1) *Kohhran hotute nungchang.* Kum zabi 10-na chhông chuan Kohhran hotu lamte inserhna lamah an hniam hle. Kohhran Khawmpui (Councils) te leh Pope thenkhatten han khap mah se, a langa nupui neih te, a rûka nupui ang reng neih te an ching a. Hotu lian thahnemngai thenkhat Verona khuaa Ratherius te, Canterbury khuaa Dunstana te chuan Kohhran dân chu tihhlawh-tiin tumin an bei hle a, mahse bishop tam takte nungchang khawlohma avângin engmah a ni thei mang lo. Tin, Chaplain thenkhat Kohhran rawiha bial nei ni lo, mi dang rawih an tam mai haw a, chûngte chuan hotute thu an pawisa lo. Bishop

tam takte lah chu an nun dânah an khawvêl mi êm êm mai. Bishop hnuai puithiam (clergy) tam tak chu an mâwi hle a, nun dân an thlahdah hle bawk.

(2) *Monastik pawl* lah kha inserh luattukna sawhkhâwk lo er chhuak avâng leh, mipui vântlâng laka an inlâk hranna avângin mahni ngawt inngaihtuahna lamah an lôl a, slam that ngaiin an awm ta a, Benedika dân kha chawh thar tumna a awm thîn. Kum zabi 10-na tâwp lamah Clugny hmuna Berno chuan a han chawh thar hle a, chu chu chhunzawmin A.D. 1,000-ah Odilo-hovin : ilin ta.

Mahse Kohhran chu a hniam laiin hniam teh thîn mah se a nung zêl a ni. Chutih lai Pope-te chu khawlo nasa teh mah se, a tha pawh an awm tho. Pathian ngaihna dik leh tha a bo lo. "Baala hmaa thingthi ngai lo mi" tam tak Lalpan a nei zêl a ni. Hetih hun lai hi Kohhran chanchin ziaktuten HUN THIM an vuah thîn. Chutih lai ngei pawhin êng nei lovin Pathian Kohhran a awm lo, tihên leh tihpuitlin ropui tak tak a nei zêl a ni.

Nunna hlutzia leh Pathian ta a nih thu tan tlatin, mahni inthah thua khawvêl ngaih dân an do hneh a ni. Ennawm atâna insual (gladiatorial game) an tibo hlen thei. (Bung 9. 1 en rawh)

Pathian ngaiha mihring hlutna intluk thu hi chêtlatin chutih lai meuh pawh chuan, mi chhia leh mi lian tâna chhandamna kawng sawi danglam te, bawi leh a pu tâna Sakramen kîlna hmun tihdanglam te, an phal lo tat a ni.

Vântlâng tanpuina damdawi inte pawh a chhuah tan lai a ni. (Bung 12. 1 pawh en rawh)

Pope-in puithiam lam mite nupui pasal neih loh târ dân, a dân ringawt chu an tinghet bawk. Hei hi thianghlina thu ngaih dân dik lo chung a inngat a nihna lai hi kan dem thei ang ; mahse chutih lai thil awmzia enin, nupui neih phal ni se chuan bishop hna chu iothlah chhawn a ni ang a, a tiâk zâwkte tân kawng a awm lo vang.

Chuti chu a ni a, hun thim an tih lai pawhin Pathlanin a Kohhran chu eng nei lovin a awmtir lo. A nun zel avangin erchhuah leh hun pawh a nei zel a ni.

4. BIAK DAN :

Kohhran Inkhawm bu, tan thlenga Roman Kohhranin an la hman ber chu, A.D. 1,000-ah chuan thlang lam Kohhran pum pui tih theihah hman a ni tawh. Ram thenkhatah crawh chuan bu dang an la hman. Scotland ramah bu dang kum zabi 11-na thlengin an hman a, Spain ramah bu dang kum zabi 13-na thlengin an hman. Milan-ah phei chuan kum zabi 4-na laia St. Ambrosa siam chu tan thlengin an hman.

Inkhawmnaah chuan Kohhran hotute an che vel ber a, achang chuan mipuiin "Lalpa, kan chungah zahngai ang che," tin an lo chhawn thin. Phaiphuleng leh thil ri dang, kum zabi 7-naa an tihchhuah chu, tan hunah chuan nasa takin an lo hman ta. Missionary-te tih loh chuan engemaw thulhah lo chuan thuhrih a awm lo. Lalpa Zanriah semin vantlang hnên-ah no an la sem ri.

Vantlang hnêna no pek loh chu kum zabi 12-na lamah an tih tan a ni. A chhan chu, chhang leh uain Isua taksa leh thisen-ah a chang tak taka an rin avangin, tihfar emaw tihfel loh emaw, an hian va, taksaah chuan thisen a tel tho an tih bawk vang a ni.

Damlo leh mitthi tan puithiam chauh lo chu mi dang awm hauh lova Lalpa zanriah theh an chng hle. Milem chibai bak thukin mi thianghlime rub leh an thil hlui zahna a nasa ta, kum zabi 10-naah chuan chng rub leh an thil hluite chu a pung hle a ni. Mari chawimawina kum zabi 5-naa intan kha a gual zel a, A.D. 1,000 hau lawkah chuan Inriani chu Mari ni atan roat a ni ta.

5. PILGRIM LEH PENANCE *

Rei tak ata kha penance atân leh intilthianghlim nân Romah leh hmun thianghlim nia an ngaihahte kal hi an chîu, hle thîn. Kum zabi 10-na tâwp lamah chuan tizualkaitu, rilru khawih tak thil a lo awm a. Kum 1000 kum ngeiah Isua Krista a lo kal leh dâwn nia rinna a darh hle mai a, chuvângin Jerusalemah pilgrim-ho an kal zut zut a. Mahse chutiang awm lovin chu kum chu a vei a, mahse chu mi hnuaah pawh an la kal huai huai zêl a, chu chu sakhaw (Crusade) tichhuaktu pawh a ni.

Penance chu hmun thianghlim lama zin chauh ni lovin, thil engpawh puithiamin a tuk apiang kha a ni a.

Sâwna chin chu a nei ngei ang; mahse hman dân dik lo kawng thum a lo chhuak a ni. Chûng chu tangkaa intlan te, aiawhtu siamte leh ngaih dân dik lo—penance chuan simna tak tel lo pawhin Pathian ngaihdamna a man zova rinnate hi a lo chhuak a. Chutiang ni theia rinna chu an mi thiamte zirtîr dân chu a ni lo, mahse an ring si. Penance chu sawi nêp tumna pawh a awm a, mahse chutih lai mi thahnemngaiten an uar sauh va, mahni invuakte an chîng a ni. Kum zabi 11-naah Ravenna khuaa Damiania chuan a hnêna inpuangte chu Sâm 40 sawi chhuah a, Sâm tina hnungzâng ruaka vawi za vuak zêl a lo chawh thîn. Pathian hnaihna kawng, Baibulin a sawi loh hi chu puitu atân tha dâwnin lang mah se, a kal reiah a lo tha lo va, a kal sual thîn a ni.

* Penance chu, mlin puithiam hnênah a sual a puang a, ngaihdam a nih nân puithiamin tih tar a lo tuk hi a ni.

6. CHHAK LAM KOHHRAN LEH THLANG LAM KOHHRAN INTHENNA :

Hetih hun laia rilru khawih tak thil lo awm chu chhak lam Kohhran leh thlang lam Kohhran inthenna hi a ni. Rei tak atang^{1.0.32}/khân kawng a insial tawh a ni. Thurin lamah,—Nicea thurin (Greed)-ah^{1.0.32} khân, Thlarau Thianghlim chu, "Paa chhuak" tih a ni a; chutah chuan thlang lam Kohhranin chhak lam Kohhran rawn lovin, "Fapa" an belh a, "Pa leh Fapa a chhuak" tiin an ziak a, chu chu inhnialna tâwp thei lo a ni ta.

Inserh^{1.0.32} dân lamah— Sa thisen ei. Chhak lamin thian, lo an ti a, thlang lamin thiàng an ti a.

Thunun dân lamah— Nupui nei tawh. Kohhran hotu atâna nemnghehin a nupui neih zêl chhak lamin thiàng an ti a, thlang lamin thiàng lo an ti.

Thuneihna lamah— A hmasain Constantinople Patriarchin khawvêl zawng zawng Bishop nih a bauh va, chu mi hnuah Rom Pope-in a bauh leh thung. Tin, Rom ram chhak lam leh thlang lam inphelin Emperor pahni^{1.0.32} an awm tâk avâng khân chhak lam leh thlang lam inelna a zual baw^{1.0.32} si. An inzawmna chu a hming mai tak meuh a ni tawh. Chu mi bâkah inhmuh thiam lohna tôr thil dang a awm zêl baw^{1.0.32}. Constantinople Patriarch Ignatius chu engemaw avângin an bân a, a aiah Photius an thiàng a; mahse Pope Nicholas I chuan Ignatius chu a pawm zâwk tiat a, A.D. 863-ah Rom Synod-ah a aiawhtu Photius chu a hnawt chhuak a. Photius thung chuan Latio, (Rom) Kohhran rinna dik lo tiblan tumin Italy lamah lehkhâ a thawn darh chiam a; chu chauh ai lovin, a kum lehah chuan Constantinople Synod-ah Photius chuan Pope chu a hnawt chhuak ve thung a ni.

Chu mi hau kum zabi 11-na chhângin chhak lam Patriarch Mikael chuan Bulgeria rama Latin tawng lehkhate leh dante a ti-to va, Trani khaw Bishop hnênah Latin Kohhran dik lohna sawi-sôina a thawn baw^{1.0.32} a. Chutih lai chuan Pope Leo IX palaiten Constantinople Biak in St. Sophia maichâm chungah Pope-in Patriarch a hnawt chhuahna lehkhâ an hnawt chhuah a, chutah Patriarch pawh chuan Pope a hnawt chhuah ve thung a; chu chu

chhak lam Patriarch dangte leh Bishop-ten an thlâwp a, chutah zet chuan chhak lam Kohhran leh thlang lam Kohhran an inthen fithla ta. Chu chu A.D. 1054-ah a ni. Inzawm leh tuma vawi tam tak an beih pawhin, tûn thlengin an inzawm leh ta rih lo.

BUNG 23

HUN LAITA THEN II-NA

KOHHRAN SAN LAI

Gregory VII atanga Boniface VIII (1073 - 1294)

Kohhran sân lai an tih chhûng hi kum zahnih aia rei a ni. Chu mi chhûngia a hma kum za lai chhûnga Kohhran hotu lam zah pawh hlawh lo khawpa hniamna kha a lo er chhuak leh a, a hma zawng aiin a sâng chho a ni. Pathian Kohhran hian hniam lai nei thîn mah se, a lo er chhuak leh thîn a ni. Kohhran thuneihnain sakhaw lam leh khawvêl lam thil ropui zawng zawng a khuap a, lalte lahin Pope an chelh lo. Kum zahnih dawn lai chhûngin Ram thianghlim chhan tûra ram mut (crusade) rilruin Kristian ram pum a chawt tho va ; zir sânnain a tiêng a, themthiamnain a cheimawi. Tin, Monastik pâwlte an chhuak thar bawt a, chûngte chu hun laita chhûnga Pathian ngaihsakna hmunpui ber a ni. Tin, Kohhran thurin leh tih dân dik lote kalhin, Protestant zirtirna lam hawi an lo chhuak bawt. A puma ngaihin Kohhran sân lai ber a ni.

Hun laita then khatna zia lam panpuitu kha Gregory I a ni a, then hnihna zia lam panpuitu chu Gregory VII (Hildebrand) a ni.

1. HILDEBRAND :

Hildebrand chu mi nârân mitiri (Carpenter) fapa a ni a, mah-se abbot Odiloin a mizia a hmuhin, "Lalpa ngaihin mi lian a ni ang" a lo ti rêng a ni. A hun lai Kohhran chu siam that tûl ti mi a ni. A ngaihmawh ber pakhat chu lai kutah Kohhran an awm thên chu a ni a. Chhûngin Pope Leo IX chu Pope ni

tara, Emperor Henry III in a ruat lain, Rom Kohhran hotu loh mipulin an lo pawm hma loh chuan, mi narân anga Rom pan tûrin thu a rawn a; tichuan 1049 kum tâwp lamah pilgrim, narân ang malin, ke ruakin, pawr taka incheiin, hnung zui nei lovin, Rom an pan dîn a ni. Rom-ah chuan Hildebrand chu, kum 36 chhûngin Pope inthlâk zêlte thu rawn tu ber a ni a, a mah avâng deuh berin mi tha zêl Pope atân thlan a lo ni ta. Tin, amah chu Pope a lo nihin a hming atân Gregory VII a in-
vuah a, mahse a hming pângngâ: Hildebrand chu a lâr hlen zâwk a ni.

2. HILDEBRANDA KOHHRAN SIAM THAT THU :

Rom-ah Hildebranda 1049-a a lo kal chuan, Pope tha lo tak tak inthlâk chhâwng avângin Pope hmun chuan Kohhran pum puis zah pawh a blawh tawh lohzia te, duhâmna in Pope khur a tihbawihhlawhzia te, Bishop hmun tangkaa hralh leh leiin a tihbawihhlawhzia te, thununna tha tâwk a awm loh avânga puithiamho tiadahzia te, rawngbâwl hna a that loh avânga sakhua leh nungchang a hniamziat a han hmu a, Kohhran pum siam that tunin a bei ta a ni. Amah avângin Pope hmun chu a lo tha ta a; mahse bishop-te leh rawngbâwltu pum pui siam that chu thil harsa zâwk a ni. Thil ngaihmawhawm langsar zual pahni a awm,—Bishop hmun lei leh puithiamte nupui neih chu. Chu ni titha tûrin Pope emaw a palaiten emaw bishop bial an thawh thîn a, bial khâwmpuite pawh an ko thîn. Dân bawhchhetute chu an bân a, anih loh leh an hrem a. Dân pawisa lotute rawngbâwlina chu an chhe dawng anga ngai tûrin mipuite thu an pe a. A blawhting thui hle. Mahse a kim lo, riiru lam ti-thianghlim lova pawn lam ti-thianghlim ang a la ni.

3. LAL KUT ATA KOHHRAN A CHHANCHUUAH THU :

Hildebrand chuan Kohhran that lohna bul chu lahlo kut a awm vang ni berin a hria a. Pope chu Emperor-in a ruat a, lahlova an ram chhâng theuhvah Bishop ni tarte an ruat a. Ti-
chuan puithiamte tûr kânin nân, Kohhrane hotute ni lovin, lahlo

dubzâwng zawnâ tihlungawi a tûl thîn. Tîn, Bishop atâna han ruattu lal hnênah a sum hm ih zât ata thenkhat pêk tûrte a ni a, sumin a lei a ni mai; lal tâna rinawm pawh tiam ngei tûr a ni. Bishop ni tûrte chu lalin tiang leh zungbun pein an dah nghet a, Kohhran lam mitea an lo pawmna chu a hming chauh mai a ni.

Chutiang chu Hildebranda chuan tihdanglam tumin a bei ta a, remchâng en zêlin a bei a. Pope Leo IX ruattu Emperor Henry III kha 1056-ah a thi a, a fapa Henry IV chu naupang a la ni a. Chutih lai hun chu chuhin Hildebranda chuan Rom leh a chbehvêla Kohhran hotu liante chu, Pope thlangtu atân Cardinal pâwlah a siam a. A hnu kum zahnh lai chhûngin Emperor thenkhatin han chuh thîn mah se, tûn thlengin Pope chu Cardinal-ho zêlin an thlang ta. Pope hmun chu khawvêl lal kut ata lâk chhuah a ni ta.

Mahse chu aiin lal kut ata bishop lâk chhuah a har zâwk daih ang. Chutih laiin Bishop-te chu sakhaw hotu chauh an ni lo, lal ram chhûnga ram chin nei ve an ni a, chi bul mi lian, an ram chin chhûnga mte chunga rorêlna chin nei, an mite laka chhiah pawh lo la vete din dân ang chiah a ding ve an ni. Chu mi bâkah Bishop-te chu lehkha thiam an ni thîn a, sawrkâr rorêlna lam, thui tak tak lo khawihitu an ni a; lal thurâwnpuitu ber, (Minister) te pawh an ni a, lalin an mi tangkâte duhsak nâna an hman thîn a ni bawk. Chuti chu a ni a, Hildebranda thil phûr,—tûn hnu chu lal ni lovin Pope-in bishop tûrte chu a ruat tawh ang, tih chu lalte an ram chhûng mi liante chungah thu an nei tawh lo vang, an mi tangkâte an duhsakna kawng lian tak a bo tawh ang, tihna a ni chiah mai a, tih theih tûr niin a lan; lo.

Hildebranda chuan Romah Council 1075-ah a ko va, chutah chuan lalin bishop tûr a ruat chu tihâwp nân, lal ruata leh a ruattu lal chu hnawhchhuah tûr, an ti a. Chu thu chu hlenchhuah tumin a ram pum vaihma sela chuan, Europe ram lal zawng zawng a khing ang a, tihtheih a ni lo vang. Mahse Hildebranda chuan, rembre takin, han beih tan nân Roman Empire chu a

thlang a Chutih laia Roman Empire an la tih zêl chuan German ram chauh a huap a, mahse ram ropui ber leh langsar ber chu a ni zêl tho va, chhông lam buaina an neih avâng a zua-awm ber a ni bawk si. Tichuan chu mi ram chhông a mi ropui tak takte hnawhchhuahna thu a lo chhuak ta. Chu thu chu Emperor Henry IV chuan a pawisak loh avângin, a chungchâng ngaituah atân Rom-ah kohna a hmu a. Tichuan bishop ruattu nih inchuhna chu chungnung zâwk nih inchuhna a ni ta. Emperor chuan, a mi liante nêna tangrualin Worms rorêl khâwmpui (Diet)-ah Pope chu a bân a. Pope-in Henrya leh a lama tang Bishop-te chu a hnawtchhuak a, a khua-leh-tuite chu lai thu awi an batna a blih sak a. Chutih laiin Pope ngaihsanna a nasa hle a, Henrya tân a harsa ta. A lama tang Archbishop pakhat chu, a biak ina Pope thuchhuak chu a dem laiin a na thuta, a thih dawn chuan Emperor hnênah, "I dik lohna tanpuitute hi chatuan thiam loh chang an lo ni e" tiin thu a thawn ta. Bishopte chuan, pakhat khatin, Emperor chu hawisanin Pope ngaihdamna an dî a; a millaz lungawi lohna neite pawhin, pakhat khatin an hawisan bawk. Tin 1076-ah chuan Henryan Rom a rawn rem thuai loh chuan bân tûr tih thu a lo chhusk ta.

4. EMPEROR-IN POPE NGAIHDAM A DIL THU.

Emperor Henry IV chu, leh lam leh lamah a miten an phat-san avângin a zâm ta a. Simna thuam inbelin, a nupui nê, hnungzui tlêmtê nê, thlasik vânglai takin, Italy panin, Alps tiâng a kai liam a. Mahse chutih laiin Pope chu Apennines tiângah Casosa kulbah a awm avângin, chu mi lam chu a pan leh ta a. January thlaah, saip puan sinin, ke ruakin, ni thum, zing atanga thim thleugin, kulh pawnta leh chhôngnung inkarah, Pope sawm-na ngahkin a ding a. A tâwpah kawng. hawn sakin a awm a, Pope hmaah a thingthi a; German rorêl inkhâwm (Diet)-in Empire awm dân tûr an rêl hma loh chuan engmah lo tih loh a a tamtr a, Pope chuan a ngaidam ta.

Mahse Emperor chuan ngaihdamna a hmuh huin a simna chu a lam lê leh ta. A intih tlâwm dân chu a lo than vênin

miten an lainat a, Hildebranda lo tih dân chu lutukin an hre bawk a, chu chuan a ti-er leh a ni. Chutih laia Emperor hmun lo chuhtu, Pope-in a pawm chu, indonaah a thi bawk a. Tichuan Henry chu sipai hruaiin Rom-ah a lût a, Hildebranda chu Italy chhim lam Salarno-ah a tlân a, a aiah Pope dang Henry chuan a dah a, chu chuan Henry chu lal lukhem a khum-tir a. Hildebranda chu 1085-ah Salarno-ah chuan a thi a, "Felna ka hmangaih a, sualna ka hua a, chuvângin hnawhchhuah-in ka thi a ni," a ti.

Hildebrand chu tlâwm takin a thi nâ a, Canossa a Pope hmun atân leh Kohhran tâna a hnehma kha a ding zêl a, Pope târ thlangtu chu Cardinal-ho zêl kha an ni. Tin, Pope inthlâk chhâwng zêlte chuan Hildebranda kawng zêl kha an zawh a, Hildebranda tum ang Pope chungnun berna chu, Innocent III hunah a san tâwp a thleng a ni.

Hildebranda chuan Pope leh Kohhran tihchungnun tumin, theih tâwpin a bei a, mahse mahni ropuina zawng a ni lo, Kohhren siam that nân tûla a briat avâng a ni. Mahse khawvêl Laina aia Kohhran chungnunna chu Kohhran tâna tha a lo ni lo ti erawh chu a lang chhawm a ni.

BUNG 24

RAMMUT THU (Crusades)

Hetih laia tháwm na tak, kum zahnih dāwn lai awh chu, Mosolman-ho laka Palestina ram chhanchhuah tuma ram mut th a ni. Kum sāng kum takah Lalpa lo kal leh dāwna an ru avāng a, Jerusalem lama pilgrim ho kal huai huai thinto kha, chu mi kum a lo vei hnu pawhin an la kal zōi a. Hōng hua hma, kum zabi 9-na thleng kha chuan Mohamed zuihovin pilgrim-hote chu an lo tibuai ngai lo. Mahse Mohamed zuiho hnam dang, Aigupta lam mi Fatimit-hovin Palestina ram chu 969-ah an la a, chōng mite chuan pilgrim-ho tihbui an hmaug ta. Pope Sylvester II khān han chhan a rawt a, mahse kum li lek a taa hnuin a thi ta mai kha a ni a, a bnuah pope bengtiao tak tak kha an indawt chhāwng ta a, rammut rilru chu a mit ta rih a. Tin, Seljukian Turk-ho (tān lai Turkey mite ni lo) in 1076-ah Jerusalem an rawn la ve thung a, chōng mi hraw pui pui te chuan pilgrim-ho ngaisak an hmaug a, Fatimit mite ai khān an zual i ni. Chuvāngin Hildebranda khān rammut thu rawt chhuah i tum a, Emperor Henry IV hnēah khān, "Ni tin kristianse ran rual angin an thāt a ni," tiin a zjak a ; mi sāng nga lai rammut tūrin an inbuatsaih tiin a sawi bawk. Chu Pope chuan tuartute a khawngaihna leh sakhaw lama a thahnemngaihna bākh thlang lam leh chhak lam Kohbran chu an hmēlma intāwnte han beia inzawmtir leh a beisei bawk a ni, pāwn lama hmēlma intāwm beihho tluka mite tipumkhat thei a awm lo tih a hria. Mahse Emperor nēn khān an inbei hrep ta mai kha a ni a, engmah tih theih a ni leh ta rih lo.

1. RAMMUT RAWT CHHUAH TANNA :

Hildebranda chu a thlāktu atāna a mi hual ber Urban II-in 1088-ah a thlāk a, a dam chhūng deuh thaw chu Roma hnawh-chhuah a ni a, Roma chuan Henry IV-in a ruat kha a thu a ni. Mahse Urban a lār khalh tā, a mizia a tiin zāwk avāng

pawh a ni ang, avâng ber crawh chu rammut thu rawt chhuaktu nih avâng a ni ber.

Rammut thu sawi darh tûrin Urbana chuan thu sawi thei ak Peter the Hermit a tîr a, amah pawhin lehkhâ a thawn darh pawk a. Tin, 1095-ah France ram Clermont-ah Council a awm a, Kohhran lam mi liante leh mi dang tam tak an lo kal a. Chutah chuan Urbana chuan thu a sawi a, Jerusalem leh Pales- tina ram thianghlina kawng leh Tartar-ho (Turkho) nun chhiat ch huat thlalâkzia, thiam takin a sawi a, a tâwpah chuan "Mah- ji leh mehni in inthahna briambrei kha, kristian hming hmâl- nate chungah lek zâwk rawh u. Krista in tâna a thihna hmun- ah a tâna thih chu lâwmawmah ngai rawh u" a ti a. A thusawi biahlah khawpin mipui chu, "Pathian duhzâwng a ni" (Deus) tîin an lo au dual dual a. Mi sâng tam an inpe nghâl a, awlin anga nuihtute pawh atôkah an inpuahchah ve chûk chûk a ni. An kokiah kraws lem an bel a; chuvâng chuan an rammut hmingah Crusade an ti a, a han thawkte chu crusaders an ti:

Sakhaw rammut chu a ni ngel a, mahse tam takte chu sa- haw rilru avâng a ni lêm lo. Mi chhia, dinhmun nei tha lo ch hianthawn neite chuan pampelhna niin an ring. Chhiah- lawh chuan an inpekin chhiahhlawh hna ata chhuak tûrin an lam a; puithiam hnêna sual va puang, puithiamin tih tûr a lo ukta ch, an tih tûr leh an sualna chu ngaihdam a ni a, leiba ch pawh khawhte chu kraws an inbel velel an chungah dânin hu a nei tawh lo. Tin, Kohhran hotute chuan Kohhranin a kumk phah dâwn tih an hmu a; Mediteranean tuipui kama sumdâwngtute lahin, chhak lamah sumdâwnna kawng rem a hawn a belal a, an phûr phah a ni. Tichuan kum zahnih dâwn lai htinga Europe ram ngaihtuah pui ber ni tûr leh mi maktaduai uk lai an hlohna tûr chu a lo injan ta.

CRUSADE HMASA 1096.

Rammut han thawk hmasate h na hian, thuhiril thei Peter the ermhavin mi sâng li lai, crusade thu, zu ruih taka ruiho chu hin hian dik taka an buatsaih chu ngahk zo lovin, 1095-ah an

thawh chhuak a. Hotu tû ruata inrem felna (organisation) pawh an nei lo, râltuam leh thil dang an nei hek lo. Chuvângin kawngah a then, a hmun lamah a then, an han boral zo ta. Hei hi han sawi tel tiâk a nihna chu Crusade thuin mi rilru a khawihzia tihlan nân a ni mai.

Crusade tak zet chu 1096-ah Bouillon-a mi Godfrey-hovin mi sîng riat an thawh chhuak a, kawngah an pung zêl a, nuai ruk an ting ta. Jerusalem an la a, Palestina ram pum an la zêl a. Mihring an suassam nesa hle a, an chêt dân chuan Chanchin Tha bu aîn *Joshua bu* a ang zâwk mah a ni. Godfrey chu Jerusalem lalah a awm a, mahse a Lalpam hîng lukhum a khumsaah lallukhum a khum duh lo. Mahac kum khat hnuaah a thi a, a unaupa Baldwin a thiak a, Bethlehem lallukhum an khumtir a. Jerusalem Patriarch an dah a, Bethlehem leh hmun dangah Archbishop-to, Bishop-to an dah a; tichuan Pope-in aletina ram a han bial rih a nih chu.

3. SADE INDAWT ZEL :

Crusade chu a hming chuan a tîna ang zêlin vawi serih an han thawh a, a then erawh chu crusade hming vuah tiâk pawh a ni lo, "hi loh tû han tû zâwk tatte a awm a ni.

Crusade (an 1147). Palestina ram Latin ram (Latin kingdom) an han dân kha a ngot lo. Ramu pashate khân ram lak vawm loh zêl an thiam lo. An ram lak mihringte an hnechbhih lutuk a, "ring lo ni" an ti a, an chungah an sual em em a, an tilungawi lo em em a ni. An pash tha (knights) pawi hnih—Templar pawi lo Hospitalier pawi chu a sual zaw mahse an ni. Chu loah, an rorê loh hawm dân a ngot lo va, inpwihê lohah avawin an chak lo.

Crusade bmasa kha Moslem-ho inthos lai loh chak loh laia han thawh an ni a; thoh chuan Tigris lai hnech lamah Zingia ram chu a lo chak chhuak a. 1144-ah Edessa hnih chu an rawn la a, Jerusalem pawh a tû zêl ang tî a bianhawm ta a ni. Chuvângin Pope Eugeniusin Crusade a lo va, thumai

thiam St. Bernardan hril darhin a hawt vêl a. Crusade hmasa kha Europe lalten an ngaihsak meuh lo. Tûnah chuan French lai Louis VII leh Emperor Conrad an han thawk a. Mahse chhak lam Emperor vavêkna avâng leh thil dang avângin eng-mah tihpuitlin an nei lo. An tangkafna ber chu, Mosolman-ho chu an han do va, Jerusalem tlu mai tûr chu a ding leh rih chauh a ni.

Crusade tum thumna (1189). Kum 50 hnuah chuan Jerusalema chu a tlu leh ta nge nge. An invawng nghet lo va, Baldwin thih hnuah lai inchuh te a awm lehngâl nêh, an chak lo hle ta a. Chutih laiin Zingia ram kha a fapa Nureddina hnuaiah a lo chak deuh deuh va, a General fel tak, hlah pawh nei lo, Saladina chuan Aigupta rama Fatimitho kha a hneh a, Jerusalem pawh 1187-ah a la a. Palestinaa Latin ram an han din chu kum za theih a din hnuin a tlu leh ta. Crusade an han kal chuan, Saladina chu chông rama Sultan a lo ni tawh.

Chutih lai chu a tûlna phu tâwka che tûr Pope chak an awm loh lai a ni. Mahse Europe lalte rilruin a vei a, lai pathum an han thawk a, Chutih laiin England leh France chu an intai hle a, mahse Crusade-ah chuan England lai Richarda leh French lai Phillipa chu an han thawk chhuak dôn a, Emperor Barbarossa nêh an pathumin. Emperor Barbarossa chu Pisidia huah a han tlahlum ta mai a. Richarda leh Phillipa lah chuan an iongeih lohna an chhawm tel a, Jerusalema lai inchuhthe kha tan lam an nei ve ve a. Akra te, Joppa te, Askelon te an la chauh va, Phillipa chuan a hawsan a, in lamah Richarda chu a lo phiar a. Richarda chuan bel zui lovin, inremna Saladina a stampui ta zawk a, a haw ve ta. Chu inremnaah chuan, kristian pilgrim-ho tihbuai loh leh chhih chawitr lo va, Ram thiangkhlam lama kal theihna thu an siam a ni.

Hotih hun hian Crusade han thawh tanna kha kum za dawn lai a ni tawh a, an inbre tawn ta hle. Arab mite chu mi changkang tak an ni a, Sultan Saladina lah chu eng teha pawhin teh ila, mi tha (gentlemen) tlingin an hria a, a tira ramhuai ang chauhva an ngaihna kha chu a reh ta hle reng.

Crusade tum lina (1215). Palestina ram la leh tûrin Pope Innocent III-in Crusade a ko leh a. Flanders lai Baldwina hovin an han thawk a, lai dangte chu an tualchhûng thuin a phuar lai a ni. Chu mite chu Crusade vuah tlâk pawh an ni lo. Chhak lam Emperor nih chuhpuitu puin, Constantinople chu an bei ta tlat mai a, Emperor chu an um bo va, mahse Constantinople-ah Emperor atân Baldwina chu a thu a, tichuan chhak lamah Latin Empire an din ta thên a ni. Chu chu kum 50 a ding a, chu mi hnuah chhak lam mite chuan an la lét leh ta

Crusade tum linaten kristian Emperor bawh an han bei tlat mai chu Pope chuan a dem nasa hle a, mahse chhak lam Kohhran an rawn lâk luh chu a lo pawm a, engemaw chen chu Pope-in chhak lam Kohhran nêh a vai bial rih a nih chu.

Naupang Crusade. He tih lai hian thil râphtlâk tak, awi-awm lo hial a awm a ni. Cologne naupang Nicholas chuan naupang sâng tam a hrui a, Crusade-in kan kal dawn e, tiin Italy-ah a hrui a. Chutah chuan bawi zuartuten an lo man a, Aigupta-ah an hralh vek a. Hei hi *Pied Piper thawnthu*—mi pakhatin phênglâwng tum a, a khaw naupang a hrui bo vek thawnthu lo chhuahna a ni. Sawi tel tlâk a nihna chu, Crusade thuin naupang rilru lam a khawihzia tihlanna hi a ni mai.

Crusade tum ngana (1228). Emperor Frederick II ehuah Crusades han kal a tiam a, a kal lawk loh avângin Pope George IX in a hnawt chhuak a. Mahae ngaihdamna nghâk lovin, sipai tlêmtê nêh a thawk chhuak ta a. Tum khatna tih lovah chuan a hlawhtling ber a ni. Chutih laiin Aigupta Sultan Kêmela chu Mosolman dang nêh an lo iado mêk a. Chuvângin Fredericka chu rem thu a lo sawipui a, Jerusalem te, Bethlehem te, Nazâret te, Joppa te a lo pe a. Mahae a haw chuan Pope-in saklaw helsan, ring lo mi nêna inthurnal tiin Aschhia a lo lawh a ni.

Fredericka ram han chen chu kum sawmhnih theih a ding a, 1244-ah chuan Tartar-hovin an la leh a, Jerusalem chu kristian ten an hloh hlen ta.

Crusade tum rukna leh sarihna. Hetih bun hi chuan Europe te chuan mahni ram ngaihtuah nân an rilru an hmang zual tawh a, vântlang lahin mahni hnam rgaihtuahna an nei zual tawh bawh a, Crusade thuah an phûr tawh lo. Pope Innocent IV lah chuan Jerusalem han lak aîn Emperor Fredericka beih engto zâwk bawh an ingeih loh lai a ni. Mahse lal ropui tak, kristian tha tak, Crusade ventu a awm French lal St Louis chu, sipai tam tak nêh 1249-ah a han thawk a. A tirah Aigupta mite chu a han hneh a, mahse a sipaite bri leh râlah an kiam zo va, amah pawh Saladina luablântu Mameluke'a n a man a, sum tam takin a intlan a, 1250-ab a haw a.

St. Louis chuan a tum ang han tih mawh chu a la rilrûk a, 1270-ah a han thawk chho leh a. Tunisah sipai hriin an thi chiam a, amah pawh a thi ve a. A thih dâwn chuan, "Aw Lalpa, I inah ka lo lût ang a, I hmun thianghlimah chibai ka bûk ang che" a ti a ni.

St. Louis a thih chuan Crusade thu a tâwp ta. Kristiante chung a Mosolman-ho nun chhiatna a lo reh ta a, Crusade thu bulpui Pope thiltihtheih a chu a kiam ta bawh a, Mosolman-ho nêna insumdâwn tawnnam inhuat tawna a tinêp ta bawh a, Crusade rilru a mit ta.

4. CRUSADE RAH :

Crusade-ho chuan an tum tak chu an puitlin lo hlen ta. Chanchin Tha tân a chhuahna ram leh hmunte a pawimawh emaw an ti a, Pathianin a pawimawh lo tih hriattir a duh a ni ang. Mahse thil dang pawimawh tak tak an puitlin a ni.

(1) Mosolman-ho lo lian leh thin tûr chu an titâwp a ni. Europe mite insuih khawmin an han beih thin avângin Constantinople leh chhak lam Empire tlu mai tawh tûr chu, kum za tam tak chhûngin a ding leh rih a ni.

(2) Kohhran a tihausain a tiropui. Bishop-te leh Monastik pâwlten ramte a man tak aia hniam zâwk takin an lei a, chu lovah pawh rammua kalte chuan an sum chu Kohhranho kutah

an dah a, ro khâwmtu nei mang lo han boral tate sum chu Kohhranin an nei hlen a. Jerusalem chhan nân Saladin thawh-lâwm an tih chu rammut loh hnu thlengin an khawn a; Crusade atâna khawn si a, han kal leh si loh lah a tam a, Kohhran ata kal pêngte beih nâna hman tlat lah a tam bawk.

(3) Pope-in an sân phah bawk. Crusade thubul chu Pope an nih zêl avângin Kristian ram pum puiah hotu ber niin an lang zual a, a kohna chu lalten an awi zêl tûr nia ngaihna a awm zual a ni.

(4) Kawng dangah chuan rammuhovin Grik leh Arab mite flina leh briatna an han briat zau avângin Kohhran puithuna suak (superstitions) leh puithiam thuneihnate chhuina rilru a tichhuak tan bawk a ni.

BUNG 25

ALBIGEN PAWL LEH WALDEN PAWL

Hildebranda thahnemngaihna avâng deuh bera-Kohhran mu-thlu lo thanharhna atang khân, kum zabi 12-na lamah chuan Kohhran thurin leh dânte ohhuina a lo chhuak thar ta zêl a, tanpuitu lam an awm a, persantu an awm bawk. Mi thiam tam takin Kohhran thurin leh dânte tan lamin Baibul thu an ching nasa hie mai. Mi thenkhat thung chuan Kohhran thurin leh dânte chuan dik lo awmin an hre thung a, an persan a; Chângte chu Apostol-te hun ang lam hawia kal an awm a, hmasâng zirtirna dik lo lam hawia kal an awm bawk.

1 ALBIGEN PAWL

He pâwl hi an hmunpui ber Aibi a. nih avângin Albigen pâwl an ti a. Reformation lam hawj dâwn niin an lang a, mah-se hmasâng thu dik lo lam kha an hawi ta zâwn si. Kohhran thu pâwn, Baibul-a mi ni si lo, Kohhran thurochhiah an tihte hi an duh lo va, thurin pui ber atân mahni tawngin Baibul bute an san dah a; transubstantiation te, purgatory te, mitthi tâna iustitia te, mitem ohibai bák te, mi thiàngblim biak te, an duh lo va. Mahse thu dik lo lamah an lat thung a.

Hmasang mi dik lote ang khân, taksa hi thim tbiltihtheihna siam, thlarau nê inkalâ tlat niin an ring a. Thuthlung hlui chu Setana atanga chhuak niin an ring a, an paih a; Lal Isua tisa channa thu chu a ang mai a ni tiin an hrilbfiah bo va, thawhlehma thu pawh entirna mai angah an ngai a, Thlarau baptisma chauh lo chu baptisma rêng rêng an duh lo. An dân zawhkimte tân inneih te, sa ei te, sum neih te an khap a. An pung duh hle, an nasatzia chu 1167-a Toulouse khuaa an inkhawmpuiaa a lang tan a ni. Tichuan 1179-a Rom-a General Council-in ânchhe lawhin a paihtla ta a. Kawng thumin tibbona tûr an zawng a. A hmasain thlêma Kohbrana hrui luh leh an tum a, an hlawhtling lo. Chu mi hnuin 1208-ah, Palestina ram beih ang khân, Crusade-in an bei a. Palestina ram lama Crusade-ho an kal thin lai kha a ni a, Crusade ni ve tho bawka ngaiin Crusade sumte kha an hman ta zêl mai a, France chhim lam ram pumah an thisen an luantr a ni. Chu mi hnu lehah, 1229-ah Dap chhuak pâwl (Inquisition) siamin, bum chhuaktut e, entlatute siamin an chhuahchhâl a, an hrem a, an tichimit ta.

II WALDEN PAWL

He pâwl hi chu Reformation hmahrui an ni.

1. A LO CHHUAHNA.

Lyons khaw dâwrkai hausa Waldo chu, 1170-ah, a tbian a thih thut avângin sakhaw lam a ngaihtuah thar a. Biak in lian (Cathedral) hotu hnênah, "Vân ram kawng dik ber engne ni?" tiin a zâwt' a; ani chuan, "Chanchin T̄haa Krista thupêk chu hei hi a ni, famkima aww i duh chuan kal la, i neih zawng zawng hralh la, mi rehteite hnênah pe rawh, tin, vânah ro i nei ang" tiin a chhâng a. Chutiang ngei chuan Waldo chuan a zawm a, a la duh tâwk lo va. Amah ngeiin chhiar ve a duh avângin, Kohbran hotu pahnih ruaiin Chanchin T̄ha bûte leh Thuthlung Thar bu thenkhat dang te, Romance tawng an tih, Europe chhim lam tawngin a lehlintir a. Chanchin T̄ha thutakin a rilru a khat a, hrilh darh t̄ul a ti a. Chu chu ti tûrin Lyons

rethel pāwl a siam a. Sahmul puan phawk tak sinin, thingphei-khawkw bunin, Kohhran hotu hausa leh nuamsaten an hawisan hma chu thawkin, Lyons leh a vèlah Chanchin Tha thutak chu an hril darh a.

2. KHAPNA LEH HELNA.

Phalna lo va, mahni thu thua an hril vak vak mai chu Kohhranin an ngaimawh ta a, tichuan Lyons Archbishop-in 1177-ah a khap a, an ngaih loh avāgin a hnawt chhuak a. Waldo chuan Pope huēn a thlen a, a tirah chuan Alexander III chuan thian angin a lo pawm a, a intihretheih dân chu tha a tih sak a. Mahse Albigen pāwl paihtlatu Council khân Walden pāwl chu thuhrih a khap ve a. Waldo leh a pāwlte chuan Pathian kohna anga thawk lo thei lova inhriain, an inla hrang ta. Tin, 1183-a Verona khaw Synod-ah Pope Lucius III-in Lyons Rethel Pāwl chu rin hrang dangte nēna hmer telin, ānchhia nēn a paihtla a, an hrang fi thla a ni ta. Kum 23 hnuaa Pope Innocent III chuan, a hmaa mite tih dân chu dik lo deghvin a hria a, h̄p lēt tumin a bei a, thenkhat chu a hruai lēt n̄ei a, " Catholic Rethel Pāwl " a vuah a, bishop hnuaia thuhrih phalna a pe a. Mahse a pāwl pum pui thuah chu remna thu chu a tlai lutuk a ni.

3. AN DARH ZAUNA LEH TIHDUHDHNA.

(1) Walden pāwl chu paihtlāk an lo nih hnu chuan, Missionary hna an uar a, A.D. 1200 hma mahin, Italy hm̄ar lamah te, Spain ramah te, German chhim lamah leh France ramah te, an darh tawh. Chu mi hnu kum z'ah chuan Austria ramah te, Hungary ramah te, Poland ramah te, Bohemia ramah te, Saxony ramah te, Netherlands ramah te, hmunpui an nei a ni. Tin, 1210-ah chuan Italy ram Piedmont lama Alpine ruamah pawh an awm tih hriat a ni tawh. Chutih lai puihtiamte chuan hriatna an tiachham hle a, nungchang lamah an invawng tha lo va, an hna an thlahthlam a. Walden pāwlte chuan Baibul thutak an hril a, an nungchang a thianghlim a, thahnem an ngai si a; chuvāgin mi an h̄p a ni. An thawh dân chu, phar bakahte an lēt a, Missionary

hna tháwk' tûrin luiquite pawh an hleuh kai a. Thil engemaw zuartu lemahte an chang a, an thil rawn leitute hnênah chuan vân thil hlu zâwk lei tûr an lo kawhmuh thîn an ti a ni. Kum zabi 13-na laia ziaktu Reinarius chuan, "Rin hrangho zawngh zawngh Lyons mite hi an ngaih-mawhawm ber a ni; an darh-zau hle a, rin hrang dangte ang lovin Pathian ngaihsak anna an nei si" a ti a ni.

(2) An thurin. Roman Kohhran ata an inlâk bran hma chuan an thurin danglamna a lang meuh lo va, an inlâk bran hnu erawh chuan an danglamna a pung deuh deuh a, kum zabi 13-naah chuan, an thurin Kohhran siam that thurin la ni tûr lam a hawi ta hle a ni. Riopui ber atân Pathian thu bu chauh an pawm a; mi tinin mahni jawnga chhiar leh mahni rilrua ngaihtuah a tha an ti a. Pope thuneihna leh puithiam an ni'a bikna an pawm lo va, ringtu zawngh zawngh mahni tâwka puithiam nih theuh thu an uar a; hotu chhawng thum erawh chu, thil rem-chângah leh rorêl fel nân an pawm a. Purgatory te, mithi tâna inthawina te, Mari leh mithianglimho biak te, thi tûr hriak hnawih (extreme unction) te, transubstantiation te an duh lo. Mahse ringtuin a kûin chhangah chuan Krista chu thlarauvin a awmin an ring. Nupui-pasal lova mallên hi tihluh chu tha an ti lo va, awmze thianglim zâwk ni chuan an ring. Rawngbawltute chu chawm ngei tûr tih thu an pawm a, sawma pakhat tihluh erawh chu an duh lo. Puithiam ngaihdamna siam (indulgenes) an pawm lo va, mahse sual puanna (confession) te, tih tûr puithiamin a tûk (penance) te, ngaihdamna puithiam chhamchhuah (absolution) te, erawh chu an pawm a, mahse mi dang ringtu mi thate pawhin tih theih niah an ngai.

(3) Thiduhdahna: Chutianga an darh zau avâng leh an thurin danglamna a pun avâng chuan Kohhranin an haw zuel deuh deuh va, hmasâng kristiante ai pawhin an tuar nasa a ni. Kum 123 atangin Reformation thlengin, dap chûuak pawi (Inquisition) an bei a, lung in tân te, hrem te, hâl hlum te an tuar reng rên a ni. Achângin Jerusalem lam an beihna Crusade kha an ru...

a, an suat nasa thei a ni. A zualpui deuh dewh chu, 1322-ah Pope John XII hun laiin a ni a, 1488-ah Pope Innocent VIII hun laiin a ni bawh. Chu mi hnuah pawh, nghaisakna dang sawl tel lovin, vawi khat chu a hmei a pa naupangte nen Alpine pukah meikhuin an ur hlum a ni. Chuti khawpa nghaisakna tinrênga an nghaisak avâng chuan Walden pawi chu an tlêm ta tulh tulh a, siam that pawi zingah thenkhat an pakai bawh a, chuvângin Italy ram Alpine-ah chuan an awm ta ber. Reformation hun lamah tihduhdahna a ding thar leh a, 1655-ah Alpine ruama mi chu, mi 6,000 lai an that a, chu chuan England hotu Cromwella a tithinur ble a, Milton-an hlaah a phuah bawh. Nghaisakna hnuhnung ber chu 1686-ah a ni.

Walden pawi chu Reformation hmahruai vuah tlak an ni. An darh sau laiin Baibul thu briatna leh Baibul thurin an tidarh a, Roman Kohhran thurin leh tihdên dik lo lai an kalh a, tha-nem an ngai a, an nun a thiangblim a, chuvângin thlarau lam leh pawh lam thilah, Kristian ram thenkhat chu chawh barh chin an nei a, Reformation huna thutak chi tuh nân lei an lo buatsah a ni. Fin, khawvelah sakhaw zalenna a lo awm hnu chuan an thahnemngaihna atân kawng a inhawng thar leh ta a, chu chuan Italy rama Protestant tih chakna engemaw chen chu a nei a ni.

BUNG 26.

POPE ROPUINA SÂN TÂWP

1. INNOCENT III (1198—1216).

Pope ropuinain sân lam a pan zêl kha, Innocent III hunah chuan a vâwr tâwp a thleng ta a, Hildebranda tum ang kha a hlawhtling ta a ni. Chu chu Crusade tum thumna leh lina hun lai kha a ni a, Crusade rêng khân Pope dinhmun a tisâng nasa a ni.

Innocent chuan Pope anga thu a sawi hmasakah chuan, “Petersa thlâktu chu Pathian leh mihring kâra awm, Pathian huuaia mi, mihring chung a mi, mi zawng zawng chung a rorêltu, tu rorêlna huuaiah mah awm lo a ni,” tiin a puang chhuak a. Tin, a lehkhathawn pakhat a chuan, “Pope huênah Kohhran pum pui chauh ni lovin, khawvêl pum pui kawltîr a ni a, lallukhumte duha pêk theihna leh lâk sak theihna nein” tiin a sawi baw. Chuti khawp chuan Pope dinhmun chu a sâng a, lalten an chelh lo, mahse lalte chu tihnuam taka kûn dial chu an ni hauh lo. Amaherawhchu thil awm dânin a lo zir ta thîn a, ngamtu zâwk chu Pope a ni thîn.

2. INNOCENT EUROPE RAM THU TITLUTU :

Thil awm dânin a zir avângin Pope thu a tlang zêl a, a thu chu a dik thîn avâng a ni baw. German ramah Emperor tîr an duh a phîr a, Pope puihna an dil ve ve a, Innocent chuan Otho IV a tlang a. Otho chuan Emperor lukhum chu Pathian khawngaihna avânga Pope zâra a hmuh a ni tih thu, vântlâng hriatin a pawm a. Nakinah Pope ram chin arawn nêkin Pope in a lalthutthlêng ata a hnawt thla leh a ni. Tin, French lal Philip Augustus chuan a nupui Ingeburgi a ma a, French Council chuan an pawmzam sak a. Innocent chuan a awi lo va, hnam rilruin a pui baw a, chu lal ram chhûnga sakhaw rawng-bôwl arawn khap (interdict)-a, Sakramen lam rêng rêng chu—

baptisma te, thi tûr hriak hnawih te, inneihtîr te leh sakhaw lam rawngbâwlina zawng zawng a chawl ta duk mai a, miten râpthlâk an ti êm êm. Chuvângin Philipa chu a dâwl a, a nupui chu a hruai leh ta. Pope chu chhan tûl chhantu angin miten an hmu a ni.

England lal John nêh inhniálna an nei a. Canterbury Archbishop tûr thlanna 1207-ah thlangtute inthen avângin chuh thei pahnih an awm a. Pope Innocent chuan a pawm lo ve ve a, mi hran Stephen Langton a ruat a. Chu chu lal John-a chuan a hnial tlat avângin Pope-in a hnawt chhuak a, a ram chhûngah Kohhran rawngbâwl a khap (interdict)-a. (Interdict hi Pope-in hriambrei atân an hmang ta fo mai). Lal John-a chuan simna thiltih (penance) a neih hnuin ngaihdam a ni a, mahse chu mi aiah Pope chu a hotu anga pawm tûr leh kum tin chêng 1,000 chhiab chawi tûr an ni. A tlâwm thlâk hle.

Arragon hotu (prince) chu Pope-in lal (king) angin a pawm a, chu mi aiah lal chuan a lallukhum leh tiang chu hotu atâna Pope a pawm entîr nân St. Peter biak in maichâm chungah a ngat a ni. Tin, Hungary-ah pawh lal inchuh an awm a, thu remtu anga Innocent a lo inrawlhna remchâng a inbawng a ni. Chhak lam Grik Kohhran bial chhûnga Bulgaria hotu (prince) chuan Pope thuamna lo pawmin lal (king) hming a hlawh bawk. Grik Kohhran hmunpui lam lah kha, Crusade tum linain Constantinople an han la tlat mai kha, Pope Innocent chuan a dem hle chungin chhak lam Kohhran an rawn lâk luh chu a lo pawm a nih kha. (Bung 21, sect. 3.) Tichuan Innocent III chu Kristian ram pumin hotu ber atân an pawm tih mai theih a ni a, pawm lo chu Russia chauh a ni. Innocent-a palaite Russia rorêlna hmun (Court)-ah an han kal a, Russia lal Romana chu lal hming leh Pope thuamna Petera khandaih an pe dâwn a. Russia lal chuan, "In hotupa râlthum chu ka ta ang hi em ni? a nih chuan ram ropuite pawh a titlu thei ang chu; mahse ka khandaih ka pai chhûng chuan a dang ka ngai lo ve," tiina lo pawm lo a ni.

3. ROM COUNCIL 1215.

Innocent III thih hnu lawkin Rom-ah General Council a awm a, chutah chuan Pope thuceihna sânzia a langâr hle mai. Bishop-te leh abbotte 2,000 lai an lo kal a. Kristian ram pum ata palai an lo kal bawk. Chhak lam Patriarch-te chu thlang lam Archbishop-te zingah an thu a, Pope-in a ho va. An vaiin Pope thurawn puitu leh tanpuitu chauh an ni Thu zawng zawng chu Pope hminga tihtlak leh tihdarh a ni.

An thurêlte chu sakhaw lamah— Transubstantiation chu Kohran thurin pawimawh atâna puan chhuah a ni a, puithiam hnêna sual puan chu kristiante tân tih loh theih loh ni tûrin an ti tlu a. Sakhaw lam leh sawrkâr lam ni tawn ve ve, Crusade thu an rêl a, mahse Innocent a thih thuai tâk avângin an hlen ta lo. Tin, sawrkâr lam thu pawh an rêl zêl. England lai John-a sign tûr thuthlung (thutiam) Magna Charta an tih te, Emperor Frederic II khumtîr tûr thute an rêl a, eag lam thu mah-rêl phâk loh an nei lo. Magna Charta chu England lai John-a chuan chu mi kum June 15-ah a signed a ni.

He Council-ah hian Pope ropuinain a chhm sân lai ber a tawng a ni.

BUNG 27

MONASTIK PÄWL CHHUAK THARTE

He mi hun hma deuh aṭang khân, Monastik päwl hran hran an chhuak zêl a, Professor Kurtz chuan 'ni tin an chhuak' a ti a ni. An chanchin ziak vek dâwn ila, bu hran a ngai ang. He bu té takah hian a then a zâr kan sawi thei chauh ang.

Monastik päwl a tîr lama ropui tak, ṭangkai takte kha hun a lo rei a, an lo khawvêl deuh deuh va, an zîngah khawlohna a lôit deuh deuh va. Chu chu mi ṭhahnemngaiten tîh ṭhat an duh a, tumna rilru ṭha takin an rawn ṭan thar ṭhîn a ni. Kum zabi 11-na tâwp lamah chuan khermei leh zuala inserhna neih tumin monk ṭhenkhat an inthural a, Cistercian päwl an siam chhuak a.

1. CISTERCIAN PAWL :

Cistercian päwl chu 1098-ah Innocent III Pope a nih kum khân, Robert-an Cistercium hmun a din a ni a, eng chen emaw chu an ropui chhuak lo. Mahse 1113-ah tlangvâl pakhat a ṭhiante sawmthum nêan an lo kal a, chu tlangvâl avâng chuan chu päwl chu a pungin a chak ta a ni. Chu tlangvâl chu Bernard a ni. Mi ropui tak fapa a ni a, dikna leh mi rethei te khawngaihna a khat a, a thu brihlin mi a khawih êm êm. Titt-ah chuan a thu brihlin a hruai bo hlauvin nuten an fate an thuk ru a, hmelchhiaten an pasalte an thuk ru a, miten an ṭhiante an thuk ru a ni an ti. Bernard chu mi ṭhenkhat nêan 1115-ah an kal ohhuak a, Clair Vaux-ah Monastik päwl hmun an din a, chu hmun chu ram hmun fiaorial tak a ni. Thununna dân a siam chu khermei tak a ni. Mite rilrua thu a neih theihzia chu, thil mak tak tak pawb a ti thei a ni. Dam lote a ṭawngṭai sak a, an lo dam a ; lal pakhat a zilbhau va, engmah hre lovin a tlu a ni.

Rei loteah Clair Vaux chu kristian rilru hruai târin Rôman a chak zawk ta a ni. St. Bernard chu Thianglam Kohhna pampui rilru hruaitu ropui tak a ni. Crusade ṭum hmihoah

khân France ram leh German rama indo mi te tichhuaktu a ni. Judate an tihduhdah thin chu pawititu, remti lotu a ni thinzia pawh hriat reng tlâk a ni. Mahse ngaih ropui a nihna leh a challanna chuan a mizia a tichhe chuang lo ; a chêtze thatna leh a inngaihtlâwmna chu a tâwp thlengin a pângngai a ni. Hla phuah thiam tak a ni a, a hla phuahthe chu Kristian ram zawng zawnga miten an sa tih theih a ni. Mizo Hla bua mi "Isu, I thu ka ngaihtuahin" tih hi hla lâw tak a nih hi.

St. Bernard chu duh se Pope ni thei a ni. Mahse Pope siamtu nih a duh zâwk. A hun lain a ngaih dân leh a hruaina tel lova Pope thlan a rawm lo va, thil ropui tan chhuah a awm hek lo. A hun laia Kohhran mi ropui ber a ni.

2. MENDICANT ORDERS (Kutdawh pâwlte)

He tih hun thlengin Monastik pâwl Pathian ngaihsak dân chu khawvêl ata inla hrang a, mahni thlarau tân leh mahni pâwl tâna tha tûr zawm a ni. Vântlângho chu Kohhran hotu lamin an thlahthlam si a ; chuvângin libigen pâwl thu hrilh te, Walden pâwl thu hrilh te lâwm takin an ngaithla thin a ni. Chuvângin Vântlâng mamawh phuhrûk tumin pâwl (orders) hnih an lo chhuak ta. Franciscan orders leh Dominican order, Mendicant orders (Kutdawh pâwl) an tih te chu.

(1) *Franciscan Order*

Kum 1209-ah, tlai ni tlâk dawn laiin, Pope Innocent III chu a biak in summun chhawrdawhah a kal a, chutih laiin tlangvêl pakhat kum 27 mi, a inserh nasat avânga upa taka lang, kutdawh puan sinin a lo kal a. Pope hnênah chuan Kohhran tihharh nân leh Krista hnêna khawvêl hrui nân Thubritu kutdawh pâwl siam a rawt a. Chu tlangvêl chu Assisi a mi Francis a ni. Dâwrkal haua fapâ a ni, himblawp duh mi thin a ni. Mahse nat-bain a rilru leh a awm dân a tih danglam sak a, a tih tum a dang ta, A tirah chuan a hmêl lao dânin Pope chu a hnar a, a ngaihsak rih lo va. Mahse zânah a inngaihtuah leh a, mi khatiang thahnem-ngai, mo atâna retheihna thlangtu, mi tin unau anga hmangaih-

tu chu, Walden pāwl Lyons Rethi pāwl an tih, a hmaa miten an lo ūm hlatte kha lehthaltu ni dāwnin a hre leh ta a, Kutdawh Pāwl (Mendicant order) siam tūrin malsāwmna nōn a kalfir ta.

A pāwte chu Mendicant tih an ni a, Friar (unau) tih an ni baw a, Friar tih an ni deuh ber. An pāwl inthumna ber (Uniform) chu kawrfual tsak a ni' avāngin Order of Grey Friars (Unau tsak pāwl) tih an ni thīn.

Francis chu a rilru a danglam aṭang khān damlo enkawl tūrin a inpe a, natna bawhlhlawh berte a enkawl duhzāwng a ni a, phār pawh a fāwp a ni. Thuam che tak lo chu a izbel duh lo. A rilru duhzāwng ber chu lu ngahria pawh nei lotu awm dân kba a zir a ni. Mi ngilnei leh nuānēm tak pawh a ni. Titiah chuan a thu hrilh chu sangha te, savate pawhin an ngaithla an ti a ni. Francis chuan a pāwte chu Krista kraws thu chauh hril tūria a chah a, ropuina lam leh thiamna lam tilang tūr thil chu pumpelh vek tūrin a hrilh a, a pāwte chuan a mizia leh a tih dân chu an zui hte a ni. Ring lo mite hoēna Chanchin Tha hrilh duh mi pawh a ni a, 1219-ah Aigupta-ah a kal a, an lo man a, Sultan hmaah an hrui a, Chanchin Tha a hrilh ta vak mai a. Sultan chuan Kristian hmun lamah a tīr kīr ta.

(2) *Dominican Order.*

Francis-an phalna a hmuh hnu kum rukah tlangvāl dangin pāwl (order) siam tūrin Pope Innocent III phalna a va la ve a, Medicant order dang a siam a. An kawrfual chu a dum a ni thang a, chavāngin Order of Black Friars (Unau dum pāwl) tih an ni. Friar pāwl dang lo chhuskte pawh an pāwl inthumna ang zēin an hming an vuah a ni.

Chu tlangvāl chu Dominica a ni. Spain ram University (zirna sāng)-a nasa taka zir mi a ni a. A rilru a lo danglam chuan a lehkhabu lāzin mi rethei chāwm nān a hrilh vek a. Tin, 1205-ah chuan France rama Albigen pāwl chu hrui kīr tum-⁹ in a lo kal a. Nungchang leh intihretheih kawng amsahai khōn chuin hrui kīr a tum a, hlawhlānna tōm chu a nei. Tin,

Chanchin Tha hril darh tûr leh rinna dik lo pawmtute hruai kîr tûrin pâwl (order) siam tûlin a hre ta a, 1216-ah Pope phalna a la ve ta a nih chu. A pâwlten mahni hma an sial lohna leh hrehawm an tuar peihna chuan mi rilru a hneh hle a ni.

3. MENDICANT PAWLTE TÎH TUM LEH THAWH DAN.

Tîtlah chuan Francis-a leh Dominica Rom-ah an inhmu a, an iopawm a, ram an inse:n a ni, an ti a. Chu ang deuh chuan he Mendicant pâwl hnihte hian tîhtum thuhmun si tih dân brang deuh si an nei a ni.—Dominica pâwl chu thupui lamah an lût a, Francis-a pâwl chu rawngbâwl lamah.

Mendicant pâwlte hian thu tiam pathum—mal lân, thu awih, retheih thutiam chu an nei ve a, mahse tûn hma lama Monastik pâwlte aiin kawng thumin an danglam a ni. (1) Pâwl lo chhuak thînte khân mahni inphatna leh intihretheihna thutiam chu an nei ngel a, mahse thilpêk dawnga an pâwl a lo hausakin nuam-tâwlna leh sum hmanna lamah an intikhawlo thîn. Francis-a leh Dominica erawh chuan mahni intihpachhiat mai ni lovin pâwl sum pawh an duh lo va, a hminga pachhiatna mai ni lovin pachhiatna tak tak an nei a ni. (2) Monk-ho kha chu mi zîng ata inla brang an ni thîn a, Friar-ho erawh kha chu, mi zîngah Missionary angin an che vêl a ni. Monastik-hovin Krista hnêna khawvêl hruai tuma thahnem an ngaihna kha an tinung thar a, chu chauh pawh ni lovin Kristian hriatna nei lo leh pawisa lotute zirtîr leh chawhharh tumin an bei a ni. Chutiang hna chu chutih lai Kohhran rawngbâwltuten an thlahthlam a ni. Mendicant pâwl hnihte chuan thu hril an uar ve ve a. (3) Dominican pâwlte chuan zirtîna dik lo lehthlâk tumin, mi thiamte ngaih-thlâk tûrin thu an sawi ber a Franciscan pâwlte chuan mi thiam lam an thiam vântlâng an uar zawk a. Thurin aiin rilru tawh ngihin an tum zawk a, mipui vântlâng hruai an tum a ni. Mahse Franciscan pâwlîn thupui an hril lo tihna a ni lo va, Dominican pâwlîn dam lo leh rethei zîngah an thawk lo tihna a ni hek lo. (3) Tûn hma lama Monk-ho kha chu khawvêl lak ata inla hrang chauh pawh ni lovin kawng khat ngaihna Kohhran ata inla hrang

tih theih an ni a, Mendicant pāwlte erawh chuan khawvêl an luh-khung chauh pawh ni lovin Kohhran pum tân an pāwl kawng an hawng a ni. An pāwlah chuan chhawng thum an siam a, chhāwng thumnaah chuan tupawh, mal lén leh pachhiat tuk kher lovin an tel an phal a. Amaherawhchu, an pāwl chu kawng tinrēnga tanpui tûrin leh an rawngbāwina a lo tel thin tûrin leh inchei lutuk lo tûrin leh chaw nghei leh inserh dangte ti tha tûrin an phât a ni. Hei hi he tih hun laia mi serh leh vântlāng indāidanna tihbo tumna a tīng ve a ni. Vântlāng leh Kohhran lam rawngbāwltao inpawhna tûr kawng pawimawh tak sial lāwkna pawh a ni.

Monastik pāwl hmasate khân mahni thlarau thatna ngaihtuahin, fianrial lamah a fālin hmun an khuar a; Mendicant-ho erawh chuan vântlāng thlarau thatna ngaihtuahin, khawpui chhūng mi lunna laiah te hmun an siam a, kawthlērāh te, dāwr hmunah te an lang zut a ni. Khawpui tinah Mendicant pāwl hnih te chu an awm dūn zêl a, kawthlēr zim bawthhlawh leh natna hnārte chu an tīfai a. Mihring nun leh zirna lam te pawh an tidanglam a ni. Mi mal chu sawi loh, pāwl pawhin sum an nei lo va, miteh an pōk ang zāt zātin an khawsa a; chuvāngin Mendicant orders (kutdāw pāwl) tih an ni.

4. MENDICANT PAWL KAL ZEL DAN

Dominica chu 1221-ah a thi a, Francis-a chu 1226-ah a thi a. An thih haua an pāwl siamte chanchin chu thim leh ēng a inpawh a ni. Missionary hnaah thabnem an ngai a, Pope-in a duhsak a, vântlāngin an hlut a, an thang chak hle mai. Rei lotēah Mendicant pāwlte chu pāwl hnih dangin an rawn belh a,— Carmelite pāwlte leh Augustinian pāwl an tih te chu. (Augustinian pāwl atang hian Luthera a lo chhuak a ni).— Mendicant Friar te chū Bishop thahomogai thekhaten an biata puithiam rawngbāwina tha tawt lo phuhrah nān te an hman a. Missionary hna lamah chuan, Franciscan pāwla mi Raymond Lull chu Saracen mitangin Missionary huathawkin a kal a, martar a chang a; Dominicaet pāwla mi Ascelina chu Tartar ramah thu hrilin a

a kal a, Franciscan pāwla mi Monte Corvino ohu China-ah Missionary atān a kal a, Missionary rilru an neihzia a lang hle. Theology lamah Dominican pāwl leh Franciscan pāwl chuan, kum zabi 13-na leh 14-na chhūng chuan hmun chungauṅ a luah a ni. Khawngaihwa thiltih lamah chuan Francis-a, phār pawh fāwptu awm dân kha a pāwlten an chhawm a, 1347—1348 hripui lēn laiin, hri vei enkawltu nei lote enkawlin Franciscan pāwl mi sing tam tak an thi a ni.

Amaherawhchu hnungtawlb hun an nei ta. Engmah nei lo tōra pachhiat intiam chu tih zēl theih a lo ni lo va, an sum hmuh-tē chu a hming chauhvin Pope hnēnah an hlan a, anmahnin an hmang ta. An pachhiat loh hnu pawhin kut an la dawh zēl a, chutiang chu dawngdahna leh duhāmna hringtu a lo ni a. Pui-thiam hnēna sual puanna chu, Pope-in Mendicant-ho kutah a dah a, sum hmuh nān an hmang bawh thln. Dap ohhuak pāwl (Inquisition) rāpthlāk puiah khān Dominican Friar-ho an lo ni deuh ber a. Walden pāwl khān tihdawdahna rāpthlāk tinrēng an tuar chunglin Baibul thutak an zul zēl a, an tih ang tih tum thahnemngai ve bawh Mendicant pāwl crawh chu mlhring dân siam rinchhanin rawng an bāwl a, khawvōl awm dân siam thah an tum lamah anmahni an tlu lūt a ni. Reformation hmato chuan an phuhrōk tōr puihiamte leh Monk-ho alin an tla hnlam a ni.

HUN LAITA THEN 3-NA

RAWP LAM PAN LEH HUN THAR ZIA LAN TANNA.

Boniface VIII atanga Reformation 1294—1517.

Pope-in sân tâwp a han tawng kha Boniface VIII atang chuan hniam lam a pan ta. Pope lam chungchâng thil avâng a ni baw k a, khawvêl thil awmzia a dang ta hrim hrim a, hnam rilru te a lo chhuak thar ta a ni baw k. Sakhaw pāwl (orders) lo chhuak, Kristian ram chaw k harhtute kha an ze tha a chuai a. Reformation hmabruai zirtirna te a lo chhuak a, inslam that tumna Council koritu tak mai te a awm a, thil awm dân pumpui a inlier nasa a ni.

1. BONIFACE VIII 1294 1303:

Boniface chu Innocent III atanga Pope indawt chhâwng 14-na a ni a. Pope chungnun ber thuah Innocent-a han tawng chhoh sân lai thu kha a la vuan tlát a ni. Mahse Innocent-a hun atang khâm kum ze lai a lo ni ta a, thil awmzia a danglam ta. Hnam rilru, hnam inanna a chhuak tawh a, Pope chu hnam dang mi, an ram pāwn lam mi anga ngaiha kawngte pawh mi rilrush a awm tawh a ni. Chuvângin Boniface VIII hunah chuan a hma mite hun lale boruak kha ni tawh lovin a dang tawh a ni.

Boniface chuan Indons lam atân laiten Kobhran hotute chhih an thng tûr a ni lo, tiin Pope thupêk (Papal Bull) a chhuah a. England lai Edward I chuan a parliament nêna tang-rualin, thupêk chu a pailthla dêr a ni. A hma kum 3-a King John khân Pope a ngam loh vei nê. (Bung 23. 2 en rawh). Tin, French lai Philip hmêlthea (Philip the fair) phei chu a kawh xaw k a, Pope palai a man a, tân inah a khung a, Pope thuchhuak chu vârlâng hmuhin a hâi a. Pope chuan Philipa hnênah thupêk a thawn a, "Patience Pope chu laite chungah a dah a, lai ram tungding thei leh thiat thei a ni; chhandamna atân Pope thu

zawm a t̄l a ni. He thu pawm lo chu rinna dik lo pawm (heretics) kan ti a ni," tiin. Tin, Philipa chuan, "Pathian z̄ra French lal Philipa chuan, Pope inti Boniface hn̄nah— Lalte hi Pathian ruat kan ni a, tu thu hn̄uah mah kan awm lo. He thu pawm lo chu mi a kan ti a ni" tiin a thawn ve a. Boniface chuan Philipa lalna b̄n t̄rin thup̄k a siam a, chu chu Anagnia a va kal lai a ni a. Chuta a awm lai chuan Philipa m̄ten an man a, kut an thl̄k a, an nghaisa hrep mai a. Boniface chuan zuau lo takin a tuar a, "Krista anga mant̄r ka nih chuan Krista angin ka thi ang," a ti a ni. Ni thum hn̄uah khaw ch̄h̄ng m̄ten an chhanchhuak a, Rom-a h̄ an kalt̄r a, an nghaisakua a na deuh va, thla khat hn̄uah a thi ta.

Mi ropui hetiang chung a kut thl̄k chu eng lai p̄whin a mak a, hetih hun lai Pope chung a kut thl̄k chu a mak zual a ni. Mahse Philip the Fair chuan hnam rilru a chak av̄ngin chuti tak chuan Pope a cho thei a ni. A hmaa French lal Pope chel̄h lotute ai kh̄n a mizia a chak z̄awk pawh a ni lo, a hun a dang a ni

2. POPE SALTAN :

Boniface thl̄aktu Benedict XI chu kum khat chauh a t̄ang a, French lal Philipa n̄n pawh inremna an siam a. Kum khat hn̄uah a thi a, Pope t̄r thlan a t̄l leh ta. Chutih laiin Cardinal-ho z̄ngah French mi an tam ta hle. French Cardinal-te chuan French mi n̄gei thlan tlin an tum a, Italy Cardinal-ho pawhin Italy mi n̄gei thlan tlin an tum baw̄k a, an puitlin hlei thei ta lo, v̄ntl̄ang lahin an nawr hmanhmawh nasa tawh mai. Tahchuan French Cardinal z̄nga mi f̄ng. Nicolas Ubertini, Ostia Bishop chuan thu a rawt ta a, "Italy Cardinal-te hi kal kh̄wm ula, in duh duh pathum thlang ula, pathum z̄nga mi chu French Cardinal-hovin kan thlang ang e, amaherawhchu innawr hmanhmawh lovin, hun t̄awk inken ni se" a ti a.

Italy Cardinal-te chuan an duh thus̄m hmuin an inhria a, an l̄wm hle a. French lal Philipa n̄na inngeih lo deuh deuh pathum an thlang a. Chutih ch̄h̄ngin Nicolas chuan lal Philipa

chu a lo chah a, a lo thlen chuan Nicolas Ubertini chuan hual a lo nei tawh a, chu chu Bordeaux (Bordo) Archbishop Bertrand d' Agoust, Du Got an tih thln chu a ni. Boniface kawppuitu, Philipa haw ber maitu nia ngaih a ni a, mahse Philipa thu tiamtui a han tum a, Pope ni mai thei, ni lo mai thei, a nih meuh chuan biak thluk a har lo, thu an intiama thlan tlin a ni ta. Pope lukhum a han khum chuan Clement V a invuah a. An khumtirna hmun chu Lyons a ni a, Rom lam pan ta lo chuan French ram hril, Avignon-ah hmun a khuar ta tlat mai a. Chutah chuan Pope indawt chhawng pasarib lai an awm a, chu mi chhung chu Judate Babulon sala an tan chhung chen kum 70 lai (1307—1337) a nih avangin, Pope Babulon saltan (Babulonish Captivity) an ti thln.

Avignon Pope-te

- | | |
|------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Clement V. 1307— | 5 Innocent VI. 1352— |
| 2. John XXII. 1316— | 6. Urban V. 1362— |
| 3. Benedict XII. 1334— | 7. Gregory XI. 1370— |
| 4. Clement VI. 1342— | |

3. POPE SALTAN CHHUNG CHANCHIN :

Avignona Pope a insawn achinah Hun laita Kohhran sanna chuan hniam lam a pan sawt ta hle mai. Chu mi chhung chuan French thlawptu mai nia lampa a ngah a ni. A lanna an tih douh ber pakhat chu, Crusade lai Pasaltia pawl Knight Templars an tih, Tempul kianga hmun neite kha Palestine ram Moselman kuta a tiok leh hau kha French ramah hmunpui an nei a, an pawl a hana em em a, French lai leh a mi liante pawhin an khat an ba teuh va. Chu pawl chu French lai remruatin Pope chuan a muai bo ta. Sualna eng engemaw puh chu an nei a, mahse a chuan ber chu lalin an sum a it vang a ni, 1312-ah Pope-in a nui bovin an sum tam ber chu lai kuta a lit a ni.

Pope chu French nena an inkawp avangin ram dangah lung-awt loha leh pawisak loha a chhuak a. Italy-ah busina a chhuak a. Venice khua Pope thu hlangtu an danghiam a.

French nêna intai England leh German chuan Pope an hmu thiam lo. French lai fuihin Pope John XXII chuan Emperor lukhum chu French lai chungah suan a tum a, amah ohu German-in an pawm loh phah a, Emperor tûr an thlan chu Pope-in nemnghehtu nih a chuh a, an hnar fithla hlahu a ni. Scotland-ah Pope-in Robert Bruce a hnawhchhuahna thu vawi hnih lai lo thleng chu, Bishop-te leh mipuiin an pawisa lo. England-ah French nêna an indo laiin Pope an hmu thiam lo va, Pope thu dâina tûr dân an siam a, lai Edward III chuan Pope palaite a hnawt chhuak a.

Avignon-ah Pope a awm chhûngin Italy lama an sum hnâr kha a tâwp a, Pope hmun tharah Pope awm dân pângngai kha cbhawm an tum si a, khawn a lo pung ta. Bishop hmun ruaka sum hui te, Bishop thi rokhwam sak te, Bishop leh abbot ruat tharte hmuh tûr, kum chanve emaw, kum khat emawa mi Pope-in a hui sak te, ruat thar nemngheh mana sum tam tak lûk te, a lo awm a, an hmun chu an lei hi a ni ngawt mai.

He tih lai hian Pope leh an thiltih demna ngampa tak tak a lo chhuak zut baw, vântlâng rilruah Pope dinhmun a hnâm sâwt duh hle mai.

Chutiang chu thil awmzia a ni a, mipulin an nawr nasa bawh a, Pope Gregory XI chu Avignon ata 1376 September 13-ah a chhuak a, 1377 January 15-ah Rom a thleng a, Babulon saltân an tih chu a tâwp ta.

4. POPE PHIK

Pope-in Rom kum 70 lai an awm bosan avângin Gregory XI a lo kîr chuan thil awmzia a lo buai hle. Mi liante leh Kohhran hotu liante an luhlul a; Popein hmun a chul a, a chhe romrum a, an jawng a thiam meuh lo bawh a, chuvângin Avignon-a kîr leh mai a ngaihtuah a, mahse 1378 March 27-ah kum 47 mi chauh niin a thi ta. A ai an han thlang tûr chu a thâwm a na hle. Rom mipuite chuan Rom mi ngei ni se, a nih loh pawh-in Italy mi tal chu ni ngei se tiin an nawr a. Cardinal-ho kal

khawna in kawnga zawng zawng an veng a, a in vel leh khaw-
 laish te an au va. Cardinal-ho zingah chi khat tam ber chu
 French mi an ni. Mahse Rom lam mi Bartholomew Prignani,
 Archbishop of Bari an thlang ta. Thlarau Thianghlim hruaia lung-
 rual taka thlan tiin an puang a. An mi thlan chu Urban VI a
 invuah a. Mi tha tak, nun ngil tak nia an briat a ni a, mahse
 Pope a han nihin a zia a dang ta. Engkim a nawr ta phut phut
 mai a, a tih danin Cardinal-ho a tiner a, French Cardinal-te tak
 kha an ner a ni. Chuvangin Fondi-ah an tlan khawm a, Urban
 an thlan kha rikrapna avang a ni, a dik lo a ni, tiin an puang
 a, ni dang Cardinal Robert, Geneva mi an thlang ta a, Clement
 VII a invuah a, Avignon-ah a awm a. Tichuan Pope pahnih an-
 chhe inlawh tawnin an awm ta. Rom Pope Urban chu Italy te,
 Germany te, England te, Poland te, Scandinavia tein an pawm a,
 Avignon Pope Clement chu French te, Scotland te, Spain te, Lor-
 raine tein an pawm thung a. Sawrkâr inkawp leh inkawp loh
 ang zelin an inthen a ni. Entir nan — French-in an pawm chu
 England-in an pawm lo vang, England-in an pawm chu Scotland-
 in an pawm lo vang, French an kawp zawk ang; chutiang zel
 chuan an inthen a ni Tichuan kum 40 lai (1378—1418) Pope
 pahnihin Kristian ram an insem a nih chu.

Rom Pope

Avignon Pope

Urban VI. 1378—

Clement VII. 1378—

Boniface IX. 1389—

Benedict XIII. 1394—

Innocent VII. 1404—

Gregory XII. 1406—

Rom-ah leh Avignon-a Pope an awm ve ve chhang chuan an
 sunn hauhna zatve chauh an chhang ve ve a, Pope khawwak dan
 pangngai nga khawwak an tum ve ve si a, thil khawn leh chhiab
 lakha a puang a, hota hman ruak chu a luabtain a loi hi a ni
 ngawt mai a, chawli zui tur a la awm te ngah thia nen. Pope
 khawwak pahnih han neih chu a lo hantak em a, a ram puman an
 nang a. Tin te ber, Krista inlawh pahnih anchhe inlawh tawn

neh reng chu dik an ti lo bawk. Insiam rem tûrin mi lian leh mi thiamten an nawr thia a, University (zirna sâng) mite tak pawhin an ngaimawh a, an nawr nasa a ni, Mahse an puitlin thei lo.

A tâwp a tâwpah chuan nawroa a nasa bawk a, Gregory XII leh Benedict XIII chu tuipui kam khua Savona-a intâwka tirem tûrin an chhuak ta a, September 29 leh November 1 inkâr an tiam a. Rom-a mi chu lawngin a lo kal a, Avignon-a mi chu khawmualah a lo kal a. Mahse leh lam leh lamah Pope an nih hlâwkpuitu, an bân mai dub lotu, mi duai lo fe fe an awm tawn a, anmahni lahin bân mai chu an châk lo ve ve a, Savona chu an thleng thei ta lo. Leonard of Arezzo ehuan, "Pakbat chu zawhtë ang mai a ni a, tuipui a hnaih ngam lo, pakbat thung lah chu sangha ang mai a ni a, khawmual a hnaih ngam lo," tiin a ziak a ni.

5. PISA KHAWMPUI 1409 :

Pope phîr tih tâwp theih loh thuah chuan Cardinal-ho leh lam leh lama mite tak pawh an mangang ta a, Pisaah 1409-ah khawmpui an ko va. Chuteh chuan Bis'op 80 an lo kal a, Pope pahnihte chu an bân a, mi dang an thlang a, mahse kum khatah a thi a. Mi dang Cardinal Cossa an thlang leh a, John XXIII a invuah a. Mahse Cossa chu mi tha lo tak mai, dân pawisa lo mi a lo ni a, Pisa khawmpui lah chu khawmpui tak Council a tîng lo tih te a awm bawk a, chuwângin an paihlâk pahnihte kha an tâng tlat a, Pope pathum an awm a ni ta. Ti tha zo tîng lo tûr chuan tih leh fo mi a ni ta lo.

6 POPE DEMNA :

Pope saltân an tih aţang khân lungawi lohna leh demna a chhuak nasa hie mai, a demtute lah an ngampain an kal thui hie a ni. Ockhama chuan Pope-in khawvêl lam thuaciha a nei chu dik a ti lo chauh pawh ni lovin, Pope neih reng reng hi a tîng engage ni ? Petera huêna Lalpa thutiam chu amah Petera tîng chauh a ni tih thlengin a kal a. Dantea chuan Kohhran

hotute a demneah, Pope phirte chu hremhmuna kal ve ve tûr a ti a, "chinghne koham berâm vun sinte chu" Peteran thinrim takin a hau a ni, a ti bawk a. Petrarcha chuan, Avignon chu sualna khus a ti a, Pope pakbat chu zungawl vei, a dang chu mai sual tiaktlai lo, a pathumna chu mi a a ti bawk a. Wyclifa chuan tih dân dik lote a dem pahin, "Pope pahnhte chu Krista dodâltu khingphel ve ve" tih thlengin a kal bawk. Sawisêl tûr a tam a, sawisêltu thiam tak tak pawh an chhuah tam a ni. Interdict pawh a awm zêl a, mahse an pawisa lo sâwt êm a ni.

Amaherawhchu kan sawi tawh angin Pathian Kohhran hi han tia fual teh thin mah se a thi lo va, a nung zêl a, lo er chhuah hun a nei leh thin a ni. Lalpan "Baal" hmasa thingthi ngai lo" mai tam tak a nei zêl a ni.

BUNG 29

SIAMTHATNA VÂRPARH

1. JOHN WYCLIF;

D' Aubigne chuan "Luthera leh Calvina chu Siamthatna pa an nih chuan Wyclif chu a pu a ni ang" a ti a. Luthera hma kum sa sia reia mi a ni a, siamthatna hmahruai ni lovin, Vârpârh, kâwl ên hmasa lo chhuah a ni zâwk.

Wyclif chu 1324-ah a lo piang a, Oxford-a zir mi thiam tak a ni. Kohhran siam that a han beih chu chhêwng hnih tih theih a ni.

(1) A hmasain pawn tam thil a han dem phawt a; chu chu Pope chhiah lak zozai chu a ni. England chu indona avânga a pachhat lai pawha Pope haena kum tia chêng 1,000/- Innocent III-in a lo tuk kha, (B. 23 No 2.) chawi zêl chu huathlala, tawm thiak an ti a, an veipui ber a ni mai. Wyclifa chuan "Pope-in nei ni thilpek angin a phut thei chauh a ni a, thilpek leh chu mahni hmuna miten an mawng êm êm lai a, ram dang hâkêr an thilpek a ni" a ti a, dodâl nasa ber a ni hial a. Lal Siamthat hi fapa John of Gaunt pawh, Burges-ah, Pope chhiah

lâk chungchâng sawina tûrah a zui a, John leh indo mite chuan Wyclif chu thu theh darhtua chhuahtu berah an hman a. Bishop ruat thar kum khat hmuh tûr Pope-in a hui (annate an tib) te, khawtlâng thila an lo inrawlh te, England-a Bishop hmun a ruah hma hma a, luahtu tûr hnam dang Pope-in a lo ruat te, husi takin a sawisêl a, puithiamho leh Monk-ho sum dubzia leh nun dân demawmziat a târ chhuak a.

(2) Wyclifa chuan a chhui zêl a, a thil demte chu a zung ni lovin a lêr lam buk chauh a ni tih a hmu chhuak ta zêl a. Hun laita ngaih dân chuan, Kohhran chu Pope ațanga hotu indawt chhâwng hi a ni a, Pathian leh mihring inkâra thil kal zawng zawng pawh anmahni kal tlangin a kal a, an tel lovin Kohhran a awm thei lo tih a ni a chu chu tûn thlengin Roman Kohhran pawm dân a ni. Wyclifa chuan, Pope saltân an tih leh a hnua Pope phîr ânchhe inlawh tawnte kha a hmuhin, a bul ațanga chhui tûlin a hre ta a. Krista Kohhran chu kristian dik tak inhlâwm-khâwm hi a ni a, a inrêl dân chu (Organisation) chu remchâng atâna mihring siam a ni, a ti a. Pope phîrte chu Krista dodâltu khing phel ve ve a ti a. Pope leh Bishopte tel lovin Kohhran a awm lo tih chu a paihthla dêr a; thuneitu bulpui chu Baibul a ni, a rawn ti ta. Milem chibai bûk a paihthla a, puithiam ngaihdamna lak Pathian ngaihdam puanchbua hna chauh a ni a ti a; mallên phât luih chu Pathian thu nêl a inkalh, thlêmna hnâr mai angah a ngai a. Sakramen pasarih chu a sawi ngei a, mahse Baptisma leh Lalpa zanriah a dah sâng a. Thi tûr hriak hnawibin Baibulah tan chhan a nei lo a ti a, a/paihthla a; Transubstantiation a paihthla hlauh va, chhang leh uain-ah chuan Krista taksa leh thisen, a tak tak ni lovin, thlarauvin a awm a ni, a ti a. A zîrtîna pum pui chuan Protestant thurin a hnaih hle mai.

2. ENGLISH BAIBUL LEH "PUITHIAM RETHEI PAWL"

Wyclifa chuan thu bul pawm tûr chu Baibul a ni tih a hriat chuan, miteh thutak an hriat nân leh a tak lo an hriat nân, Baibul thutak theh darh tûlin a hre ta a, a hun hnawngh chu English tawnga Baibul lehlin nân a hrang tam hle, Knightona

chuan, "Master John Wyclif hien mi naran, hmeichhiate pawhina ohbiar theih tûrin Chanchin Tha a siam a, Chanchin Tha tui-keplung chu vawk hmasah an chîl chhiat atân a paih a ni" a ti s. Hei hi English tawnga Baibul lehlin hmasa a ni.

Wyclifa chuan Chanchin Tha thutak chu puandarh tûl a ti êm a, puangdarhtu tûrin pawi a siam a, "Puithiam rethei pawl" a vuah a. Mendicant-ho ang bawkhân puithiamte tlâkchham phuhrûk an tum a i ber. Puithiam rethei pawlto chu, friar-ho ang khân duhsaktute thilpôk ringin an khawsa a, Baibul thutak chauh an hril ber. Chûng mite chu Wyclifa ngeiin a zirtir a. Ke ruakin, kawrfual phawkpui hain an zin vêt a, dawr hmunah te, a rem chuan biak inah te, biak in tualakte thu an hril zêl a, pahnih zêla inkawpin an kel thîo. Sâm an sak thin avângin Lollard-ho (Sâm satute) tih an ni ber. Thahnem an ngai bawka an hlawhtling hle mai. Mipui tân thil thar a ni, an tawng hriat loh Latin tawnga rawngbâwlina, hul taka kal thin nên chuan a danglam hle mai. Lollard-ho chuan English tawngin thu an sawi s, mi tin hriat thiamin Chanchin Tha thutak an sawi a, an ngaihla duh êm êm a ni. A duh lotu Knightona chuan, "England-a mi pahniha pakhat zêl chu Lollard-ah an siam alawn" a ti s, mahse chu zawng a uar lua a ni.

3. DODALNA :

Wyclifan Kohhran tih dân a dem atang khân ngaihmarh a ni tsh a, mahse a hun hmasa lamah chuan John of Gaunt khân a hum a ni. A hau lamah erawh chuan Kohhran thurin a thiaua khân Bishop-te chauh pawh ni lovin University mite pawh a chawkhawp ta a, Mendicant-ho lah kha an tihdih lote a dem avângin an thinnur bawkh a. Vawi khat chu 1379-ah Oxford-ah damlo chau taka a mut lain Mendicant mi thiam (doctors) pati an va tût a, an pawl an sawichhiatna thu dik lo an tih chu sôt tûrin an va thiem a, ani chu a intiharh a, "Ka thî lo vang, ka dam loh ang, friar-ho thiltih dik lote hi ka pang ohhuak ang" a lo ti. Mahse 1381-ah chuan a thurin chauh chu an khat te a. Chauh laia mi rethei thiltih loh

mi mal zalënaa ngaihtuah pîwl, Wat Tylera hovin buaina an siam nên chuan inzawmin an hriat sak a, rorêl pâwl House of Lords chuan an paihtla a, chutiang thu hritute chu lung ina tântîr tûr an ti a. John of Gaunt pawh khân a hawisan ta. Lollard mite chu a then an ûm chhuak a, a then an inhnûk kîr a, mahse Wyclifa tak chuan then thil tithete avâng leh rorêl pâwl House of Commons-in siam that rilru an neih avângin, tihduhdabna tak zet chu a pumpelh a, Lutterwert lamah thurin dik chu a hriat a, "Puithiam rethei pâwl" chu a enkawl a, Roman Kohhran kalhia thu a chhuah a, 1384-ah a thi ta.

Kum 1401 ah chuan England Parliament-in Wyclifa zirtîna pawmtute chu hâhlum tûr a ti a. Wyclifa thih hnu kum 40-ah chuan Lollard-ho chu an tibo zo a ni ta. Mahse an thutak tuh chu ropui taka lo to chhuak leh tûr a ni. Wyclifa zirtîna chuan Scotland ram pawh a thleng a, Lollard mi John Resly chuan 1407-ah martar a chang a, chu mi hnu kum za laiah pawh Kyle-ah Lollard an awm a ni. Tuifariat pawh a kân a, hlet a chhuahna ropui ber ding hlen chu Bohemia ram a ni.

4. BOHEMIA JOHN HUSS 1369—1415.

Bohemia chu chutih laia Empire an la tih zêl German ram chhângah a awm a, a mihring chu Slavonic hnam, Czech chi an ni a, hram rilru nei mi deuh t k an ni. An Kohhran bruaituten biak dân leh nu siam that s tûlzia an lo sawi tawh thîn. Chutia lei buatsaihah chuan Wyclifa zirtîna a lo lût ta a, an University ropui tak, Prague khawpuia ma chu a lukkhung ta.

John Huss chu puitbiam Prague University hotu a ni a. Wyclifa lehkhia chhuah thenkhat a lo chhiar a, chu chuan a rilru a hneh ta. Thubril thei mi tak a ni a, University leh Prague khawpui chu zirtîna thar chuan a tikhat a ni. Wyclifa thu zirtîr zui loh pakhat chu a nei a, chu chu Transubstantiation a pawm h a ni, a dang zawngah chuan Wyclifa a zui a ni.

Huss chu 1411-ah Archbishop of Praguein a hnawt chhuak a, Wyclifa thu chhuak zawng zawng hâl tûr a ti a. Popein thu-pêk a rawn chhuah a, chu chu Prague mipuiin an lo hal a,

Bohemia lal chu Huss lamah a tang a. Archbishop of Prague chuan biak in zawng zawng khâr tûr tiin rawngbâwlina a khap (interdict) a, mahse rawngbâwlina a kal zêl a. Huss chuan khaw-laihte thu a bril a, ngaihdamna lehkhâ zawrh a dem a, mipui-in koki chena sângâ thuin an zâwn a, kawttblêr an fan pui a. Chuti chu a ni a, khawi pawh siam that tûl a ni vek chungin, a thâwm na ber chu Bohemia a ni. Empire leh Pope nghawr ngthng khawpin a nasa a ni.

Tichuan 1414-ah chuan Bohemia ram chu chuti chu a ni a, Pope phîr tihreh a tûl a; Kohhran chhûngah siam that tûl a tam bawk a; tih dân hlawhtling tûr neih, tûl chhiatin a tûl ta a ni.

BUNG 30

CONSTANCE KHÂWPUI 1414-1418.

Pope phîr thum chu tihtâwp a tûl a, Bohemia rama rin dân dang darh chiam chu hmeb mih a tûl a, Kohhran chhûng lam siam that a tûl bawk a, chu mi ti tûr chuan Khâwpui lian General Council chak tak neih a tûl ta a ni. General Council ko târin Pope beisei theih a ni lo. Emperor chu a hming chuan an la awm zêl a, hû ânah Constantin a koh angin Emperor-in ko ve se tihte an ngaihtuah a. Chutih laiin remchâng a lo awm ta. Pope John (B 27, No 5.) chu Naples lal uên an indo va, (Pope chu lalna ram la nei zêl an ni a), Emperor Sigismunda puihna a dîl a. Emperor chuan General Council, amah Emperor-in a ho tûr koh a phût ve a, Pope chuan a remti lo thei lo. Khâwpui lian hmun atân Italy mite an chakna tûr Italy ram ni lovin, boruak thianna ber tûr Constance ruat a ni

1. KALTE:

Nicea khâwpui tih lovah chuan Constance khâwpui chu a thâwm a na ngei mai. Khâwpui hi a len avâng leh a thâwm a nat avânga thil tithei ni se chuan engpawh an ti thei ang. ~~Mahse~~ chuti a ni lo. Rorêl tûr kalte chu Cardinal hîr 29, Arch-

bishop 33, Bishop 150, abbots 100, doctors of theology 300, mi lian dukes leh earls 100, knights 2,400. Tin, mikhual zawng zawng chu sing nga aia tam te, achangin nuai te an ni a, an sakawr chu sing thum te a ni. A khaw mihring chu singriat chauh an ni a, engtinngae an dawh theih a mak a ni. Beih zui zel theih a ni lo va, an haw darh a, an kal khawm leh thên a, kum li (1414—1418) an awh a ni.

2. AN THU REL TE :

Thu pathum rel fel tûr an nei a.

(1) *Pope phîr tihreh.* Pope phîr tihthawp chu an harsat lo. Vote pêk dân tûr an han rel a, hnam zêla vote tûrin an titlu a, hnam nga— Italy, Germany, France, England, Spain, an ni a, Italy mite tam mah se vote khat chauh tho an nei ta. John XXIII chuan Italy mi, a Bishop siam tharte nê, a han hruai duah a, mahse a sawt ta lo. A chan a chhe dawna a hriat vângin a relh chhuak a, mahse an man a, an hruai kê a, a banna thu a pawm ta. Pope zînga chhiar tel pawh a ni ta lo. Pope dang Gregory XII pawhin a pawm ve mai a. Avignon Pope lah chu France ram ata Spain ramah hnawhchhuah a ni a, pawmtu pawh a nei ta lo va, buaipui tûl an ti lo. Mahse Pope thlang mai lova thil dang tih rih an tum a ni.

(2) *Rin dân dang hmeh mih tum.* Bohemia rama rin dân dang darh chiam mai chu tihrehna tûr ngaihtuahin an hruaitu John Huss chu an ko va, Emperor Sigismundin vênhimna lehkhia (safe conduct) a pe a, him taka kê leh a tiam a. Huss chuan Constance-a va kal chu a hlauhawm ang tih a hria a, mahse a rin dân hmuh thiamtîr a beisei deuh a ni. Mahse a va kal chuan Council chuan rinna dik lo pawm (heretic) an ti a, Council thu hnuaia intukluh an phât a, Huss chuan an rin dân a dik lohna Baibul thua entîr a phât ve a. Hâl hlum tûr an ti ta a, Emperorin a lehkhia lo pêk avâng khân a hnial a, mahse heretic mi chungah rinawmna a tûl lo tiin an hnial a. Hussan a vênhim-na lehkhia kawh chu a han sawi chhuahin Emperor chu lang

thamin a brilhai an ti. Hâhlumna hmuna an hruai chuan, "Lalpa Isu, i hming avângin he thihna hi ka tuar a, ka hmêlmate hi ngaidam tûrin ka ngên a che" a ti a; a tawng hnahnông chu fakna Sâm sak a ni.

Hussa chungchâng thu chuan a zirtî. Jeroma a titninur hle mai a, kum khat hnuah chuan a va kai ve ta ngawt mai a, Hussa thihnaah a va thi ve a ni.

Tin, Wyclifa zirtîroa kha kalpui an nih avângin Wyclifa leh a zirtîna pawh hêl tûr an ti a, kum sawmthum lai thlâna mu tawh chu an laihchhuahtîr a, an hâl a, a vâp chu Swift luiab an paih a. Thomas Fuller chuan, "Swift luiin Avonah a lên lût a, Avonin Severnah a lên lût a, Severin tuipui zîmah a lên lût a, chu chuan tuifinriatah a lên lût leh a, Wyclifa vâp chuan a zirtîna khawvêla darh ta hi a entîr a ni" tiin a zîak a ni.

Bohemia rama "rinna dik lo" (heresy) hmeb mih an tum chu an hlawhchham dêr a ni. Emperor Sigismunda kutah bawh-sui tûrin an dah a. Mahse John Huss an hâhlum thu chuan Bohemia pum pui a titninur a, "rinna dik lo" an tih chu a darh zual a. Emperorin a va beih chuan hriam an lo lek ve ta a. An hruaitu Ziska chu mi dâai lo, England tual hel laia vântlâng lam hruaitu Cromwella ang maia mi nasa, sekhaw lam phûrna leh sipal lam kal kawptîr thiam a ni a, an ti hlei thei lo. An chungah Crusade vawi nga lai an thawk a, chûng chu 1431 hman an lo hneh zêl thei a ni. Tûn thlengin Huss chu Czech hnam pasalthaah ngaih a ni rêng a, Bohemian Kohhran chu a la ding zêl a ni. Bohemia Kohhran aţangin Moravian Kohhran a lo ding a, Missionary hna an ti nasa bawk a, meipui lara kal tlang zêlin thil nasa an tlin a ni.

3. *Kohhran siam that tum.* Constance khâwmpui koh lai khân Emperor Sigismund leh a thurawatu Kohhran' hotute chuan, Kohhran "a lu aţanga a bung zawng zawng" siam that tumna an nei a. Popein sum a hui luật te, ngêihdamna man nei (indulgence) te, Bishop tûr rust dân,— tangka lèk nana hman leh rust kawp leh mahni hman tûra awm loh te, monastak pâwi

leh puihiamho nun dân fel lo te, an tār chhuak a. Mahse hetab pawh an hlawhtling lo. Emperor chuan Pope thlan hmaa beihzui a rawt a, mahse mi dangin lu nei lova kal zêl chu an remti lo va, Pope an thlang ta a, Martin V a invuah a. Italy lam mi Kohhran siam that chu pawimawh ti lo zînga mi a ni. Chu lovah, siam that duhtute chu an duh loh a thuhmun a, an duh dân erawh chu a hrang ta nual a. Chu fo chu siam that tiharsatu a ni. Chuti chu a ni a, Pope chuan a khêkpui ta hlawn mai a ni. Rei tak mai an chai hnua an thu tihtlûk chu, kum riat danah khâwmpui lian awm thîn se tih a ni mai. Mahse hei pawh hi a ni hlen leh lo.

3. BASEL KHAWMPUI 1431—1449.

Constance khâwmpui hnu kum 13-ah Basel-ah khâwmpui a awm leh a, Martin V dawttu Pope Eugenius IV chuan a tîr atangin Council chu a hmêlma niin a hria a, tihtâwpna kawng a zawng a. Mahse siam that duh mite deuh hlîr kal khâwm an ni a, an tilui zêl a, Constance khâwmpui hlawhchhamnaah khân hlawhtlin an tum a ni. Mahse siawh kal an kim tâwk lo. Bohemia palai an sâwm ve avângin Popein khâwmpui chu a thiat a, mahse an bei zui lui zêl a. Rei tak an beih hnuin Pope chu an bân a, mi dang an thlang a, Félix V a invuah a. Constance khâwmpui hnathawh kha thiatin Pope phîr an siam leh dâwn niin a lang. Mahse a khâwmpuia pawh, an Pope thlan pawh han ngaihsaktu an awm lo va, an thâm ral ta. A tâwpah 1449-ah Emperorin Basel ata a hnawt chhuak lui a, an tiak ta.

An thiltih han sawi tîr awm chu, Behemia miten Lalpa Zanzariah kiltute usin sem ve an phûr a, chu chu kum zahnih lai chhônga tih phal tawh loh kha a ni a, Basel khâwmpui chuan an phal sak a, Emperor Sigismundin a nemngbet a. Mahse hei pawh Popein hnukhr hun an nei.

Chutiang chuan siam that tumna khâwmpui chu a hlawnchham zêl a ni. Kum 1459-ah chuan Pope Pius II-in Pope thu pawm mai lo va, Council-a thlen tum chu hnawhchhuah an ni

ngàl mai tih thu a chhuah leh ngàl a, siam that tum ngaihna pawh a awm ta lo, Popein an hneh a ni. Hneh lo se a thatng zawk ang. Council-in hneh ni se chuan, Reformation hunah Kohhran phel lovin a kal tha mai thei a ni.

Basel khawmpui hrin chhuah dang chu, lalten Pope harsatna chu remchângah chuhin rem an siampui a. Lalten Council aja Pope tanpui an tiam a; tin, Pope pawhin lalte chu an ram chhûnga Kohhran thil eng engemaw chung a thuneih leh an ram chhûnga thil khawn eng engemaw tih tâwp a tiam thung a. Chu chuan Pope thil hmuh a titlêm a, hmuhna dang zawngin ngaihdamna lehkhâ zawrh leh thil dang, Luthera tithinurtu kha a tichhuak a ni.

BUNG 31.

HUN LAITA TÂWP LAM

Kum 15-na chanve hnuhnung kum sawmnga vél chhông chuan siam thatna kawng sialna a thil eng engemaw a lo awm deuh deuh zêl a, Kohhran lahin a khawvêl ropuina chu a hloh deuh deuh zêl a ni. A hloh hi a tân uiawm a ni lo Pope pawhin 1870 lama khawvêl lalna a hloh vek hnuah, sakhaw lam lô chauh a nih hnuah, zah leh ngaihsân a hlawn zual ta vak zawk a ni.

1. POPE-HO CHANCHIN.

He mi chhông hian Pope awm dân chu, kum zabi 10-na chhônga mi thuk khân a hniam leh ta. A hmasate chu an tha deuh va, a hnuhnungte an khawlo lutuk a ni. Tin, Pope-in lalna ram chin an neih avângia politics an buaipui lo thei lo. An politics chu Krista ram Krista tâna kaihhruai tumna aini Italy a an ram chin venhim leh tibzau tumna a ni zawk thin. Italy ah chuan mahni tâwka sawkâr bial têtê pangs,— Milan, Venice, Florence, Naples, Rom an awm a; chhôngte chu an indo deuh so mai. France te, Spain te an larawih a, Emperors pawh a lo thawk ve bawk Chutiangs sawkâr lam insulnaah Pope

ram kha a bâng bîk thei lo. A tâwpah chuan a chaik ber Spain-in a hneh ta vek a, Pope chu Spain duh ang titu chauh a ni ta mai, Avignona Pope-ten France duh-zâwng an ti ang kha a ni leh ta,

He mi hun chhûnga Pope hmasate chu demawm êm êm an ni lo ve. Constance khâwmpuia an thlan Martin V kha, Kohhran siam thatna lam ngaihsak mi chu a ni lo va, mahse a ram chan chhûnga rorêltu thei tak a ni. A dawttu Engenius IV (1431—1447) chuan Kohhran tipumkhat tumin a bei a, a hun laiin 1439-ah chhak lam Kohhran leh thlang lam Kohhran an tipumkhat leh titih a ni. Chhak lam Emperor chu a dinhmun a der-thâwng ta êm a, thlang lam nêna inpumkhat tûrin a inhawng bawh a ni. Mahse chhak lamin an palaite thu hawn chu an pawm lo va, Pope chu chungnung bera ngaih tûr a ni vei nêh, an hel leh ta. A dawt lehtu Nicholas V (1447—1455) thil mawi siam lam ngaina mi a ni a, chu mi lamah sum a hmang tam hle. Ziaktu atân Laurence Valla, lem ziaik mawi leh chher mawi thiam tak a ruai a; Valla chuan “Constantina thu hnutchhiah” an tih kha, (Bung 17. 4) thu dik a ni lo, phuahchawp a ni tih a hmuchhuakin a târ lang a ni. Chu chu Valla chuan Naples lamah chuan a reh-rûk phah a ni. A.D 858-a thuchhuak chu phuahchawp a ni tih 1440-ah laihtan a ni ta.

Nicholas hun lai, 1453-ah Constantinople chu Mosolman kut-ah a tlu ta a, Nicholas chuan chbanchhuah tumin Crusade kal-tûr leh tûrin a bei nasa hle a, mahse a hlawhtling lo. A hnua mi Calixtus III (1455—1458) pawhin arawn bei zui a, Sultan Mohamed II hnênah pawh lehkhia a thawn a Kristian sakhua pawm tûrin a fuih a. A dawttu Pius II (1458—1464) chu Hildebranda rilru ang pu mi a ni a, Crusade puitlin tumin a bei nasa ve a, mahse a puitlin lo. Urban II hun lai kha a ang tawh lo, Europe jalten an ngaihsak ta lo va, tih theih a ni lo. A hnua mi Paul II chuan, bungrua leh thawmhnaw ropui leh mawi lam a ngaihtuah a, Crusade lam ngaihtuahna a nei lo va, a reh hlen ta.

He mi hnua Pope pathumte chu khawlo tak mai an ni. Sixtus IV (1471—1482) chuan a sum tihpua nân Rom-ah hmeichhe inzawrhna inte a siam a, Florence chi bul, Medici an tih, an phiarrûknahte a tel duh a ni. A hnua mi Innocent VIII (1484—1492) chuan Mosolman Turk-ho chu do tûrin Kristian ram a sâwm chungin Sultan unaupa sala a lo hrên manah hlawh a la reng si. Nupui chu nei lo mah se, fa 16 lai a nei a ni. A dawttu Alexander VI (1492—1503) pawhin fa 7 a nei a, a fanu Lucrezi nêna an awm dân pawhin tlang mit a tlung lo a ni. A thil duh hmuh nân engpawh tih sâwm loh a nei lo. A hun lai bian felna thuhritu Savonarola pawh hâl hlum a ni. Chông hunah chuan Pope hming chhiatnain a tawp a thleng a ni. A dawttu Julius II (1503—1513) chu indo mi tak mai a ni a, a ram chhan nân a inhmang ber a, French-ho pawh a um chhuak a. A hnua mi Leo X (1513—1521) chu thil duhtui a ni a, sum hming mi tak pawh a ni. Rom khawpui biak in lian St. Peter chu tihthet tumin a inhmang nasa a, sum tuak nân ngaihdamna lehkhâ a zawrhthir chiam a, chu chuan Luthera thu 95 chu a cho chhuak a ni.

2 CONSTANTINOPLE TLUK THU 1453 :

Mohamed II-in 1453-ah Constantinople a la a, chhak lam Empire la ding hrân hrâm chu Turk-ho hnuaiah a awm ta. Chuta chiah chuan chhak lam Kohhran hmupui ber chu Russia Khawpui Moscow a ni ti. 26.10.49. 4:10pm Taidy

Chhak lam Euperor blaithâwng, thlang lam laka inhawng kha a awm ta lo va, Kohhran inzawm lehna an puitlin theh theh kha beiseiawm a ni ta lo. Turkey ram a lo nih tak avângin Grik mi thiamte an lehkhavute nân thlang lamah an tian a, thlang lamah zirna lam harh thar lai a lo ni si a, hmasang Kohhran chanchin leh Thutblung Thar chhuak hmasa Grik jawnga mite an hriat phah a, chu chu Roman Kohhran thurinte leh tih dante an nân tangkai tak a ni.

* Russia tsu Kaiser hming, Indopui I-na (1914—18) thlang kha an pu a, Tzar tia zik a ni thîn. Thlang lamah pawh chu mi thlang bawc chuan German lalin Kaiser hming an pu.

3. ZIRNA LAM HARH THARNA :

He tih lai hian zirna lam harh tharna (Revival of learning) an tih chu a chhuak thar hle a, chu mi zinga sawi ni ber thin chu Erasmus a ni. Erasmus chuan thurin emaw, tih dân emaw han kalh a, a dang han târ chhuah chu a nei lo va, Kristianna-ah chuan hmangaihna, inngaihtlâwmna, thianghlimate hi a hmasa ber leh pawimawh ber an ni. Hêng hi Kohbran thurin leh tih dân eng engemaw hian a chhilh bo a ni, Judaten dân leh Pharisai thuin zâwlueite zirtirua an chhilh bo ang kha a ni, tih thu lamah a kal ber a.

Lehkhabu *Atna fakna* (the Praise of folly) 1509-a a ziaakah chuan Atna hi khawvêl lâwmna hnâr a ni a, Kohbran lâwmna hnâr a ni zual. Atna hian mi thianghlimate limln mi a tidam theia rinna te, ngaihdanna leiin Purgatorya tuarna a tinêp theia rinna te, ni tina Sâm sawiin vân mi thlen theia rinna te, hriat lohna leh bawihblawhna hi sakhuua luh thûkna nia rinna te, a theh darh a ni, tihte hi a sawi a

Dem tûr dem chauh ri lovin hruaina thu pawh a nei zêl a. Kohbran hruaitu leh zirtirtu hmasate chanchin, bu tam taka ziaakin a chhuah a; an Grik lehkhabute Latin jawngin a let a, a hman dân tûr kawhhruahna thubmabruai tha tak tak a ziaak zêl a, a pawimawh zual ber chu Grik Thuthlung Thar, Latin jawnga ama lehlin dân nêna kal kawpin a chhuah a, an Baibul rinpui ber Vulgate dik lohna lai a tilang a. "Luthera ai mahin puthiam kut ata mi rilru a hruai chhuak nasa zâwk e" an ti a ni.

Hêng hunah hian Unau tlaho pâwl (The Brethren of the Common life) an tih chu thâwm na lêm lo, tangkai tak si an awm a. Monastic pâwl ang deuh an ni a, mahse thutiam leh dân fet tak an nei lo Chu pâwl chu kum zabi 14-na tâwp lama lo chhuak an ni a, hetih hunah hian hnuhna an nei ta hle. Deventer-ah te, Zwoll-ah te, Netherlands leh German hmâr lam khawi khawiahte emaw zirna hmunte (seminaries) an nei a, zirtu chu 1200 lai an nei thin. Zirtute chuan puthiamte aijn Baibul thu hriatna an nei zâwk êm êm a, an sakhaw nun a tha zâwk êm

êm a. Baibul thu hretu an lo tipung a ni. Chu pâwl zînga mi Thomas a Kempis chuan *Krista entawna* (Imitation of Christ) 1470 ah a ziak a, chu bu chu Baibul tih lohvah chuan chhut nawn leh tawng danga lehlin hlawh nasa ber zînga mi a ni. Mi thianghlîm Isua, a duh dân leh Pathian duh dân inrem thlaptu awm dân chu târ chhuakin, Pathian khawngaihna rinchhan zêl chunga intibthianghlîmna leh sakhaw rilru tihsâwtna thu, rilru takin a sawi a ni. Mahse "thil tha tiin a kal vêl" tih lam thu chu a khawih lo. Mahse pâwn lam dân bêm bôm ringawt chu kristian sakhua emaw an tih lai chuan, mi rilru a lo hruai a, siam thât Kohhranin an la beih tûr kawng a lo sial a ni.

4. LEKHA CHHUTNA KHAWL.

Europe ramah Lekha chhutna khâwl (Printing Press) hi eng hunah nge, khawiah nge, tuinngê tichhuak tih sawi dân a dang nual a, Chiang taka sawi theih chin chu, Mayence khua a, Gutenberg leh Schoffer-an 1455-a Baibul an chhût hi a ni. A tirah chuan sumdawn nân, arûktêa an tih a ni a, mahse briatchhuah hun a lo awm a. Chuta chinah chuan lehkhabu zawng zawng chu, a man hmun nga a hmun khatin a hniam nghâl a, a lêt zate a lêt sâng tein a darh ta a ni. Kum zabi 15-na tâwp hma mahin Baibul chu, mi hausa kher lo pawhin, mi tam takin an nei thei ta a, tawng dang danga mite kha a pung ta chiam a ni. Lutheran thurin leh thiltih engpawh Baibula a han chhuiin vântlângin an hmu phâk ta. Rom thurin leh tih dân dik lo kalhna thu engpawh mai, *Atna fakna* tih thu te, mi tsein mahni tawngin an chhîar thei ta. Kohhran hotute chuan ngaihmawh hun an nei a. English puithiam pekhat pawbin, "Khâwl chhut hi kan tibo tûr a ni, chuti lo chuan khâwl chhutin min tibo vang" a ti a ni.

5. REFORMATION HMAHRUAITUTE:

(1) Reformation hma lawk hian siam thât Kohhran thurin lo zam chhuak hmasatute an awm leh a, chûng chu Teuton mi pathum, an hming John hîr an ni. John of Goch. (Goch-a mi Johna) Mechtlin-ah haun a khuar a, tih buai lohvin a khawokhuak a.

A thiñ (1475) hnuah chuan, a thu ziaak mi tlêmtê chauhvin an lo hriat thin chu a lo chhuak a. Rinna avânga chhandam thu te, pawn lam dân anga tihchauh m̄ai chu engmah ni lova a rin thu te, Baibul thu chauh rinpui ni t̄ur a tih thu te, a lo ziaak a ni.

John of Wesel, Rhine lui kam lama mi thung chuan Mayence leh Worms lamah, John of Goch-in arûka a zirtir thin thu ang kha, a lo au chhuahpui a. Huat a t̄awk ta a, 1470-ah a hrihfiahna chu phatna angah an pawm sak a, tihhlum a pum-pelh t̄awk a, a thu ziaakte erawh chu an h̄al a ni.

John Wessel Groningen pawh hi, a hming puite rin dân t̄awmtu a ni a, Lalpa zanriahah Krista taksa ni lova thlarauva a awm thu, Calvin a zirtirna ang lo tichhuak l̄awktu a ni. Dodâl-na a lo chhuahin, Archbishop of Utrecht avângin, tihduhdahna tak zet chu a pumpelh a, 1489-ah a thi a. Luthera'n, "Wessela thu ziaakte hi lo chhiar tawh ni ila chuan, miten ka thu engkim l̄akna niin an sawi ngei ang, engkimah kan inrem a ni" a ti.

(2) Savonarola 1452 '98

Kohhran siam that tih hi thurin lam chauh a ni lo va, Kohhran kal hmang leh tih dante pawh a ni a. Chûng chu Councilte khân siam that an tum a, an hlawhchham thin a nih kha. Reformation lo chhuah hnuah a nawrtu a nasa lutuk ta a, Roman Kohhran an insiam tha tak tak chauh a ni. Chu mi hma chuan Fra Girolamo Savonarola hi, a phâk china siam thatu hlawhtling ber a ni. Dominican Friar a ni a, Florence khawpui a, Convent of St. Mark an tihah chuan hotu a ni. Thahnem ngai êm êm leh thuhiril thei êm êm a ni a, a thuhirihin a khaw pum a hruai a ni. A thu ngaithla t̄urin a biak in lian (Cathedral)-ah chuan an kal mup mup thin. Florence khaw sualna chu a vei êm êm a, "In sualnain z̄awlneiah mi siam a nih hi" a ti a. Florence khaw awm dân a tidanglam hneh ngei mai. Nawmsak b̄awl a, intlakralna a bo va, mi retheite ngaihtuah nân a kal ta z̄awk. Intihhlumna kal khâwm (Carnival)-ah pawh, tih dân tha lo zawng zawng chu tih dân thain a thl̄ak a, lehkhabu tha lo leh milem tha lo te, inchei danglamna thil fel lotc zawng

zawng chu an hâl a, an thil hâl tûr chu Venetian dâwrkaiin chông 22,000/-in a dawn an phal lo, an hâl vek a ni. Rorêltuteu dân an siam leh Councilin a nemaghehte chu Savonarola sermon thangkâwk an ni.

Mahse hun laita zia chu a nei hle. A thuin a hneh avângin nupate pawh an in leh lo kalsanin Convent-ah an lût a, inneih pawh a zahthlak thei hial a ni.

Dodâlza a lo chhuak ta. Awm dân tha lo a demna leh khaw pum a tihdanglamna chuan, politik lamah leh sakhaw lamah hmêlma a tichhuak a, Friar-hote lahin an hua. A zual ber chu Pope sual tak Alexander VI kha a ni. Savonarola chu a haawtchhuak a, Rom-ah lo kal tûrin a ko va. Savonarola chuan a duk lo va, Kristian ramin Council siama Pope tlâktlai lo chu bân tûrin a phût thung a. A hmasain Alexander chuan Cardinal lukbum pea tham ngawih a tum a, a thei lo va. Savonarola chuan John Huss ngaih dân kha a pawm zui ta zêl a. A tâwpah hâl hlum a ni ta. A thih hnu rei lotêah Pope Julius II in lem zia thiam Raphael chu, Savonarola lem a ziaktir a, Kohhran mi thiam (Doctors)-te zineah a dah tel ta thung a ni.

PART III

KOHRAN SIAMTHATNA

Reformation

BUNG 32

GERMAN REFORMATION

Kohhran thurin leh tih dante siam that tula briatna chu thil thar a ni lo. Waldenho t g khân siam that Kohhran thurin ang thlir lăwkna kan hnu zêl tawh a. Tin, Constance khâwmpui atang khân, Kohhran tih dân tla lo zawng zawng siam that tumna a awm tawh thîn. Mause a hunin a la zir lo va, thil awmziain a la nawr hneh rih lo va, an hlawhtling thîn lo a ni. Luthera leh siamthatna hrueitu dangte pawh an hun hma ang kha ni sela, a hmasate ang bawh che an ni mai thei, an hmaa mite kha an duai lo a ni. Chutianga lo kal zêl chu a ni a, a tan tirhna tak sawi pawh a har a ni. A puah chhuah tanna tak sawi hrâm kan tum chuan, Lutheran ^{31 October} 1517-a thu 95 a lo târ hi a ni.

I. A TAN CHHUAHNA

Pope Leo X-in tangka khawu nân ngaihdamna lehkha (indulgences) zuar tûrin mite a tir darh a, chu tangka chu Turkey do nân tia puenchhuah a ni a, mahse Rom Biak in lian, St. Peter chei mawi nân a ni zâwk a. German ram lama a tirh chu Dominican monk, a hming John Tetzel a ni. Chu mi chu 1517-ah a va kal a, a hmaah mi thenkhat danglam taka iachein, a thil zawrh lo puang lăwk tûrin a tir a. Chûng mite chuan a thil zawrh chu an aupui a, "Ngaihdamna chuan a leitu chu baptism a iin a tithianghim zâwk a, Eden huana-Adama sual hma iin a thianghim zâwk a ni. Thingrem mawnga tangka a tlâk rik veleh a leitu chu ngaihdamin a awm a, sual ata a fihim a ni" tia an au zêl a. Hmêlma thah theihna chu chêng (ducats)

7 a ni a, Kohhran thil ru chu ducat 9, pa emaw, nu emaw, unau emaw thah theihna ducat 4 a ni. Tetzela chu a mi tirhte huangah a lo kal a, a thil zawrh chu, damdawi siam chawp zuar-tu (quack doctor)-in a damdawi a fak ang hrim hian a fak chûl zêl a. Miten hetiang thleng thleng an ring zêl thei chu mak kan ti a ni thei e, mahse hun laita rin dân kal zêl kan hriat chuan mak kan ti lo vang. Dik lo thei lo nia an rintan an rawn tih a ni a, puithiamin a ngaihdam chu Pathian ngaihdam ni chiaha an rin lai a ni. Chutiang ni theia ring lo chu mi tiémé chauh an ni.

Tetzela thil rawn tih chu lalte leh mi thaten an duh lo êm êm. Lalten an ram ata tangka a lâk chhuah tam êm avângin an duh lo, mi thaten a sôlhnuah buaina a pun zêl avângin an duh lo va, a leitute khân buaina an siam nge nge a ni. Luther chuan a lo thlir reng a, Tetzela thil rawn zawrh chu a dik lohzi, ama chungchânga lo hre tawh a ni a, lalte leh bis-hopten an rama kal an phal chu mak a ti hle a, Tetzela leh a ngaihdamna zawrh kalh lamin thu a lo hril thîn. Tetzela chu a lo kal zêl a, Luther a awmna Wittenberg kiang, Juterbogh a lo thleng a, Luther a thinin a tuar ta lo va, ngaihdamna lehkhâ kalhna thu 95 a ziaa a, Wittenberg biak in kawagkhârah a lo târ ta a. Chu chu 1517 October 31-ah a ni. German pum pui thizurna chuan alkhchhuahna hmun a nei ta a nih chu. Ngaihdamna zawrh Lutheran a lo kalh chu a thang dârh rang hle

Luthera thu 95 chu, khalkhâwmin thupui pathum tihlan a nei e.

(1) Ngaihdamna lehkhâ (Indulgence) chu Pathianin sual ngaidam tih puan chhuahna kawng tam tak zinga pakhat anga hman chuan a tha bawh a ni thei e; mahse chu mi puan chhuahna chu tangka hmuh nêna hman târ a ni lo. (2) Pawn lam thila simna antinate chu, simna tak tak siamtu, sual avânga luog-ngaihdam hi a ni lo va, simna tak tak tel lewa ngaihdamna chuan Pathianin a ngaidam tih a ontir hauh lo.

(3) Kristian tupawhin sual simna tak tak a neih chuan ngaih-damna kim a hmu a ; Pathian thilpêkin, ngaihdamna lehkha tel lovin, Krista hausakna chu a tawmpui a ni, mihring lo inrawlh a tûl lo.

Hêngah hian Lutheran ama chungchânga a hriat chian tawh thil ngei a sawi a ni a ; mahse Kohhran leh Pope chu nghet tak-in a la vuan.zêl a ni.

2. LUTHERA CHANCHIN BUL LAM.

Luthera chu 1483 November 10-ah Eisleben-ah a lo piang a, mi chhe fa, rettei tak a ni. A pa chu mi chhia, kuta hnathawk thil laichhuak mi a ni a, puithiam lam chu mi thatchhia tiin a hmusit a, a fapa chu dân hre miah siam a tum a. Sikulah chuan dân chauh pawh ni lovin, mi thiam thu ziake te, Theology bu te, a chhiar thîn a. Hmâna Pope kalhtu English mi. Occama thu ziake a chhiar fo thîn. A zir ber erawh chu Rom dân — amah leh michhe dang zawng zawng nêk bet leh tiretheitu, chu a ni. chu chu zirin, Mausfeld-ah te, Magdeburg ah te, Eisenach-ah a kal a. A rettei thîn hle, chaw kaw puar pawh ei lovin, ni tin vuak leh hauh a tuar a ni. Chaw hmuh nân kawthlêrah te a zai thîn. Vâneih thlâk takin mi lian nu Frau Cottain a lo khawngaih a, a inah a awmpui te a. Eisenach atangin Erfurt-ah University-ah a kal a. Kum 1503-ah B.A. a passed a, 1505-ah M.A. a passed leh a, a pa tum angin Dân hre mi ropui tak a ni dâwn tawh a ni.

Mahse chûng chhûng zawng chuan sual inhriatnain a rilru a tibuai a, a chung a Pathian thinurna chu rit a ti hle mai, Pathian hmangaihna lam a hmu thei lo. A pa chu pa tingel ngawl ruh tak mai a ni a, chuvângan “Kan Pa vâna mi” chu hnathawk vêngtu ang lo chuan a ngaihtuah thei ngai lo Tichuan a rilru bah chu tuar lovin 1505 July 17-ah kum 22 a nihin, Erfurt khua Augustinian Convent-ah a lût a, a chhûng te, a thianta leh khawvêla hlawhtlin beiseina zawng zawng chu a kalsan ta. Lehkhabu pahni—Plautus leh Virgil a keng lût a. chu chauh chu a nun hlui hriat rengna a ni.

Convent-ah chuan chhandamna kawng hmuh tumin a bei a, Theology bute a chhiar a, chaw a nghei a, a intihrehawm a, mahse muanna a hrou lo. Nakin lawkah Baibul bu pum a hmu chhuak a, a hmuh hmasak ber a ni. Ngun takin a zir a, mahse sual hlauhawmnain a delh reng a, Baibulah chuan chhandamna Chanchin Tha a hmu thei lo. An pawl hotu mi tha tak, Staupitz pawh a rawn a, a theih angin a pui a, mahse muanna a hmu chuang lo.

Chutih lai chuan a tan hna thar a lo awm a. Saxony lai Fredericka chuan Wittenberg-ah University thar a din a, Staupitz thurawn avangin Luthera chu 1508-ah Philosophy zirtirtu atan lak a ni. Tin, 1511-ah a pawlte tirhin, thu pawimawhah Roma a zuk kal a, Rom chu a ngaisang em em mai a, a hmuh pbak veleh "Rom thianghlim, martarte thisen avanga thuah thuma thianghlim, chibai" a ti a. Mahse monkho te, puithiam te, vantlang te chu an sual em emin a hmu ta a, Pope lah chu tha bikin a hmu hek lo, a beidawng ble. Mahse chhandamna kawng hmuh chhuah a tum chu a zuk hmu chhuak ta ngei a, a tum dan kawngah erawh chuan a ni hauh lo. Chhandamna kawng chu Krista hnena kal leh a kuta engkim dah a ni mai, chutah ngaihdamna chu Pathian huên ata a thlawnin a lo kal mai a, kristian nun a intan mai a ni, theih tawpa bei a, lak theih chi a mi lo, tih a bre ta phut mai. "Mi fel chu rinnain a nung ang" tih hi, a haw kawng thlengin a rilruah a ri ta dawt dawt a ni. A kal lam chu hun laita Theologian a ni a, a haw lam chu Protestant Theologian a ri ta. Wittenberg-ah thubrilu hsingthang lo ni tawh sa chu a lo haw chuan a ber a ni ta a, an University-ah chuan a lang ber a ni. An pawl hotu Staupitz thian leh an lai Fredericka thian a ni bawh. A briat dan thar avang chuan a thu hrilh a ropui em em Chutih lai chuan ngaihdamna zawh kha a lo thlang a ni.

3 CHUTIH LAIA GERMAN RAM AWM DAN.

German rama Reformation kal dan kan briatfiah theih nan, chutih lai thil awmzia tlom tal kan briat a tol ang.

(1) Sawrkâr lam. Thlang lam Empire kha, engemaw chinah chuan Roman Empire tih theih pawh ni tawh meuh lovin, German ram chauh a huap ta tih kha kan sawi tawh a. German ramah chuan lalte (princes) engemaw zât an awm a, lian zâwk leh chak zâwk te, tê zâwk leh chak lo zâwkte an awm a. Chûngho bâkah mi lian nobles-ho bial tâwk neiin, engemaw zât an awm leh a. An chungah Emperor a awm a, Emperor nêna an inkârah Rorêltu kal khâwm Diet* (Perliament) an tih chu a awm a. Diet-ah chuan lal lam leh Kohhran lam an inzât a ni mai a, Kohhran lam thu a chak ve viau thîn. Mahse Emperor leh Diet thu a chak lo hle a, lalte chu mahni thu a khawsa, (Independent) an ni deuh thaw vek mai. Kum 1356 aţangin Emperor tûr thlangtu pasarih an awm a, lal pali leh Archbishop pathum an ni. Chûng mite chu Electors an ti a, Emperor tûr thlangtu tihna a nih chu. Ropui bika ngaih an ni. Noble-ho kha chuan, lalten nêk lutuk dâwna an briat chuan, inzawmna an siam a, an invêng thei, mi chheho tân erawh chuan tih ngaihna a awm lo.

(2) Kohhran lam. Chûng lai chuan Kohhran chu sakhaw lam lalna ram (Empire) a ni mai. Europe ram chu Bishop biala then darh vek a ni a, chûng Bishop-te chuan ram zau ve tak tak bi an nei a, chhiah an la ve a, tin, thil dangah sâwma pakhat an la bawk a; Baptisma-ah te, inneihnaah te, mitthi buatsaihnaah te, sakramen Mass-ah te an la bawk a, an hausa hle mai. Mi ram rokhâwm lah an ngah bawk. Monk-ho lah an hausa êm êm mai. Reformation hun laite chuan Monk-hovin Europe ram hmun thuma hmun khat an chang a ni.

An hausak hnu pawhin Monk-ho chuan kut an la dawh zêl a, an sum thenkhat chu Rom-ah kum tin a kal zêl a ni. Bishop hmun a lo ruahin, chu mi bial ata bishop sum hmuh tûr chu Pope hnêmah a kal a, a hmun luah tûr Pope chuan a ruat lâwk thîn lo. A ruat pawhin Italy mite deuh zêl ruat a tum thîn a, chûng mite chu Rom-ah an awm a, an chen tûr chu thawn a ni thîn. Bishop ruat thar apiang chuan a kum khat hmuh tûr chu Pope-in a chang a, chu chu amate an ti. Tangka chuti zozal

* Diet (Daiet.) Chutih lala German ram Parliament.

Rom-a a lôt thîn chuan ram a tirethei a, German ram chu ram pachhe tak a ni chungin kum tin tangka tam tak Rom-ah a lôt a ni. Chu mi bâkah, Luthera hun lai chuan ngaihdamna zuarin Pope-in a la tam sauh a ni.

(3) Mi chheho chan. Mi chheho chan chu khirh tak a ni. Tûa hma chu mahni in nei thei, khawsa thei ve tak an ni thîn. Mahse an laite leh hotuten an nêk chêp tulh tulh a, chhiah chawi bi pawh awm nghet lovin, an duh ang angin an pun a, an lo neih manah ram neitu hnênah tha an la ba ta cheu va, ram neitu hma chu hlawh lova thawh zawh a ni mai. Chu mi bâkah ramet te, sava te, sanghate an lâk ve phal a ni lo. Thing tuah tûr leh hmaazua atâna thing an kih phal a ni lo. Khuas mite vândâng ram an neih chhunte pawh ram neituten an la zêl a. Mi chhia a thihin, a thil neih tha ber—bâwng emaw, berân emaw, khum emaw, ram neitun a la a. Chu mi zawhab Kohhranin phât a nei bawh a. An buh ata sâwma pakhat chu Shawmpui an ti a, ran vulh lam thil ata sâwma pakhat chu Shawntê an ti a. Tichuan lai hnênah leh Kohhrana an pêk tûr sawng sawng an pêk zawh chuan, chan alawi an nei tawh thîn lo. Chu mi bâkah, chawitr leh hrem thuah an tân dân a awm lo, an hotite duh ang ang a ni mai. An tân tihngaihna a awm lo. Châng mite chuan Luthera thâwm an hriatin, an tân beiscêl a awm law maw an ti a ni.

4. DODALNA.

Kum 17 chhângin tân hi ngaihdamna zawrh wawi ngana a ni tawh a. Lutheran ngaihdamna zawrh ringawt chu kalh ni sola, mi dangte tih ang bawh a ni mai ang, hmun tinah an duh lo a ni. Mahse Luthera chuan, mi tih bêt tih a nei a, ngaihdamna zawrh a tha lo ve ti mai lovin, a dik loh chhan lamah a lôt a. Mîm mai a sin tak zet chuan Pathianin a ngaidam mai a, mi hring lo tawh a tûl lo ve, tih thu chuan. Hun laita thurin in-lêk chhângin tih khatah a ca a, chuylogia a punin a sê a ni tih tawh tawh an awm a, Luthera chu Rom-ah Pope hmaa ding tawh loh a ni ta. Mahse Sazon lo Frederick an rawt dang a

a nei a, chu ang chuan Augsburg-ah Cardinal Cajetan-a nân in-
hmu târa tih a ni ta zâwk a. Cajetan-a chuan dîm lo vin a han
hrâwk a, an inbe tha thei lo. "He ramsa hi ka hnial rei thei
lo ve, mit sual tak pahni a nei a, a lûah ngaihtuahna mak tak
a nei a ni" a ti a. Luther a chuan, "He Pope pala hian thla-
rau lam thil a ngaihtuah theih chin chu, sabengtungin phênglâwng
a tum theih ang chin hi a ni" a ti thung a. German pum puiin
Luthera an thlâwp niin a lang si a, chuvângin Pope chuan Car-
dinal Meltitz-a tîr leh a. Chu Cardinal chuan ko mai lovin in-
hmuhna a ruat a, thian angin a bia a. Tetzela te, ngaihdamna
zawrh te, dik lo a tibpui vek a, Luthera sawi zawng deuh thaw
chu dik a tibpui a. A tâwpah, "I dik vek a ni thei e, mahse
Pope i zah tâwk lo alâwm; engabnge i kawh? Kohhran thu-
neihna i tihniâm dâwn alâwm, Pope hnêah thupha chawina
ziak rawh," a ti ta a. Luthera chu a hmin ta. Iuremna thu
pahni an nei a.

(1) Tu lam lam mahin be thu hi sawi loh tûr, ziak loh tûr.

(2) Miltitz chuan an ram chhûng thil awm dân zawng zawng
Pope hriattîrin, enfiahtu Theologian-ho tîr târa Pope hrih tûr
tih te hi. Luthera chuan, "Kohhran thuneihna chu engkim aiin
a sâng a, Isua Krista engkim chung a lal tih chauh lo chu a ais
thian tûr a awm lo, tih ka pawm e," tûn Pope hnêah a ziak
a. Chu chu March 1519 a ni.

6. LEIPSI INHNIALNA :

Tu lam lam pawh ngawihah tih chu Bavaria mi thiam John
Eckan a bawhchhia a. Luthera thian Carlstadta chu vântiâng
lâkham hmaa hnialpuiah a cho va, Luthera thu 95 hnialna thu
13 a chhuah a. Leblam an ngawih loh avângin Luthera a ngawi
tah bîa ta lo va, an inhnialnaah chuan a lo tawng ve a, Luthera
leh John Eck inhnialna a ni ta mai a. Theology leh Kohhran
kalhamang thu pum pui an hrût a ni. Ngaihdamna zawrh leh
penance-ah an tan a, Roman Kohhran leh Pope thuneihnash an
lât zêl a. John Eck chu mi thiam inhnial pawh thiam tak a ni
a, Luthera chu a khalh chêp zêl a, a thu 95 in engnge a hawih

thlen a hmuhtir ta a ni. John Eckan "Pope a awm loh chuan Kohhran a awm lo" a ti a. Lutheran "Pope tel lovin Grik Kohhran an awm reng, Kohhran an ni lo ti hmasatu i nih chu. Athanasia te, Basila te, Gregory te, Kohhran pawns awm an ni em ni?" a ti a. John Eckan, "Wyclif te, Huss te thuk bawkin tha lo a ni, Constance khawmpuih an paitthlak kha" a ti a. Lutheran "Hussa igaih dân tnrêng i dik lo vek blei nê" a ti a. Chu veleh John Eckan, "Khawmpui thute i pawm lo a nih chuan ka hnialpui tawh lo vang che, ka tân Jentail i ni." a ti a. An tawp ta. Luther a dinna chu din rei theihna a ni lo, a hnungtawh loh leh a kal tlang tûr a ni tih a lang ta. John Eckan khân cho lo se a reh blen rih a ni thei, mahse tânah chuan reh blen thei a ni ta lo, Luther a kal tlang t. A ngaih dân a sawi tlang ta vek a ni. "Kohhran chu mi rinawm, ringtu tek tekte pawns insiam hi a ni a, Thiarau Thianghlîm an tlachham ngai lo, Pope leh khawmpuite crawh chuan an tlachham thîn. Pope chu Pathian leh Kohhran rawngbawltu ni sela, Kohhran hnuchhawn lo sela, a chungnanna ka pawm ang" th te a sawi ta zêl a. German pum puin an thlâwp nîn a lang.

Hetah hian hun laita ngaih dân thenkhat hriat a pawimawh ang. Hun laita ngaih dân chuan, Kohhran han tih hian ringtu mipui a huap lo. Sakhaw lama mi serh bawr khawm—Pope leh Bishop te, puithiam te, abbot te, moak te, nun te, hêngho hi Kohhran an tih chu a ni. Ringtu dang zawn chu Kohhran huang chhônga awm an ni mai a, Kohhran tihin a huap lo. Thianghlîm tih pawh sakhaw lama serh hian tihna a ni mai. Mi tupawh sakhaw lama serh hian a nih chuan a nungchang chu engpawh ni se *Thianghlîm* a ni mai. Mi dang chu mi tha pawh ni se pawns lam mî (secular) a ni. Thil dang, no leh thlêng chenin sakhaw lama hman tûra dah hian an nih chuan thil thianghlîm an ni mai a, chuti a nih loh chuan pawns lam thil (secular) a ni leh mai.

Hetah ngaih dân hi Lutheran a kalsan a, Thuthlung Thiar ngaih dân leh hmasang Kohhran ngaih dân a lôt a, chu chu

a sawi chhuak fan ta a ni. Hun laita ngaih dânin Pope-in Kohhran a hnuchhawn lo, Kohhran an tih leh Luthera tihin a kawh a dang ta a ni.

6. POPE THUPEK HAL :

John Ecku leh dod itu dangte chuan Luthera hnreh ngawih nân Pope thupêk (papal bell) an pôt a, chu chu an lo ngah thup a ni. Coutih chhû, gin Luthera chu a awm mai mai lo. Thu a hril a, a ziak a a thu ziak pakhat chu *German mi liante hnênah* (To the nobility of the German nation) tih a ni a. Chu tah chuan khawvêl rorêltute laka lo hnan lam mite Rom-in a lăk hnan dân chu a dik lohzi a kawhmuh a, “German ram pachhe tak a Rom-in lum tin tangka (florins) nuai a la thîn hi in phal em ni?” a ti a. Tin, a lehkhahu dang chu, *Krista Kohhran Babulon Saltân* (The Babylonish Captivity of the Church of Christ) a ti a. Chutah chuan Juda'e Babulon-in salah an hruai angin Pope leh Roman Kohhranin Krista Kohhran salah a hruai a ni, a ti a. Entirin te a siam a—Zanriah hnuhnung Lalpan a sem khân, no chu a zirtirte a pei, “In zain in rawh u” a ti a, Roman mite chuan “Puitham i nih loh chuan in suh” an ti a, tih te. Kohhran saltâng chhauhhuah hi kristiante tih tûr pawimawh a ni, tih a zirtir a. A tâwpah chuan, “Ka thu hnûk kîr tûra mi nêw tûr leh, ka duh lohva mi paih tûrin thupêk (bull) leh thîl dang buatsaih mêk a ni tih thâwm ka hria, chu chu a dik chuan he bu hi inhnuhkîrna ka hnutchhiah chu ni se ka ti a ni” a ti a.

Pope thupêk an lo thlîr thup chu Rom-ah 1520 July 15-ah a chhuak a, October-ah John Eckan Leipsic a rawn thlen a, German khawpui dang dangah te a tîrtir a, mahse khuaa mite leh student-hovin an pawthla zêl a ni. A tâwpah Luthera hnên a thleng a, a chhâna Lutheran a ziak a, “Krista dodâltu thupêk (Bull) hnchhe dawng” a vuah a. Professor-ho leh student-hovin kawng zawh pui an siam a, dâwr hmuhah professor pakhatin mei a han tialh hîu. h a, chutah chuan Lutheran Pope thupêk leh Dân bu a paih út a, German chu Rom dân ni lovin, mah-

ni ram dânin an awm tawh ang tih entir nana a tih a ni. Chu mi thu chu German ram pumah a thang chhuak nghai a, an lawm em em a ni. Rom-in a laipui lian ber a kap chhuak ta a, a sawt loh chuan a tithei tur chu Emperor chauh a ni ta.

Chutih lai Emperor chu Charles V a ni a, 1519-a thian a ni. Charles chu Austria leh Burgundy leh Netherlands lai a ni a, a nupui Isabelli avangin Spain leh Portugal a chang leh a, Emperor atana an thian avangin German ram a chang leh a, tin, Italy chhim lam lai a ni leh a, a hmas Emperor-te aiin a chak a ni. A ram tipumkhata Charlemage (Charles Ropuia) tluk khan intihchak a tum a, German ram buaina chu a ngalmawh hle, Emperor atana an thianna chuan German ramah buaina a awm avanga a tihchak loh zawk avangin. A Empire German ran chu a la tlawh lo va, Worms khaw Diet-ah a han tlawh chauh a ni.

7. WORMS KHAW DIET :

Worms-ah Diet (Roreltu kal khawmna) 1521-ah a awm a. Emperor a han kal chuan rel fel tul thu tam takin a lo hmuak a. An ramah roraina laipui engemaw tal ding se tih te, mi lian-ho (nobles) intihbuai thinna tihreh tur tih te, khawtlang lam leh Kohhran lam inkara inhnialna tam tak tihfel tur te; tin Luther chungohang thu a lo awm bawk a.

Diet chu Charles V ho chuan an han tan a, Pope palain Luther chu ngaithla lova thiam loh chantir mai turin a nawv a. Mahse lake chuan Rom chungah lungawi lohna tam tak an nat a, chu lovah a jawng ngaithla lova Luther thiam loh chantir mai chu a duh lo bawh. Chuvangin Emperor chuan von him-na lehika (safe conduct) pe a, Luther koh chu a remti ta. Luther chu Worms pania April thiaah a lo kal a, dama kir leh a taring lo. A thian Melancthon haenah chuan, "Nunga ka lo kir loh chuan, unau duh tak, thutaka ding nghet tur loh sir-in sai turin ka ngan a che" a ti a. Wittenberg a chhuahsan hman Roristu lawm lehika, thung phak pania a alam a, a thian Lucas Cranach nen an bei a, phak khatah Isua a sirir-

te ke a sil lai lem, a epah Pope-in a ke mite fawh atâna a dah chhuah lem ; phêk dangah Isua'n kros a put lai lem, a epah miten Pope an zawn lai lem ; phêk dangah temple ata tangka thlengtute Isuan a hnawhchhuah lai lem, a epah Pope-in ngaih-damna zuara tangka vûm thûra a thutpui lem, leh chutiang dang tam tak an ziaak a, German tawngin thu tawi fiah tak zêlin an ziaak a.

Nunga haw leh a inring lo chungin, "Worms chu ramhuaiin khat mah se ka kal ang" a ti a. Worms pana a kal chu hnehtu lo haw ang mai a ni, miten an lo hmuak a, mel an lo sâwm a. Diet hmaa an hruai hmasak chuan a zâm deuh a ni. Emperor leh a unau Austria lai (arch duke) hovin Elector 6, duke 28, Archbishop leh Bishop 30, mi lian (nobles) thenkhat, lai 200 an lo awm a. A hmaah lehkhahu tian vûm an dah a, mi pakhatin "I ziaak a ni em ? I hnôk kîr ang em ?" tiin a zâwt a. Luther a chuan hun a dîl a, a tôk atân an khêk a. A tôka a va kal leh chuan mipui kârah a kal a, ding nghet tûrin an fuih a. A luh dâwn chuan sipai hotu ropui ber General Frunsberg chuan, "Hlau sub, I thu hi a dik tih i hriat chian chuan, Pathian hmingin kal tlang rawh" a lo ti a. Chu mi ni chuan a zâm ta lo. Dân hre mîln Emperor hmingin thu ngai bawk kha a han zâwt leh a, Lutheran "Bu thenkhat chu mi dotute pawhin tha an ti a, hnuh kîr mi a ni lo, bu thenkhat leh chu tih dân dîl lo tlang hriat demna a ni a, chu mi hnuh kîr chu dawizep thlêk tak a ni ang, a dang leh chu hmanhmawh taka ka ziaak a ni a, Pathian Thu bu leh chhui chiannaah a dik lohna a lan chuan ka hnôk kîr ang" a ti a. Chu veleh John Ecka khân, "Emperor-in chhânna fiah tak a phût a ni, chhui kualna ni lovin, Kohhran kalha i thusawi kha i hnôk kîr ang em ? Constance khâwmpui kalha i sawite tak kha ?" a ti a. Lutheran "Chhânna fiah in phût chuan ka chhânna a fiah ang. Pathian Thu bua a dik lohna thian a nih phawt loh chuan a engmah hi ka hnôk kîr thei lo. Pope pawh, khâwmpui pawh an dîl lo fo tih chu ni êng thukin a fiah a ni, chhia leh tha hriatna kalhin engmah ka ti

thei lo, chuvângin ka hnôk kîr thei lo, ka hnôk kîr lo vang. Pathianin min pui rawh se, Amen" a ti a. A zâwtu chuan a bêng a ringhlel hial a. "Khâwmpui pawh a dik lo thei i ti ngei elo maw?" a ti a. Lutheran, "Ti ngei e, tah hian ka ding nghet a ni. Thil dang ka ti thei lo. Pathianin min tanpui rawh se, Amen" a ti a. Chuti taka a dingghoh avâng chuan Spain mite leh Italy mite chu an thinur hle a, vênhimna lehkha paih saka tihhlum ngâl an ngên a. Mahse lalte chuan, chbia leh tha hriatna leh German tân a bei niin an hria a, an tan a, Emperor chu ni hnih an khêktîr a, Mahse chu mi chhângin Luthera a danglam chuang lo. Emperor chuan Pope kawppui a duh tlat a, German leh Luthera lam hawi thui thei a ni lo. Mahse vênhimna lehkha a pêk kha bawhohhiat sak chu rem a ti lo. Hmânah Constance khâwmpuia Emperor Sigismunda an bawhchhiat sak ang kha chuan tih theih a ni ve lo. Tichuan Luthera thu ziahte chu thiam loh a chantîr a, a hun tiam a ral veleh Luthera chu ram chhông ânchedawng (ban) ni tûrin thupêk a chhuah a. Tumabin ei tûr leh awmna an lo pe tûr a ni lo va, a hmu apiangin an man ang a, Emperor vêngtute hnénah tihhlum atân an rawn hian tûr a ni.

3. WARTBURGAH LUTHERA :

Luthera chu a thianten Wittenberg-ah him dâwnin an hre ta lo va, Saxony lai (Elector of Saxony) chuan a sipaite a tîr a, kawng lakah an lo man a; Warburg-ah an hruai a. Sipai hotu thuan an bei a, khabe hmui an zuahtîr a, a bmingah Junker George an vuah a. Chutah chuan thia riat a awm a, a tirah chuan a thianta pawhin a awmna an hre lo.

Warburg-ah a bihrâk chhông chuan a hnathawh ropui ber a a ni. Baibul pum, Grik jawnga mi leh Hebrai jawnga mi awt, German jawngin a letling a. Engemaw tîin a awmna a thianta a hriattîr thei a, lehkhahu a mamawh apiang Melancthon an Wittenberg ata a thawn a. Thuthlung Thar chu amabin a an tûr thei a ni. Thuthlung Hui a lehlin orawh chuan mi thuan thianhata an pui a, Luthera inah, kâr khatah vawt khât

an inhmukhāwm thîn a, an lehlin dân an tehkhin thîn. Luthera chuan mi tinin briat theih ngei tōra siam a tum a, zāwlnēihote German tawnga han tawngtīr chu harsa tihna lai a ngah hle mai. A lehlin dân chu vawī tam a ennawn a, a then chu vawī sām leh vawī nga a ennawn te pawh a awm.

A harsat zualna chu, chutih laiin German-in tawng hrang hret bret an ngah mai a, tawng pui ber a awm lo. Luthera Baibul chuan tawng pui ber a siam ta a ni, tawng hrang hret bret te kha an pil ta. German ram a darh pawhin tawng chu pumkhat a ni hlen ta.

9. LUTHERA WITTENBERG-AH A KIR :

Luthera Warburga a awm chhūngin a thianten German ram hmua tinah Chanchin Tha an lo hril zēl a, a thu ziahte pawh hmua tinah an chhiar a. Emperor thupék kha an hre theuh chungin German ram pum puiin Luthera an zui niin a lang. Hmua tinah puithuna suak mitem biak lam chu hawisanin Chanchin Tha ringawt chu an nginpui a ni. Mahse thil engah pawh sakhaw lamah pawh, politics lamah pawh, harh tharna leh ngih tharna a awm chuan, chak lutuk leh thui lutuka kal duh an awm thîn.

Saxony leh Bohemia ramri, tlāng ramah chuan Zwickan khua a awm a, chu khuaa mite chuan Luthera zirtīrna an pawm a. An zingah puan tabtu, rilru ngihng thei tak Claus Storch a awm a. Thahnemngaihna in a khat a, mahse ngaihtuah thiamna a nei tel lo. Amah ang mi, zuitute a kai khāwm a, an kal lutuk ta. Pathian zirtīra awm intiin puithiam te, Baibul te an duh lo va, an khua ata sakhaw hlui thil nia an briat zawng zawng—biak la cheimawina te, kraws te, maichām te, kohhran hotute tih bo vek an tum a, buaina a chhuak a, an khuaa miten an hnawt-chhuak ta. Zwickan ata an chhuak chu Wittenberg-ah an lo kal a, Luthera awm loh hlāna Kohhran lo hruaitu Carlstadta leh Melanchthona hnēnah an thu chu an sawi a. Carlstadta chuan a pawm a, zirna te, thiamna te, University te demin thu a sawi

a. Melanchthona pawhin a bengkhawn ve hle a, Reformation chu a kal chhia ang tih a blauhawm ta.

Chông chu Lutheran a lo hriatin Warburg-ah a awm thei ta lo. A rang thei ang berin Wittenberg-ah a kal a, pāwng nêk te, ruih luat te, dim neih loh te chu chak takin a rawn kalh a, ni riast ohhôngin a hneh thei a ni. Baibul chu riapui atân a ding ngbet leh a, Reformation chu Storcha leh a thian Munzera tih-luatna ata then fel a ni leh ta.

Mi ruiho thiltih chuan Wittenberg-ah thil tha brin pakhat chu a nei. Biak dân siam that a ni a, Roman Kohhran tih dân hlui chu Chanchin Tha nêna inrema biak dânin a thlâk ta.

10. NURNBERG DIET :

Emperor thupêk kha Luthera chungah a la inkhai reng a si, mahse thupêk anga tih tum tumah an awm lo. Luthera chuan Wittenberg-ah thu a hril a, a ziak a, a ziah chu a chhuah a. Khâwl a awm chinah lehkha engpawh a chhuak darh chak an em tawh si. Luthera chu German tumahin Worms thu chhuak anga mi chuang, dân pawns mi angin an hmo lo. Chu chhuak ni lovin lai thenkhatte chuan Worms thu kha tha danglam an chh a ni.

Diet lo awm leh chu Nurnberg-ah 1522 leh 1524-ah a ni a, Emperor chu Spain-ah a awm a, a kal thei rih lo. Pope palai-in Worms thu chhuak anga Luthera tihhlum a phôt a, mahse lai hovin an bengkhawn to. An lungawi lohna thu tam tak, Pope-in a siam that phôtin an ziak duah mai a, thu thenkhat chu Lutheran thiam loh a chan chhan nên khân a inkôngkaih a ni.

German lalte leh Pope palai chu rei tak an inhual a, a tâwp-an chuan tih dân tha lote tibo tûr leh thurin dik tâwk lova lang-to nêr tûin. Kohhran khâwmpai lian, General Council koh a lai a ni, tih the an tûin a, in, Worms thupêk kha an paih a, Luthera thu danglamme zawag zawag chu Diet awm leh tûrah Spain-ah rû fel si se an ti a. German ram pum chu Luthera

amab an t̄ang niin a lang. Bradenburg lalte phet chuan sakhaw lam siam that t̄ul an tih chu an sawi lang nghāl a, ch̄ung chu— Sakramen pangate, (Baptisma leh Lalpa zanriah b̄ak panga) leh mass inthawina te, mi thianghlim biakna te, Pope chungnunna te tibbo an phūt a ni. Chutih lain Reformation chuan German ram piah lam, France ram te, Denmark te, Netherlands ram te a thleng a ni.

11. LUTHERA TIBAHLAHTUTE :

Luthera zirtirna chu 1524 thlengin, German ramah tibahlahtu awm lovin a darh z̄el a, ram p̄awn lam pawh a thleng a, Tib dân t̄ha lo— Sakramen panga (Baptisma leh Lalpa Zanriah b̄ak panga te) indulgences te, puithiam hn̄ena inpuan te, mi thianghlimte leh an thil hlui biak te, pulthiamin nupui neih loh te, Lalpa Zanriah ualn mi dang p̄ek loh te, mass inthawina te, biashop-ho pawmhamna te, Pope chungnunna te an dem a ; tin, an duh dân an phūtah pawh an t̄ang t̄lang z̄el. Mahse tīhentū thil pahni a lo awm ta. Chu chu— Mi lianho helna leh mi chheho helna a ni. German ram lo n̄ghinga iasinḡsa chu remch̄ang emaw tiin an chuh a ni.

(1) Mi lianho helna. (The revolt of Nobles) H̄eng mite hi mahni t̄awka ding ve, Emperor chauh lo chu hotu nei b̄ik lova awm t̄hin an ni a. Mahse lalten an n̄ek ch̄ep deuh deuh va, an kutah an lūt zo d̄awnin an iabria a. Khawpui mite lah chu an hausa deuh deuh va, mahni inhumhalh thei an ni deuh deuh z̄el a, anni dinhmun chu a chhe s̄awt ēmin an bre ta a, hun h̄nia an awm dân kha d̄in thar leh tumin an hel ta a ni.

An hruaitu chu Franz Von Sickingen, mi thel tak, sipai hna thiam tak a ni a. Sakhaw zal̄enna leh Reformation at̄ana do, thurin thar chu t̄inggeh tum niin a inpuang a. An hlawhtling lo h̄le, lalhovin an hmet mit thuai a ni. An helna leh Reformation chuan inzawmna a nei hauh lo Mahse lalte leh mi tam takin inzawmna neiin an ring a, Reformation an duh loh phah a ni.

Chuvângin lai ðenkhath chuan Reformation hawisan tûrin inzawmna an siam a, German ram pumkhata kal zêl chu a in-
 ðhen ta. Chuta inzawmho chuan Rom lam an kawp a, thurin
 leh biak dân tihdanglam duh lo tûrin an intiam ta Tin, Pope-
 ia ngaihdamna zawrh te, German ram sum Roma híp thlâk vak
 vak te, ti tawh lo tûrin a tiam thung a, Bishop atân leh abbot
 atan mi ðha ngei zel ruat a tiam bawk Tichua, Bavaria te, Aus-
 tria te, German ram chhim lam bial ðenkhath chu Rom lama
 ðang tûr an ni ta. Reformation-in a tuar hle a ni.

(2) Michheho helna (The revolt of peasants) michheho chan a
 ohhiatzia kan sawi tawh a. (ib 3, (3)). Reformation hma deuh-
 vah hian Amerika hmuhchhuah a ni a, sumdawng vei vêl leh
 ðawrkâte chu an hausa sâwt hle mai a, engkim engkim chang-
 ðungin an ropui tulh tulh a; chu chu ram neitute khân an el
 ve zêl a, ohhiakhawn a pung deuh deuh va, khawnâa tûr a
 pung bawh, an tha lam chhawrna a pung bawh; khawpui mite
 an sang tual tual a, anni an rethei zual deuh deuh a ni. Tân
 hma pawhin michheho helna hi, ram dang dangah a awm tawh
 a, mahse an chan tihthath sakna engmah a la awm lo. Tânah
 German ram michhiate hian an thil phûl 12 an ziaik chhuak a;
 a pawimawh zual chu hêng hi a ni:— Buhbâl ata khawn bâk a,
 thil dang danga khawn hi bo se, rawngbâwlu hlawh bang chu
 mi rethei tân kal se.

Ramsa leh sava leh sanghate hi an zawn ve phal ni se.
 Ram hnuai thingte hi an lâk ve phal ni se, ðol lo thlenga tihhek
 a nih loh nân vêngtu siam ni se.

Inchhawr luih hi dân hlui bâkin kal lo se, a bâk chu hlawh
 pek ni se.

Lo neih man sang lutuk hi a ram nêna inphû tâwka chhât
 ni tawh se.

Ram leh a ohhanga mihringte bawi anga lei leh hralk hi
 bang se.

Nawm mâka lahrem hi ni tawh lovin, dân nghet siam ni se.

Hlobet hmun leh hmun dang, vântlang chan, ram neitutea an lâkte hi pêk kir ni se.

Mithi ro in' hâwm sak hi bâng se.

Dân engkim Pathian thu bu nâna inrema sian ni se, tihte hi. Hênz za ng zawng tih theih hi, tûnah chuan German ram dân a ni ta nghe nghe.

A tîrh chuan Luther-an a tanpui a, an thute hi tha taka ngaihtuah sak tûrin lallo chu a ngên a; michheho pawh hriam chu lek laub lo tûrin a hrih bawk a. Mahse a thurawn an zawn lo ve ve a, indona a chhuak ta. Lalte chu an tangrual a, hmun tîa michhiate chu an ûm darh a, singoga an that a. Michheho chuan zalenna thu hritu Luthera chu an lama a tan an beisei, mahse hriam an lekin Luther-an a hawisan a. Reformation leh helna chu a inzawm lohzia tihlan tumin michheho chungah a tawng na lutuk a, "chhut thluk a, rehhlum a, vuah hlum tûr an ti; hetah hi chuan lalhovin tawagtaia aini thisen chhuahin vâh hmua an chung tha zawk ang" te lam a ti a, a panga kâi dum a ni hlen a n. Chuvâng chuan michheho rilru a hloh nasa ble a, lal lam lah chuan, tam takin helna chu a bul Reformation niin an ring tlat a, Luthera dâl an tum a, a hloh tawn a n. Luthera lah thil tam takah a tîm ta.

Helho an beih lai ebian Luthera hliakhkuhtu Fredericka, Elector of Saxony a thi a, a unau a thlaktu tûr hnênah, michhiate chungah ngilnei tûrin a chah a, "Keini lallo hian mirethei chungah kan tih loh tûr tam tak kan ti a ni e" a ti.

12. SPEIER DIET, 1526

Diet kal khâwm a lo hun leh pawhin, Emperor Charles V chu, Francé nêna indona avângin, a kal thei lo cheu va, Worsus Diet hnuaah German ram a tlawh leh rib lo. France chu a hneh a, lal Francis I chu a man a. An inremna thuah chuan German buaina tîrh tûra tan dun a intiam a, Emperor-in German ram a vei zia a lang hle, German ramah kal thei dâwna a in hriat lai chuan, Pope Clement VII chuan, Emperor leh Francis an

larem chuan Italy rama sawrkâr tenaute tân an hlaubawm lutuk dawnin a hria a, Europe-ah indona dang chawhchhuah tumin a bei a, chu chu Charles chuan a kal theih loh phah leh ta. Popeln Reformation a chhanhim rih ta a ni. Emperor chuan Worms thu chhuak a la ding a, hlen chhuah tûr a ni, tiin a thawn.

Mahse Speier khua a Diet 1526-a German lal lo kalte chuan, tam takin Luthera leh a zirtirna German ram atâ hnawhbo an duh lo tih a lang nghal mai a, Reformation tihbo tumna Diet chuan kawng a kian ta then a ni An thu tih tlûk chu, "Bial tinin Pathian leh Emperor hmaa dinpui atâna tha an tih angin, mahni bial chu an rêlin thurin an siam tûr a ni" tih a ni ta then mai.

Bial tinin mahni bial chhûnga sekhaw duh zâwk thlan leh rêt phat a nih avâng chuan Protestant bialte pawh chuan, inang tînga tih tum lovin, mahni duh ang angin an bei a. Hesse lal Philip a chuan Kohhrana vântlâng tih tûr a ruat tel a, thunun dân kongtu a siam a, chu chuan, Presbyterian upate tih tûr hi a ang deuh hle a ni.

Chu chu, tân hma ni se, Luther-an a duh a ni thei; mahse nichheho helna avâng khân, vântlâng lam rinna a nei thei ta lova, lal kuta dah tûr niin a hria. Kohbran chungchâng rêltu rûr chu, lal aiawh a, dân hre mi leh Kohhran hotute zinga mi pawl sam tha sawkin a ring a. Chu chu, tân hma a tih dân a ni a, a dânglamna chu, a ruattu Bishop ni lovin lal a nih thunna chu a ni. Chu chu Luther-a rem siam, (Luther-an Consistory) tih a ni ta; 1526 Diet huah chuan German rama Reformation pawmtu bial zawng zawngin an zui ta. Kohbran chu Pope kut atâ a la chhuaka lal kutah a dah a ni mai.

12. PROTESTANT HMINO LO CHHUAHNA— SPEIER DIET 1529.

Emperor chuan Spain lama a kut phuartu a tifei a, Reformation anet mîr thrin German ram lam a hawi ta a. Speier lal lo kalte chuan Luthera pawmtute chu zâhna a pe ngoi nâ a, hlen chu pawl hlan an nih a lang ta hle mai. Speier-ah bawh

1529-a an kal khâwm chuan Emperor a lo tel thei leh lo va, a siawhtuin lalho chu Emperor-in 1526 Speier thuchhuak chu a pawm lo, Worms thuchhuak kha a la ding a ni. hlen chhuah tûrin a phât a ni, tih thu a han hrih a, chu chu rorêl pâwl tam zâwk chuan zawm mai an duhin a lang a. Mahse rei tak an infnial hnu chuan, "Worms thuchhuak pawm duhtute chuan pawm sela, pawm lo bialah chuan tihluh ni lo sela, tumah Mass inthawina theh khap ni lo sela" tiin thu an titlu ta.

Hei hi nêw tâwk hlein a lang. Mahse Speier thuchhuak hmassin zalêna a pêk kha a nêk bo a ni. Reformation pawmtu alte an lungawi thei lo. Tichuan thu an theh lût a. 'Pathian ropuina tûr leh mahni thlarau chbandamna thuah chuan, mahni chhia leh tha hriatna thu ang a ni tûr a ni, rorêlnaa a tam zâwk thu a ni mai thei lo, Pathian hmaah mahni chanchin theuh kan dinpui dâwn a ni,' tih thu tanchhanin thu an theh lût a, thu tlu tawh chu an hnial (protest) a ni ta a. Reformation pawmtu alte zawngin hming an ziaa a, chûngte chu Protestans (kalhtu) tih an ni hlen ta. German ram hmâr lam ohu Protestant an ni deuh va, chhim lam chu Roman an ni deuh ber. Emperor tân beih tûr leh beih loh tûr an inthen fel ta.

14. MARBURG INTAWHKHAWM :

Emperor-in France leh Pope a tudawh tawh a, Turk-ho a ùmkîr tawh bawh a, a engto ber a ram tihchakna leh thipum-hhatna dâlna chu Protestant lal tiêmtê te chu an ni mai tih a hnu a. Protestant lalho lah chu an inzawm tha lova, an chah lo. Luther-a lah chu, hriam lek hlauvin, inzawmna dâltu a ni. Hesse lal Philip-an theih tâwp chhuah lo phei sela, Reformation kal sêl dân tûr hriat pawh a ni lo. Philip-a chuan German ram pawm lamah Luther-a kaihhrui loh Reformation a awm bawh tih a hria a; chûngte nêw chuan intawh khâwm a, tan tian tha dâwnin a hria a. Mahse Luther-a chuan Switzerland lama siam thapute zia chu a duh lo hle. Mahse Marburg-ah 1529-a in-tawkkhâwm tûr tih tiêk a ni ta thova. Switzerland atangin

Zwingli leh Ecolampadius, kawng ralti kal tlangin an lo kal a; Srasberg atangin Bucer a lo kal a, Wittenberg atangin Luther-a leh Melanchthon an lo kal a.

Thurin an han sawi hova, thu 14-ah chuan an inrem a, a hnuhnung ber thu 15-na Lalpa zanriah thu an thleng a. Chutah pawh chuan a chanve thlengin an inrem a. Lalpa zanriah chi hniha pakhat,— Mass, (Kraws chung a Isua Krista tuarna, a tak taka din tharna sakramen chu), an pah a; tin Lalpa zanriah pangngaiah pawh, chhang leh uain chu Krista taksa leh thisenah a chang tak tak lo ve, an ti ve ve a, an inrem khawchhuak dawnia a lang tawh. Mahse eng chenin nge Krista taksa leh thisen a nih tih thuah an inrem ta lo. Zwingli chuan entirna a ni, a ti a. Luther-an, chhang leh uain chu Krista taksa leh thisenah a chang tak tak love a tichungin, a takin a awm a ni, a ti tlat thung a. Calvin-a zirtirna chhuak tawh ni se, pawm ve ve thei tak maw. Luther-an dawhkânah tlak vâr (chalk)-in Hei hi ka taksa a ni tih hi a zia kuau va, "Hei hi ka tidanglam thei lo" a ti a. Zwingli chuan, "Isuan ka ni, a tihte hi chuti vek tar a ni lo ve, 'kawngkhâr ka ni,' 'Grêp hrui ka ni' a tihte hi, kawngkhâr tak tak leh grêp hrui tak tak a ni lo ve" a ti a. Mahse Luther-an a pawm thei lo. Zwingli chuan, "Unaupa, kan inrem vek a ni mai e, he mite hi chu dah bo ila, Rom Kohhran dik lohna do tar leh thutak tan tûrin i tang dîn ang," tin kut thin tumia a ban a, Mahse Luther-an a duh lo. Tichuan inrem lovin, Hesse lai Landgrave Philip-a bei tidawng takin, an tin darh ta.

15. Augsburg Diet :

Diet hna a lo hnaib leh chuan, Emperor chu amun tish hnaib a ni a. German lam a hawi thei ta. Protestant-ho chu Luther avangin an iathen a, an rikru a hawl a. Landgrave Philip ahan thei tawpin tanhote tumia a bei a, hlawhtlinna ahan a ni.

Emperor chu Augsburg ah ropui takin a lo lat a, a tir chuan Protestant hna chu tin takin a bia a. Protestant lai lo awnte

chu Saxony bial Elector, John the Constant te, Philip the Magnanimous te, Hesse lal Landgrave Philip te, Brandenburg lal upa tak Margrave te an ni. Protestant latte thlenna hotel apiangah chuan chaplain-in thu leh hlaa inkhâwmna ang chi hi an neihpui tlut tlut zêl a. Emperor-in tihbân tûr a ti a, mahse Elector chuan "Emperor-in Chanchin Tha hrilh tihtâwp a tum a nih chuan ka haw ang" a ti e. Fianriela inbiak honsah an chaplain-te chu ngawih-tîr tûrin Emperor chuan a hrilh a, Brandenburg lal putar Margrave chu Emperor hmaah a va kal a, a kûn a, "Pathian Thu lâk bo saka ka awm ai chuan, ka lu bi i ke bulah lum rawh se" a ti a. Emperor chuan "Tû lô mah a chhum lo vang, Margrave duh tak," a ti a. Protestant thuhrlitute chuan ni tinin Franciscan biak inah mi tam tak hnênah thu an hril a, thiam takin Chanchin Tha zirtîrna an hrilbfiah a. Emperor chuan inbiak remna neihpuia tihreh a tum a. Augsburg-ah chuan Luthera kal ve lo sela tha zâwka an rin avângin a aiah Melanchthon a kal a. Melanchthon chu Theologian thiam tak, mahse mi rilru tim, remna duh mi, thlêm sam deuh mi a ni a. An inbiak rem chuan Protestant thuhrlitute an haw ta.

Diet chu an han tanin, Emperor chuan Protestant-ho chu an thurin sawi chhuak tûrin a phût a. Chu chu an lo rin rêng a ni a, Melanchthona chuan Luthera be zêla a lo ziaik chhuah sa a lo nei diam tawh a. Emperor Charles chuan Latin jawnga chhiar tûr a ti a. Mahse Saxony bial Elector, John the Constant an tih chuan, "German kan ni a, German ramah German jawnga kan jawng i phal ka beisel e" a ti a. German jawngin Theologian pawh ni lo, lalho aia thusawituin a chhiar a. Chu chu Augsburg Thurin tih a ni hlen a, Luthera Kohhran (Lutheran Church) thurin a ni ta zêl. An thurin chu iudawt zêlin, fiak takin a chhiar a. Chu mi dawtah Roman Kohhran thurin leh tih dân, Pathian Thubu nêna inrem lova an hriatte chu a chhiar zêl a. Chhng chu—Uain no sem loh te, puithiam mallên thute, mass te, monastic nun dân—mipa leh hmeichhia mallênna hi, Pathian thupk aia mihriog thupk zawmna a ni tih te, puithiam lam thuseih; chu lalaa ni lovin, rawngbâwina ni tûr a ni tih te a

ni. A tawpah Lalpa zanriah thu a han chhiar chuan, Swiss mi-te leh German chhim lam thenkhatin an thurin an chhiar ve a

Emperor chuan i don ngawt lo chuan Reformation a tibo dawn lo tih a hria a, mahse a inpeih rib si lo. Chuvargin inbiak remna siama hnuh luh a tum a. Melanchthona chuan inremna dubin, thu khat lek lekin a sah deuh zê' ta mai a. Protestant lalte leh mi dang pawhin an hriatin, 'Isua Krista tel lova khawvêl rem ai chuan, Isua Krista tela thih a tha zawk a ni' an ti hial a, Mahse a tawpah Melanchthona tek ngial pawhin a sah theih loh an phût thlang a, engmah lovin a tawp ta

Augsburg Diet thu tihtûkkeh chuan Protestant-te chu kum leh thêl tir hmaa mahni rawn inpêk tûr, an inpêk loh chuan tihboral tûr tib a ni. Protestant lalte chuan Emperor-in tihboral a tum tih an hria. A tum chu Pope a hrih a Roman lam lalte chu chawh tho tûrin a hrih bawh a. Protestant-ho tân râl a ti ta hie.

16. PROTESTANT LALHO INZAWMNA (League of Protestants)

Protestant lalho chu Schmalkald-ah an kal khawm a, inzawmna an siam a, a vir veltu ber chu Hesse lal Philipa a ni Roman lam lalte chuan an thenawmte nêna indo an duh lo va, Emperor chu French leh Turk-ho dovin a buai a, Protestant-ho hmet mit thei a ni lo. Protestant lalte chuan German ram thu tibfel a nih tma chuan Emperor puihna pawh an thawn duh lo. Protestant-ho inzawmna chu a chak hie a, tihboral mai theih a ni lo. Emperor nên rei tak iabiakna an neih hnuin, 1532-ah Augsburg thurin pawmtute chu an pawm zêl phal a ni ta. Tin, Diet thu tihtûk 1541-ah a lo chhuah meuh chuan, "Tupawhin Protestant sakha a pawm duh chuan, khap a ni lo" tih a ni ta.

Protestant inzawmna a hlawhtlin avang chuan Reformation a darh chak hie a, ram bial tam tak leh khawpui lian tam takin an rawn zawm a, Elector bial hnuh pawhin an rawn zawm thar a, bishop bial hnuh pawhin Roman chungnunna an pawm lo va. Reformation lo dâl zo tih chu Austria leh Bavaria leh Silesia lai kama bial thenkhat phah an ni ta.

Reformation laia German ram archbishop-te leh bishop-te chu, ram zau tak tak nei a, Emperor hnuasia lal dangte ang chiah mai an ni a, an tân thlêmna chak tak a ni. Rom thuneihna paihthla a, roluahthu fa bring tûra nupui neih a chhâkawm a ni. Hmâr lam bishop thenkhat pheih chuan, remchâng chu an chuh ta. Charles chuan chatl a nih a hria. Protestant pung chiah chu a ngai mawh êm êm a, a Netherlands ram chu Protestant bialten an daldan ang tih a hlau va, Protestant Elector an tam anga a thlâktu Emperor chu Protestant a ni mai ang tih a hlau bawk. Mahse Pope emaw French lal emaw Turk-ho emawin a kut an chelh ta thin a, engmah a han ti thei rih lo. A tâwpah 1544-ah French a hneh a, Protestant-ho tibo tûra tan dun tiamin, inremna thu tha tak a sawipui a, a engtozia a lang hle a ni.

17. LUTHERA THIH THU.

Luthera hun hnuhnûng chu a retheih thlâk hle. Augsburg Diet a tang khân Reformation chuan politics kawng deuh hlîr a zawh ta mai a, tihngaihna a hre lo. Wittenberg-ah pawh a duh loh zâwng tam tak a lo chhuak a, a rilru a rethei hle. A hrisêl lo-va, a thawkrim si a, kum 63 a nihin 1546 February 18-ah a thi ta.

Augustinian Convent kha 1524-ah a chhuahsan a, 1525-ah Catherine von Bori a nei a. Hrisêl lo tak leh thawkrim tak a ni chungin an hlim dôn thei zêl a. Hla tha tak tak a phuahte leh hla dangte a la khâwm a, thuhmahruai a ziaak a, 1524-ah an chhuah a.

Luthera rilru lap rengtu chu Hesse lal Philippa nupui neih-zawp a ni. Philippa nupui chu a hrisel lo va, hman theih a ni lo va. Philippa chu insûm thei mi a ni lo va, hmeichhe dang hnênah a inhmang thin a, chu chuan a chhia leh tha hriatna a tîbual reng mai si a. Luthera leh Melanchthona a rawn a, a nupui remtiha nupui dang neih a rem thei em tih a zâwt a. An-ni chuan ti lo túrin an thlêm a. Mahse hmeichhe dang pâwl zêl ai chuan a sual nêp deuh âwm e tih, an rin thu an sawi tel a. Chu chu lain 1540-ah nupui dang a nei ta. Hei bi Luthera pa-

nga tho fu a ni a, pawl a ti êm êm a ni. He mi chinah chuan Philipa labin a to loh phah ta a ni.

A puma ngaihin Luther-a chu, sakhaw thuah, khawvêl mī ropui berte zīnga mī a ni. Huai taka thutak a din chhuahpui dân leh mipui a bnehzia hi hrilfāk a ni blea ang. Amaherawb-chu, thiattu chak tak a ni a, sak lam erawh chu a thiam meuh lo. A thurin leh a tih dân a inkeng chhuak lo a ni. Êotir nân, Kohhran chu rinstitute inhlāwm khāwm hī a ni, a tichungin, mah-ni invawntir lovin lal kutah a dah a ni. German ram pāwna Protestant-ho, Kohhran leh lalin an dona ramah chuan hman theih a ni lo va, a ram rema tihdanglamte a tūl thīn— India ram angah te hian.

18. SCHMALKALD INDONA :

Augsburg Diet hnuah Protestant an hlawhtlinga an pug ta chiam mai kha, Emperor Charles chuan a engto hle rêng a, Protestant-ho tân muan tēh chiam a hun lo. Hriam tek duh lo ya, inzawmna dāl thīntu Luthera chu a thi ta a, mahse Protestant-ho chu indo tūr chuan inpeih lo tak an ni. An hlawhtlinga kha an muānpui lutuk a, an inkārah inthiknate a chhuak a, an inzawmna a tha tawh lo. Hrusitu tling tak chu Hesse lal Philipa chauh a ni mai a, lalho zīnga a chungnung pāwla mi pawh a ni si lo. Saxony lal atān Maurice a lo tang a, chu chu an chak lohna hnār ber a ni. Luthera pāwl anga zirtir len a ni a, lal atān Luthera pāwl anga nemngheh pawh a ni a, mahse Reformation chu politics lam atān stwt tūr zawn nân chauh a duh a ni. Protestant lalho zīnga a pui ber a nih avāngin a tēl lovin engmah an ti thei lo. Anī lah chuan, "Protestant tak ka ni, ka sakhua ka vêng ang; mahse ka lal do tūr inzawmnaah ka tēl lo vang" a ti a.

Emperor-in remchāng a hmu ta. Maurice chu a tlawn nasa mai a, Maurice lah Protestant lalho inzawmnaah a tēl ve duh ta lo rêng a ni. Emperor chu a inbuatsaih a, "Sakhua ka do lo vang. Empire tipumkhat lotu tūrtē ka do dāwn a ni" a ti a, a do ta. Maurice dopdōtna avāng leh, lal tneikhatte a ngaihua

tak hre lova an tîm rih avâng leh, hruaitu deuh deuhte an inrin tawn tâwk loh avângin, Emperor chuan awl takin a hneh a ni. John Frederick, Elector of Saxony chu a hliam a, an man a; chu mi hnuah Hesse lai Philipa chu tân ina tâng lo tûra tiam zet siin an tântir a. German ram pum pui chu Emperor ke bui-ah a tlu a ni ta,

Emperor chuan a ram pumkhatna mawlh a ngaihtuah a, thurin pawm tlân tûr a siam a, *Angsburg Interim* an tih chu. Mahse Spain sipai rualin an thutchtihle lo chuan tu lam mahin an pawm lo.

19. TRENT GENERAL COUNCIL 1545:

Emperor-in German Protestant-ho tudawl târa a phiar lai khân, General Council ko tûrin Rom chu a nawr lui a. A hmaa Council-te kha Rom thuneihna tibklam tumna a ni a—Constance te, Pisa te, Basel te kha, Pope tân a duhawm lo a ni a, chu-vângin Pope-in Council koh chu a chák lo hle. Protestant lah an phûr bik lo. Hmasâng anga bishop-te vântlâng aiawha kal an ni tawh lo va, Pope-in a duh duh a ruat a, an vote tûr lam hrilh sate hlir an ni a, Protestant-hovin an ring tâwh lo. A hman chu Emperor-in German ram ni se a ti a, Pope-in Italy ram ni se a ti a, a tâwpah lai loh laiah, Trent-ah ni se tih a ni ta.

Emperor chuan beiseina lian tak a nei a ni. Roman Kohhran chhûngah mi dual lo tak tak, thil siam that duhtute an awm a, Pope Paul III ngei pawhia beng chhiin a hria a, Protestant-ho nêna pawm tlân tûr a chhuah tleih a beisei a ni.

Mahse chu Council-ah chuan a hmuh hmaih tîl a awm a ni. Chu chu Jesuit pâwl Loyola din a ni. Trent Council 1545-ah chuan an pâwl dinna chu kum nga a ni a, an beih nasat avângin an lang hle tawh a hi. Chu pâwl (Order) thupui chu, rin dân dik lo (heresy) tibbo leh an pâwl leh Pope thu awl kim a ni. Council-a an pâwl aiawha lo kal chu Lainez, Loyola zir-tir leh thlâktu a ni. Lainez chuan chu Council-ah chuan Protestant hnaih lama rom siam rêng rêng chu a dâl thla ziah ziah

nei thei a, rilru inhawng deuh Cardinal Contarini te, Cardinal Pole te chu a hneh vek a, thuringah te Protestant-ho tâna insah deuhna nei hlek lo tûrin Council chu a hruai zo a ni.

Pope chu Kohhran lu chauh a ni lo va, ram chin nei lal an li a, chuvângin Pope Paul III chuan Charles chak lutuk tûr chu a ngai ngam lo va. German ram tipumkhat tûra sakhaw lam thil engpawh han siam chu a duh lo, French lai Henry II-in chutiang tûr chu a lo kawhmuh bawk nê. Tichuan Emperor-in German Protestant-ho a hneh tákate Pope hnuaia hruai luhna kawng a zawn lai chuan Pope-in a phatsan a, Council chu Trent ata Bolognaa sawn tûrin a ko chhuak ta mai a. Emperor chu a thiaur a, Council chu titâwp tûrin Pope a nawr lui a. Kum 18 lai, hu 1563-ah Trent-ah bawk Council a awm leh chuan Protestant-ho biak rem beiscina a awm tawh haub lo, Protestant-ho chungchâng ngaihtuah tel lova Roman Kohhran insiam feloa leh insawhngbeh tumna chauh a ni ta * Emperor beiscina lah a thlawn ta.

20. AUGSBURG INREMNA :

Emperor Charles chu German ramah pawh a hlawhtling hlen lo. A kuta lai tângte a tihrehawm a, a thutiam ang lovin Protestant-ho a tiduhdah a, Spain sipaite an hnawk a, mi thil lâk an hrât a, chûng chuan German pum a tithinur a, an diwh reng thei dawn lo tiblannate pawh a awm. Mantitu Maurice kha an haw em em a, an ring thei tawp lo mai a, chutl ni suh se heina a chhuak hma zawk ang.

* Hei hi Roman Kohhran insiam thatna pawimawh a ni a, bung 39 No. 1-ah kan sawi leh ang.

Emperor chuan chûng chu a hmu lo. Maurice chu chelh nghet têwkin a inhria a, a tel lovin engmah an titheian a ring lo. Mahse lalte chuan thu an sawh rual a, tanbona an siam leh a. Puitu atân France chu, German ram thenkhat pein a tham a. Thâwk khatah laiho cîuan Maurice telin an bei phut a, Maurice chuan "Sihal tar, a bu zâwlah ka man ang" tiin a bawh ruak a, an sipaite zingah helna a awm avângin a man lo chauh a ni. Emperor chu a tlân thut a, sipai pawh nei lovin, Steiermark-ah a tlân lôt a, German ram ata ûm chhuahin a awm a ni.

Charles V chuan a hloh chu a hmu leh tawh lo. Reformation-in a hneh ta zâwk a ni tih a hria, eng tizia nge tih erawh chu a hre lo. Hnehtu laiho nêna inremna siam tûrin a unaupa Ferdinand a hrutchhiah a. Philip of Hesse leh John Frederick of Saxony chu tân in ata chhuah an ni ta a. Philipa chuan a ram ngai a chang leh a, John Frederick pawhin a ram thenkhat a chang leh a, Elector nihna erawh chu Maurice ohuan a chang hlen a.

Rei tak an izbiak tawn hnuin Augsburg Diet-ah 1555 ah sakhaw lam inremna ding hlen tûr chu an siam ta. Chutah chuan ram bung tinin, thurin pahnih Roman leh Protestant chu duh zâwk zâwk thlan phal a ni a, German rama awm ve ve thei tûra tih a ni ta. Mahse chhia leh tha hriatna zelenna chu a awm lo. German ramah Luthera thurin— Augsburg Confession tân kawng a hawng a, Protestant thurin dang tân a hawng lo.

Inremna thuah chuan Protestant leh Roman lamin belh duh an nei ve ve a. Protestant lam chuan 'Roman lai rama Protestant-te chu an thurin ka'san tûra tihluh loh tûr' tih an belh a, Roman lamin 'Bishop-in Rom a zawmna a tihchah chuan a hmun a chhawm lo vang' tih an belh ve a. Roman lam thurawn belh hi a lian zâwk a ni. He inremna hi a tu lam lam mabin an pawis hlen meuh lo va, nakiña kum 30 indona tichhuaktu pawh a ni ve e.

Túnah chuan German rama Reformation kal zêl chu a tâwp ta. Protestant-hovin insut buaina leh buaina dang tam tak nei zêl mah se, tuifawn anga Reformation kal zêl kha chu a tâwp ta.

German Protestant Kohhran kal zêl dân chu bung 40-ah kan sawi leh ang.

12 GERMAN RAM PAWNA LUTHER REFORMATOIN.

Reformation tãtîr lamah mah khân Luther zirtîrnain German ram pawn lam pawh a thleng a, ram dang t'angvâl, Wittenberg University-a rawn zirte khân, zirtîrna thar chu an pu darh a, ram tam tak a fan a ni. Mahse a lo rei deuhvin Switzerland Reformation, Calvinan a chhawm ták kha a darh ta zawk a, Luther Reformation chu ram hnh,— Denmark leh Sweden chauhvîn an pawm hien a ni. Hêng rama Reformatior chu a political hle mai.

Kam zabi 16-na tãtîr lamah chuan, Denmark, Sweden, Norway te he lai pakhat hnuaia awm an ni a, lai chu Denmark-ah a awm a, ram hnh dang chung a thuneihna chu a hming deuh chauh mai a ni a, thu hlâwm chak tâwk awm lovin an buai thîn. Milianho (nobles) leh Kohhran miten ram haussakna leh rorêlna an chang vek a, mi lian te, abbo te, biscep-te obuan, mahni bial chhângah, lai takin ro an rêl blawm a ni. An lai neih dân chu inthlahchhawn a ni a, mipuiin an duh lo hle. Nakin 1513-ah an lai chu Christian II a ni a, mi sual tak a ni a, mi zangwng zangwng an hua a ni. Vewi khat chu Stockholm-ah milianho a that chiam mai a, mipui thun a tawng ta a, Denmark leh Sweden chu an hel a, Christian II chu an um bo va, ram baihte chu an ding hrang ve ve ta.

(1) DENMARK: Denmark mite chuan, Luther zirtîrna pawmtu Frederick I chu lai stân an sâwm a. Lallukhum an khumtîrna-ah chuan, a rama Reformation nawr lui lo tûr leh Roman Kohhran nek lo tûrn thu an tiamtîr a. Mahse a lang chauhvîn a pawm a, a takin a zawm lo. Luther pawl thuihrîtu leh zirtîr-
tîr chu a chhok a, a blakbuh a, thûria thar chu a darh chak

hle mai. Tin, 1527 tâwp lama a ram Diet-ah chuan, Luthera thurin chu pawm phal thu an titlu a; thurin thar chu a darh leh zual a. Frederick chu 1533-ah a thihin, Roman lam chu an thuneihna hloh deuh deuh chu lâk leh tumin an hel a, mahse an hneh lo va. Mi liante chuan Kohhran thuneihna paihtlha tûrin lal an pui a, Kohhran ram chu lal kutah a lût ta.

Chuta chin chu Denmark chu Protestant ram a ni ta. An thurin chu Augsburg thurin kha a ni a, invawn dânah pawh Kohhran lû chu lal a ni.

(2) SWEDEN: Stockholm-a Christian II-in mi lianbo a thah chiam hnu khân, Swedish mite chuan Gustavus Vasa chu lal atân an puang a. Vasa chu Swedish mi lian (roble) a ni a, mi lian thahte zingah khân a laichinte zawrg zawrg a hloh zo theih a, Christian II chungah helna tiblawhtlingtu pakhat pawh a ni. Mipuiin 1523-ah lal atân an thlain, tihngaihna awm lo khawpa harsatnain a lo bmuak a ni.

Kum za aia rei mah chhûngin Sweden-ah sawrkârna nghet a awm lo va, ram neitute chu independent lal an ni denhtlaw vek mai. Rar hmun thuma hmun hoih chu Kohhran lam mite an chang a, hmun khat chu mi lianhovin an chang a; mi chhiate chu khawiah pawh rabbehin an awm a; sumdâwnna lah chu Denmark kutah a awm a. Mi liante leh Kohhran lam mite chuan chhih an âwl a. mi chhiate phurrit chu belhchah theih tûr a ni lo. Mi lian mi leh chhia inkârah vântlâng (middle class) an awm lo.

Chuti chu a nih avângin Gustavus Vasa chuan Kohhran ram chungah a mit a thlâk a, Reformation hmanga Kohhran thuneihna paihtlâk a tum a. Vasa chu sakhaw pawisa lo mi chu a ni lo, mahse a sawrkâr tihkal dân tûr kawng dang a hnu lo a ni. A sawrkâr tihdin a duh a, mi chhiate ko tibzân a duh a, a sawrkâr kalna dâltu ber Kohhran thuneihna chu tibhian a duh a ni. mahse a bersa hle. Mi chhiate chuan Luthera zistina an hre lo, an rin dân tibdanglam an duh hek lo. Mi liante

chuan, Kohhran lam mite sum a khawih chuan, anni pawh a rawn khawih zêl ang tih an hlau. Kohhran lam chu an chak hle si. Tihngaihna a awm rih lo

Unau pahnh, Olaf leh Lorenz Petersen, Wittenberg University a lo zir tawh an awm a; chu mite leh Lorenz Andersen chu Luther's zirtira pawmtute an ni a. Chûng mite chu Vasa chuan hmun pawimawh deuh deubah a ruai a Chûngah chuan vântlâng hmas inhnialna (disputation) an nei thîn a, thurin thar chu a darh chak hle. Tin 1524-ab Upsala-ab, vântlâng hmaah, Olaf Petersen leh Dr Galle an inhnial a,—rinnaa thiam chan thu te, indulgence te, Mass te, Purgatory te, puithiam mallen thu te, khawtlâng lama Pope thuneihna te, an kai zêl a; chu chuan Reformation a tikal chak hle mai. Lorenz Petersen labin an rama ngahdamna zuartu lo kal chu kalhin thu a lo sawi vak tawh bawk.

Tin 1526-ab Lorens Andersen-in Swedish tawngin Thuthlung Thar a let a; chuvângin miten thuhritute thu sawi leh Bishop-te sawi chu, cufiahna bu an nei ta hlawm a, chu chuan a tidarh chaw bawk.

Mahse sawrhar tihkal nân tangka a awm lo Vasa chuan Kohhran mite sum han khawih a tum chuan, mi lianhovin an par lo va, Kohhran mite an chak si a, tihngaihna a awm lo. Natin Westeras Diet-ab thiam teka thil awm dân a sawi hnuin a lai a bang a, a ban veta ram biat hrang hrangte chu iangelh lovin an buai ngah ta mai a. Ni rei lo teka Vasa thil phet chu an remu a, Diet-in a tinghet a, chu chu tân lai Sweden awm dân lapana a ni. Chu thu tihlôkah chuan lalin bishop-te kuta thakin ropuile (castles) a la thei ang a, Kohhran sumte a la thei bawt ang, tih a ni. Tin, Luther Kohhran awm phal a ni ang, tih a ni bawh.

Chuan thianah chuan Reformation chu rang takin a darh a, a tum takina a ni ta. Bishop nei (Episcopacy) an ni a, it ber thianah a ni Petersen-te unau chuan 1541-ab Balbul pum Swed chuan tawngin an lo so a ni.

BUNG 33

SWISS REFORMATION

Reformation-ah hian German Reformation chu a thâwm a ni ber nge nge a ni, mi mit pawh a hruai ber a ni. A darh zau dân kan en crahw chuan Switzerland Reformation, Calvinana chher that chu a darh zau ta zawk a, ram dang dangah Kohhran leh lalin an donaah pawh hman a rem zawk a ni. Luther a iin an kal tlang law law avâng a ni bawk a, chuti tûrin Swiss mite awm dânin a zir bawk a ni.

1. SWITZERLAND RAM AWM DAN :

Chutih laia Switzerland ram awm dân chu Europe ram dang ang a ni lo. A ram pum chu bial (Canton) engemaw zatab an nthen a, Cantontin chu mahni tâwka lal hran bawl, (independent) an ni theuh mai a, an invawn dân pawh a dang nual a ni. Kum zabi 14-na tantir lam 1315-ah an ram neitu sawrkâr chungah an hel a, Swiss mi 1300 chauhvîn Austria mi 10,000 an hneh a. Chu mi hnu rei deuhvah ramhnuai Canton-te chuan, invên nân inzawmna an siam a, bial dangte pawhin an zawm ve ta zêl a. An puan zâr (flag)-ah chuan kraws vâ, lei senah inphun a awm a, an thu ziaik chu, Bial tin bial zawng zawng tân, Bial zawng zawng bial tin tân' tih a ni. Vântlîng rorêl (democratic) in an awm a, ziawhu upaten ro an rêl a. Rei tak ata bishop rorêlda a awm lo, Pope nêna an inkârah Pope palai a awm chauh a ni. A hming chuan, Mainz leh Besancon Archbishop-te bial chhông an ni a, mahse Switzerland ram chhônga puithiam-te chungah thu an va nei tak tak ngai lo. Chuvângin Reformation dâltu an hlahawm lo bik deuh a ni.

Swiss mîten Austria leh Burgandian sipalte an hneh chinah khân, sipal tha ber nia ngaih an ni a, ram thenawmten indonah Swiss sipalte chu tangka tam taka hawh an hmang a; chuta va kalte zingah chuan chaplain an tel thin. An lo hawin chaplain-te chuan, an mite thisena sumdawn chu a that lohzia an sawi thin a, chu mite zinga pakhat chu Ulrich Zwingli a ni.

2. ULRICH ZWINGLI :

Zwingli chu 1484 January 1-ah Wildhans-ah a piang a, a pa chu an khaw hotu a ni Mi khawsa thei a ni a, a fapa chu zirna sang ber thlenga zirtir a tum a. Basel-ah to, Berne-ah te a kaltir a, University of Vienna-ah a kaltir zel a. Basel-a a lo kir lehin Thomas Wyttenbach hnénah theology a zir a. Wyttenbach chu, mi zawng zawng sual man pein Krista a thi a ni tia ngaihdama zawrh sawichhe thintute zinga mi a ni. Chuvang chuan Zwingli-an "Luthera nana kan thu infaw. te hi a hming kan hriat hmas kan hriat tawh a ni" a ti thin.

Kum 1506-ah M.A. a passed a, khaw te Glarus-ah puithiam-ah a sang a. Chutah chuan Latin mi thiam lehkhavute a chhian thin a, Thuthlung Thar chhian nan Grik sang a zir nasa mai baw a. Paula lehkhathawnte a zir ber a, en lo pawhin a sawi thei a. Chuvang chuan, thurir zir dan tha ber chu, Barbul amah mbribfish chawp ngaihthlak hi a ni a, Pope-in Kohhran a ti hnungtawh a ni, a ti thin. Chu chu Lutheran chaw ngheh leh mahnt ivvusa muanna a zawn lai kha a ni a, Luthera anga thawk khata danglam phut a ni ve lo.

Tin, Binsiedeln-ah puithiam puitu atan 1516-ah a kal a. Chutah chuan Meri lim, mit khap thei a awm a, puithiam chuan thi mak tak tak ti thein a sawi a, pilgrim-ho en lo kal huai hui thin. Zwingli chuan chung chu a hmubin a thinur em em a, pilgrim-ho hnénah chuan mitem leh mi thianghlime biak a itthlakia a sawi ta a. A sermon pakhatat chuan, "I thih dawmah Isua ko la, amah chauh ko rawh, amah chauh chuan a chhiam chiah, amah chauh chn Pathian leh mihring iakara palai a ni e" a ti a. Chu chu tin lain thu danglam tak a ni lo; mahsa a sawi lai bi chuan thu thar mak tak danglam tak a ni a, pilgrim-ho rifu chu a chawp phawk em em a ni. Pope-in a lo Britain, thngawih nana kaisantir turin a palai (legate) a hui a, mahsa thiem thluk mi a ni lo.

Mahsa 1519-ah Zurich khawpuin Pastor atan an awm chuan dawmah takin a thi a. Khawnti leh a bial ram (Canton) chu

a hruai hle a ni. Chutih lai chuan ngaihdanna zuartu Benhard Samson a lo kal a, chu chu kalhin Zwingli chuan thu a hril a, rarêltute a hnawhchhuatir a Pope nêna an thutblung avângin Emperor do nân sipai an hawhtir thin a, chu thleng chuan Zwinglia avângin Zurich Canton chuan 1521-ah sipai an tir duh ta lo va, an Canton chhûnga puithiamte leh ram thenawm bishop-ten tihngawih an tum leh an thel si lo. Pope-palaiin Swiss Diet chu Luther lehkhate dap chhuaka hâl tûin a phut a, an hâl a. Mahse Zurich khaw chhûngah chuan an khaw Council-in, Pastor leh zirtirtute tân Chanchin Tha leh lehkha thawnte leh Pathian Thlarau leh Baibul nêna inrema sawi tûr, tih thupêk an chhuah a, Chanchin Tha hriltute chu a ti tho hle. Zwingli-an 1522-ah chaw nghei thu kalhna a chhuah a, chuvângin Zurich mite chuan kum tin chaw nghei ni—Lent an tihah te chuan, chu mi laia ei loh tûrte pawh an ei ta zêl a ni. Puithiam mallên thu kalha thu a sawite pawh mipuiin an lâwm êm êm zêl a ni. Pope Hadrian VI chuan Swiss mite chu an sipaite avângin tihvui a duh lo va, mahse a palai tirhten fakna thu nêna an rawn hnaih laiin Zwingli chuan Roman Kohran dik lohnate demua Apologeticus bu a lo ziak sauh sauh a ni.

Constance Bishop-in Zurich mite chu Zwingli tingawi tûin a hrilh a, mahse Zwingli-an vântlâng bma inhnialna ruat tûin a ngên thung a, an khaw Council-in 1523 January 23 an ruat a. Zwingli chuan an inhnialna tau tûr 67-a lo ziak chhuak a, chu chu Protestan Theology fel taka târ chhuahna a ni mai. Chu chu a tâwi ziaia,—Isua Krista chauh bi biak leh chawimawi tûr a ni; tih tûr pawimawh chu Amah leh a Chanchin Tha rawn chauh hi a ni. Roman puithiam, Pope atanga indawt ohhâwng ho, Krista leh a mite inkârah an lo kar tla a, Chanchin Tha an belh emaw an la then emaw hi, an tih loh tûr an chuh a ni a, Isua Krista kap puithiam lal awm chhun tân hian a huatthiala a ni. Krista chu a mite sual thâwi nân vawikhat a thi a, a thâwina din tharna Mass hi a dik lo, Lalpa zanriah bi hriat rengna chauh a ni. Pathian leh mihring inkâra palai chu Krista

chaub a ni a, mi thianghlam biak hi milem biakna a ni. Pathian thu buin purgatory a sawi lo va, a awm lo a ni. Pawn lama landerna hi pathian huat zawn a ni a, mihring hmuh târa thianghlam chhinchhiahnate hi atthlêk a ni; chuvângin monk-ho lukhum te, puithiam inthum biknate hi an dik lo. Nemnghehna te, puithiam hnêna inpuanna te, puithiam in a ngaihdamna (absolution) te, puithiam mallêna te hi, mihring dân siam mei a ni, tih te hi an ai.

An ni tiamah chuan mi tak an lo kal khâwm tup tup mai a, ngathlatute ngai dân chuan Zwingli-in a let thla zung zung nîn an hria. Inhnalna dang 1523-ah a siam leh a, 1524-ah an siam leh bawk a, inhnalna vawi thum hauah chuan Zurich Canton leh rorêltute chu Zwingli lamah an hmin vek a ni.

3. ZURICH REFORMATION.

Zurich khawpuiah chuan Kohhran nun leh biak dân an siam tha zui ta a; betiangin an tidanglam a ni. Mass chu inthawina a ni lo; mi lemte biak loh târ; Lalpa zauriah chu Krista thuhna hriat rengna chaub a ni; uain no kiltute sem târ; rawngbâwina chu mahni jawngin tih târ, an ti a. Krista taksa chhang them chawimawia kawng zawh. "Corpus Christi kût" tih chu an bân a; tih târ hrik hnawih man leh puithiam hnêna inpuan man an tibo bawk a. Zwingli thian Leo Judeos chuan 1524-ah Thutlong Hlat a let a; Switzerland-in mahni jawngin Baidul pum an ai ta.

Zurich-ah chuan biak in lian (Cathedral) a awm a, chu mi a tangkhat lât thên thekhat chu pastor chawm nân an hmang a, thekhat zirna lam atân an hmang a, Cathedral tihkal zêna tûr lât chu tangkhat dangah an hmang a nih chu. Monastik pawi hman (monasteries)-te leh nun-ho hmua (nunneries)-te chu an sam lekhha zirna lam atâna pe tûrin an sawm a, tam takin an pe a, monk-ho leh nun-ho chu an dam chhanga chawm an dam a. Zurich khawpu Reformation chu tha takin a kal zê a.

Tibshlahtu lo awm chu, German hmâr lam atanga Anabaptist an tib, mi ruiho lo kalte an ni. Thomas Munzer kha, (B. 32. no 9), a zirtirte nêan an lo kal a, Zurich-ah bruai theih thenkhat an rawn nei a. An thu leh an tih dân a rura lutuk. Ringtute chu puithiam an ni theub va, Pathian zirtirin an awm a, an tân mahni rilru leh chhia leh tha hriatna lo chu, pawns lam dân a tûl lo, an ti a. Khaw laiah Baibul-te an hâl a. Kristan a zuitute chu naupang ang an ni tûr a ni a ti tin, Kawthlôrah te, naupang angin an che vêl a, naute lemte an khâl a, tih awm loh tak tak thlengin an ti a. Buana a chhuak a, thisen chhuah-na thlengin a kal thei ta a. Khawpui council chuan an dawh thei rei tle nachungia um chhuah hun an nei ta a, Reformation chu, a bma angin a kal nguin a kal leh ta. Zurich atang chuan Canton thenawm,— Basel-ah te, Berne-ah te, Schaffhausen-ah te, Appenzell-ah te a darh zêl a ni.

Basel chu University hmingthang tak awmna a ni a, mi thiamte awmna hmun a ri. Zwingli zirtirtu Wyttenbach hnuaia zirte chuan zirtirna thar lo chhuak chu an lo ngaithiam mai hlawn deuh zêl. Strasburg-a Reformation la bei tûr Capito te, Zwingli thian la ni tûr Ecolampadius te, Calvina bruai lôtû tûr Farel te chu, Basela zirte an ni.

Berne chu Swiss Canton zinga hotu rorêla khawsa deuh ber a ni a. Zurich inhnialnate kha ngaithlatu tûr an tîr ve a, Reformation chu an ngaihen tan ve a. An Council chuan khawpui-ah Chanchin Tha dik tak chauh hril tûr tiin an puang a. Thubritu pathum— Kolb te, Haller te, Sebastian Meyer te chuan remchâng chu chubin, Mass leh tih dân dik lo dangte demin thu an hril thîn. Canton danghte pawh Reformation chu a kal zêl a ni.

4. RAMHNUI CANTONTE NENA INDONA :

Switzerland ram Canton dangah Reformation a darh zêl lai chuan Canton pathum— Zurich, Berne, Basel te chu siamthat thush an insinga fel tawh a, ramhnui Canton (forest cantons) te erawh chu an ngihng ve lo va, sakhaw tihdanglam an duh lo.

Roman lam leh Protestant lam chu, 1529-ah chuan indo an peih a ni ta mai. Mahse indo lovin Cappel-ah inremna an siam a. "Pathian Thu leh rinna hi intihluihna chi a ni lo va, chuvangin tu lam lam pawh mahnin dik nia hriatah kal tûr a ni, awm-pawihna ramah chuan a tam zawk zawk, Mass leh thil dangte neih zêi tûr ege bân tûr tih an titlu ang" tiin. (He mi kum hi Zwingli te leh Luthera te Marburga an intawhkhâwm kum kha a ni, B. 32 no 14).

He inremna thu hi a tu zawk mah mahin fet takin an vawng lo ve' ve a, inhmuh thiam lohna a lo chhuak leh ta. A tâwpah ramhnual Canton-te chu Zurich beiin an lo thawk thut mai a, an tihch a, Zwingli pawh a thi a. Cappel-ah bawh inremna an siam leh a, a hmasa ang chiah kha a ni. German ram ang bawh khân, Switzerland ramah bial tinin mahui sakhua tûr thlan theih a ni ta.

5. ZWINGLI REFORMATION AWM DAN :

Zwingli a thihin Swiss Reformation chhâwng khatna chu a tâwp ta. Lutheran inkawp a duh loh avâng khân, thlûr hnihin a kal lo thei ta lo bawh.

Zwingli leh a kawppuite chuan thil pawimawh tak, Kohhran inwawn dân lam hi an khawh meuh lo. Zwingli chuan, ringtu zawog zawog hi thlarau lam puithiam an ni vek a, rawngbâwtute an thlar hnan tûr an ni lo ve, tih hi a ring tlat a. Chuvang chuan rorêltuten Krista hmingin tha takin an rêl ang a, Kohhran rorêltu hnan awm a tûl lo vang tih a ring a. Tichuan Kohhran dân-te, biak dân te, thurin te, thunun dânte chu, khawttang rorêltu Zurich Council-in an siam vek a ni.

Mahse hei hi Zwingli a dam lai ngai pawhin a rem lohna a lang thin. Ram dang zau zawkah emaw, rorêltuten an dona ramah emaw chuan tih theih a ni hek lo vang. Calvinan lo chher thu lo se chuan Switzerland ram a pèl lo vang.

BUNG 34.

GENEVA REFORMATION

Zwinglia thih hnu, Cappel inremna hnunung 1531 hnu chuan Swiss Reformation hmunpui chu Switzerland nêna inzawm deuh thaw Geneva a ni ta. Kum zabi 12-na atang khân Geneva chu bishop hmun a ni a, German Empire dang ang bawkin Bishop chu khawtlâng rorêltu a ni nghâl a. Thu chuh vetu Savoy Dukes * an awm a, Pope Leo X-in 1513-ah Bishop atân Savoy mite a ruat a, a fel ta a. Mahse a khaw mite chuan kum zabi 14-naah mahni ro inrêlna an chai chhuak ve a, Council-in mipui ro an rêl a ni.

Tichuan Reformation tantirb lai chuan Savoy lam mi leh vântlâng lam Council chu inep deuh rengin an awm a, pâwl khatin khawpui chu Savoy hnuaia dah an tum reng a, pâwl dang-in vântlâng rorêla dah an tum reng a, chuvâng chuan Switzerland ram Canton pahnih, Berne leh Freiburg pawh an kawp a. Mahse Berne chu Protestant an ni a, Freiburg chu Roman an ni a, kawp ve ve chu fel lohna a lo awm a, Canton chak zâwh Berne chu an kawp ta a.

1. WILLIAM FAREL :

Berne mite chuan Genevaa thawk tûrin Farela an tîr a, Geneva Council-in biak in pakhat an pe a, Protestant dân angin Berne lam mite an inkhâwm thîn. Chutah chuan Farel an Roman Kohhran dik lohnate a sawi vak vak mai thîn a, a thusawi ngaithla tûrin mi tam tak an kal mup mup thîn. Chu chu hua-in Savoy Duke leh Freiburg Canton tang dânin Geneva chu an bei a, mahse an lo hneh a. Chu veleh bishop hmun an tibo va, Farela chu duh anga thuhiril phalna an pe a. Sakhaw lam leh khawtlâng lam zalêna thu a sawi te chuan mipui rilru a chawh tho thei hle.

* Duke chu lai (prince) an tih aia hnuaia a ni, chi bul lai ve tak a ni.

Council-in 1535-ah vântlâng hmaa inhnialna (public disputation) an siam a. Chutah chuan Farelan Roman lama tâng tûr tûpawh a cho zêl a. An inhnial zawh chuan, Geneva khaw mi-hring, thil a tawtawla fel taka tih chngng ngai loho chu biak in tin mai chu panin an tlân a, Roman Kohhran lam thil—milem te, puithiam inthuumna te leh thil dangte an tichhe ta rem rum mai a. Atôk lawkah an Council-in Roman sakhua tihbo a ni tiin an puang a, sakhaw siam that chu pawm theuh tûrin an khaw mi zawng zawng thu an pe a. Mahse rorêltute thua sakhaw ther pawmna chuan nungchang tha a siam lo. Bishop thuhnuais an awm lai tluk khân an sual reng a ni. Mi then-khatin kristian zalenna chu, a ni lo lamin an lo aupui bawh. Mipui chu thunun theih an ni lo. Farela chuan tibngaihna mawh a hre lo va, a thiam a tâwp a ni. Chutih lai chuan a chipui, French mi, tlangvâl John Calvin, zan khat riak tûrin a lo lût a, chu chu a lo châr ta a ni.

2. JOHN CALVIN :

Calvina chu Noyon-ah 1509 July 10-ah a piang a, Luthera leh Zwinglian Roman Kohhran dik lohna an kalh tan lai kha chuan naupang a la ni. A pa chu mi lian, khawsa thei tâwk a ni a, zirna sâng ber thlenga zirtîr a tum a. Puithiam hna lama kaltîr a tum a. Kum 18 a nihin stipend a hmuh theih nân puithiam lumeh dânin a mêt a, mahse chu bák chu a kal ta lo. Tin, 1528-ah a pa chu an bishop nêu an inhau va, a fapa chu puithiam ni lovin dân hre mi nihtîr a tum ta zâwê a, dân zir tûrin Orleans-ah a tîr a. A duh lam a ni meuh lo chungin zir mi a nih hrim hrim avângio, chhûn zân a zir a, thupui dangte leh theology te pawh a zir tel-zêl a. A zirpuite zinga zir thei ber a ni a, dân lam humun sâng ber pawh beisei thei a ni.

Tin, 1531-ah a pa a thihin dân zir chu a bâasan a, a kum lehah Paris-ah a kal a, chu mi tum chuan Protestant-ho tlêmtê lo awm chu a va kawp ta' thung a, Pathian Thu chhiar leh tawngtalin an inkhawm thîn. Luthera anga a rilru kal dân sawi va mi a ni lo va, eng laia danglam nge tih pawh hriat a ni lo.

A *Sâm Hrihfiabna* Thuhmahruaiab, Pathianin 'a hnók her thut' iih a sawi a, chu chu Orleans-a a awm lai a ni ang e. Chuta chin chu mi ropui tak nih theihna kawng leh Kohhran stipend chu kalsanin, Paris-a pâwl tlêmtê chu a zawm a, an tuar târte zawng zawng tuar ve zêl tûrin a inpe ta a ni.

Paris-ah chuan fianrial taka zirna lam bawbzui a tum a, a thuziakteq a chhuah ta a. Mahse man a tâwk dâwn a, Paris a tlânsan a, Strasburg-ah a kal a, Basel-ah leh hmun dangah te a kal zêl a, zirna a nei zêl bawk.

1. KRISTIAN SAKHAW DIN DAN BU :

Basel-ah Calvina a awm lai chuan (1536) *Kristian Sakhaw Din dân* (The Institute of the Christian Religion) a chhuah a. Latin tawngin a ziaik phawt a, a chipuite tân French tawngin a et a. Tlangvâl kum 26 mi thuziakah chuan a tlukpui a awm lo a ni. Vawi hnih lai ennawn a nih hnuin a tha lehzual. Theological bu dang zawng zawng aia Protestant rilru leh Reformation kalhmang a hruai ber a ni. A ziaik chhan chu, a sawi dânin, theology zirtute inbuatsaih nân leh, French lai Francis hnêna Protestant thurin a dikzia tihlan nân a ni.

A thuziakah chuan Protestant thurin a chhuichhuak vek a, hun laita Kohhran rin dân nêna tehkhin a cho a ni. Lutheran Apostol thurin (The Apostles Creed) pawmtu kan ni, Krista Kohhran, Kohhranpui kal zêl kan ni, a ti thin a; Calvina chuan thuti mai pawh ni lovin, kimchang takin a chhuichhuak vek a ni. Protestant theology chu thil thar a ni lo, Apostol-te leh masâng Kohhran rin dân chiah a ni a, a hliahtu leh a chawh-mawltu lâkkian a ni mai a ni; chuvângin Protestant Kohhran ni Kohhran pui zâwk, masâng Kohhran thurin kalpuitu an ni zâwk e, tih chhuichhuah zarch zarchna bu a ziaik a nih chu. Nghah-hnan atâna Apostol thurin kha hmangin a ziaik a ni. Chu bu han chhuah chuan Reformation puipa deuh deuhthe chuan Calvina hming an hre ngâh ta hle rông a ni.

4. CALVINA GENEVA-AH :

Calvina chu fianriala zir vak duh mi a ni a, Strasburg-ah kal a tum a. A kawng ngil ber indonain a tihipin lai a nih avangin, Geneva-ah a lût a, zan khat chauh riaka kal zêl a tum a. Farelan a chipui French mi, tiangvâl, *Kristian Sakharu Din* dân bu ziaktu chu a lo hmuhin, thawhpui atân a sâwm a. A thiam tâwp a chhuah pawhin a hlawhchham a, fianriala thil zir mawlb chu a ngaihtuah mai a, Farelan a tâwpah a vau ta a. "Hetlanga Pathian hna pawimawh i tâosan luih chuan i fianrial leh i fianrial thil zirte chu Pathianin ânôhbia a lawh ang asin," a ti a. Chu chu Calvina chuan a hlau ta' hle mai a, zan khat chauh riak a tumnah chuan a dam chhâng hua a hmang ta. Pathianin a tum tibthlen nân thil awm dân a hmang thîn; Basel leh Strasburg inkâr kawng hnai ber chu, indona avangin ping rih lo sela, Calvinan Geneva a tiawh lo vang.

Calvina chu kum 27 a ni a, Farela chu kum 47 a ni a, mahse zirru pakhat nei ang an ni. Farela chuan khaw hotute hâfah a hrui a, an lo hmêlbhriat tan a. Calvina chuan biak in hâpah thu a han hril tan a, a thu hrilhin mite a huch hle peng a. Khawpui Council chuan Pastor atân an siam ta a. Farela nân Kohhran invawn dân (Organisation) lam an bei dân sauh sauh va. Thurin te, Kohhran invawn dân te a ziaak a. nâmpangte tân thuinhâng pâwh a ziaak a. An pahniha hna-thawh chu Council-in an pawm zêl a, pâwn lam thil ngawtah chuan Geneva chu siam that a ni ta. Mahse Genevaa thil tûl ber mai chu sungchang siam that a ni tih, Farelan a hriat daih tawh chu, Calvina pawhin a han hre ve ta mai, a lang êm a ni.

5. GENEVA, ATA CALVINA, LEH FARELA HNAWHCHHUAH :

Geneva mite chu an sual êm êm mai a, rorêltute pawhin dân an siam thîn, hremte pawh an nei thîn. Hei hi tûn hnuah mi-thanhâsin Calvina an puh a, mahse a ni lô, a awm ve hmaa mi tawh a ni. Amaherawhehu Calvina chu Kohhran hi tha taka mahse invawn tûr a ni a, awm dân dik lo lutuk te hi chu

Lalpa Zanriah an kíl ve phal tûr a ni lo ve, ti tlat mi a ni. Tichuan vawi tam thawnlâwkna an neih hnu chuan siam that bruatute pahnih chuan Kohhran thununna lekkawh an tum ta a, Lalpa zanriah kíl tlâk lote chu kíl ve an phal lo va. Chu chu a khaw sualna do vet; rorêltute khân an ngai thei ta lo. Calvina leh Farela chu pulpita lâwn lo tûrin an khap a, mahse an ngai lo va, 1538 Easter Sunday-ah mipui helhhawlh briam kong hnénah thu an hril a, mahse Lalpa zanriah an pe duh lo, a bawthbâng dac ang e, an ti.

Atôkah chuan Council-in hêkua eng engemaw an siam a, Calvina leh Farela chu khua ata chhuak tûrin an ti ta. A chhan tak chu Kohhran thunun dân, rorêltute thu lova an tih chu a ni. Tichuan Roman lam ni lo, Reformation beihpuitute ngei chuan an hnawtchhuak ta a nih chu.

Hetah bian chhinchbiah tûr pawimawh a awm. He thilâh bian Luthera leh Zwingli chuan busina an nei lo va, Calvin'an danglamna pawimawh tak a nei a ni tih a lang. Thurinah an inang tlâng vek a, Kohhran pawh, mi serâho Pope atanga pui-thiam indawt bawrho chauh hi chu an ni mai bîk haub lo, ringtu zawng zawng pâwl hi Krista Kohhran bera chu a ni e, an ti theuh va; mahse chu thu chulek lang lo vin, Luthera leh Zwingli chuan lai kutah leh rorêltu kutah an dah a; Calvina crawh chuan, a tir atangin Kohhran chu, ama chhôngkaw thuah chuan, amah a lovwang tûr a ni, tia sawi chauh pawh ni lovin, lek kawh ngêl a tum a ni. Thurin lam pawh a lektlang a ni,— tih dân a ngai zêl ang deuhva lang, a hriltfahna chauh dang ta hi a duh tâwk lo. Luthera chuan mitem biak a pahthla ngei a, mahse 'rirlua Krista lem swangtuah a sual loh chuan, taksa mit huan dah a sual lovang' a ti a, Calvinan chu chu a duh lo. Chhi chu a ni a, Calvina zirtirna zuitu Kohhrante chu siam (tê Kohhran (Reformed Church) tih an ni bîk ta.

6. CALVINA KOHKIR,

Geneva ata Calvina chhuak ta kha Basel-ah a kal a, chuta ta Strasburg-ah a kal leh a, chutah chuan kum thum a awm a, French tlānchhia (refugees) tam tak zingah Pastor hna a thawh a, a fianrial a, thu ziaik lam pawh a bei zêl thei. Strasburg chu Germany leh Switzerland inkâr a nih avāngin German theologian tam tak pawh a hmêlhriat phah a, Luthera thian Melanchthona nên pawh an inkawp hle a, intawh khāwmnahte a inhmu thîn. Chuta a awm lai chuan September 1540-ah nupui Idelette de Bure a nei a, fa pathum an nei a, mahse an têt lain an thi a, an vāndual hle. A nupui thih hnu thlēngin Calvina chuan a chhūngkaw thu a sawi ngai lo. A thian bul zual deuhhte hnêna a lehkhahh cawh chuan, rilru no tak mai a lo nei hle si tih a lang hle a ni.

Kum thum a chhuahsan hnu chuan Geneva chu mumal nei lovin a buai reng mai. Inkaihhruaina hlawn tha tawk a awm lo va, thil a chhe zual deuh deuh dāwnin a lang a, mipuili Farel leh Calvina kha ngaihawmin an hre thar ta. Calvinan, an khaw susna bul chu an Pathian ngaihsak lohna nia a lo sawi thîn chu, mi rilru thaten dikin an hre ve ta. A khawtlāng awm dân mumal lohna chuan chhiatna a thlen ang tih pawh a hlauhawm zo ta. Geneva chu Berne-in chan mai tumin an bei a; Roman lamin Pope hnaia hnukkir tumin an bei a; Arabaptish-ho, Kohhran leh Khawtlāng dân zawng zawng d h lo-tute chuan hruai an tum bawk. Chutianga mumal awm l chu, khawpui mite chuan an ring a, an rawngbāwitu hnawhchh hte kha an ngai leh ta.

Council-in lokir tūra an koh chuan Calvin-an a han hnial rin a. "Geneva tluka mi rap hmun dang a awm lo ve" tiin thian hnênah a ziaik a ni. Mahse a thianto leh, French leh German mite leh, Switzerland rama Berne mite, Zurich mite, Basel mite chuan kir tūrin an thien ta hlawn a, a kir ta. Rorel tute chuan biak in klangah in leh huan tha tawk tak an pe a,

chawmna lam pawh tha takin an rust sak a. A phut angin Kohhran thununna lek tlang an tiam a. Luthera lam mite a lo pawl chianna avangin Kohhran chu mahni invawng ngei tur ni in a hre lehzuai a. Genevaah chuan a dam chhung kum 24 huuhnung chu a hmang ta a. Hrisel lo tak a ni chungin a thawk nasa hle mai. Kar khatah vawi tam sermon a sawi a, ni tin lecture a nei bawh a, Baibil pum hrilhfianna a ziaik a, a hrilhfianna bu chu Spurgeonan tha bera a ngaih a ni. Theology lam bute a ziaik bawh a, thu pawimawha inbiakna lehkhathawn tam tak a ziaik bawh. Europe rama Siamthat Kohhran hruaitu ber a ni. Ram dang siamthatna hruaitu zawng zawng tih theihin a ngaih dan an zawt a, a thurawn an ngaihla a ni.

Geneva Calvin a awm chhung chuan, chu khua chu a hausa sawt hle a. Roréltuten University an siam a, a tantirh kumah pawh zirtu 800 an tling a ni. Protestant tihduhdahna avangin Italy atang te, French atang te, Scotland atang tein tlan chhia tam tak an lo lut a, chungte chu an lo enkawl a, an lo zirtir a, "Geneva chu Calvinan Rom 2-naah a siam a ni," an ti tlan. Calvin a awm chhung chuan Geneva thaw mihring chu an danglam zo takzet a ni. Tangkaa inkhel te, kawthlora hriat theih loh tura hmai inkhuh te, lam te, kawthlora zu ruih te, su hmun te a bo vek a, biak in te, lecture room et, an pan mup mup ta sawh a ni.

Hei hi Kohhran enkawl dan an siam fel tak avang a ni tel bawh.

7. GENEVA KOHRAN VAWN DAN :

Kohhran vawn dan chu, Calvin a zirtirna lan hawin an siam a, Kohhran mahni invawn lama kal thui ber a ni. Mahse Calvin a zirtirna angin a ka zikchuak lo, a thu thu a ni khawchhuak thei bik lo a ni ang e. * Calvin a zirtir dan chuan, Pastor chu Kohhran vantlang emaw vantlang siawh emawin an ruat ang a, chu mi leh Upa v. tlang thlanten Kohhran an vawng ang a, an tih theih sana h. hu Lalpa zaorih ata chawhtir a ni ang a, khawtlang roréltuten m nen a ink. ihhnawih hek tur a

ni lo tih hi a ni a. Mahse Genevaah chuan Kohhran vawng târ pâwl chu, pâwn lam hrem theihna nei lovin an siam ngei a, mahse member târ thlangtu chu Council a ni a, anmahni zînga mi dôuh hlîr an thlang thîn. Hrem tlâk nia an hriat chu hrem thei khawtlâng rorêl pâwl an hlân a, chutah chuan anmahni vêk lha an va thu si a, khawtlâng rorêlna nêh a inkaihnnawih a ni. Mahse a hun lai atân chuan a tha hie a, Geneva khawpui mi-hring a siam tha nasa êm êm a ni. Calvina pawhin miten an rawn/entawn tûr emaw a ti a, mahse entawn an awm lo. Calvina zirtina ang tak hanang hmasatu chu French Protestant-ho an ni a, chu chuan entawn an blawh zâwk a ni. Kohhran rorêlna leh khawtlâng rorêlna a inkaihnnawih phawt chuan, Calvina khabe hnusiah pawh a kal tha thei lo a ni ber mai.

Calvina chu a thawkrim nasa si a, a hrisêl lo hie si a, tichuan 1564 February 6-ah a sermon hnuhnung ber a sawi a, May 27-ah, kum 55 a nihin a thi ta. A thih dâwnia Geneva rorêltute leh rawngbawltute a bulah a ko va, a thlânah chhinchhiahna engmah dah lo tûrin a hrilh a, tûnah a thlên hriat a ni ta lo.

BUNG 35

FRANCE RAM REFORMATION

French Protestant-ho hi martar Kohhran hmingpu zo ber an ni thei c. Luthera chu German lal (princes)-ho nêan an tang a, Zwingli chu Zurich Council nêan an tang a, Calvina pawh Geneva Council nêan an tang a, French Protestant-ho tân chuan chutiang a awm lo, an tuar nasa a ni. An tuar nasatzia leh an chhelzia tilang tûr chuan a tawizia sawi theih pawh a ni lo.

1. REFORMATION LUH TAN DAN :

France ramah pawh Kohhran puipate chu an thiangblim lo hle a, an tlawktlaw a, hriatna an tlachham hle a. Chuvângin Bishop William Briconnet chuan mi thiam tak mai James Lefevre leh a zirtir William Farel chu a sâwm a, Meauxah thu an hril thîn a. Lefevre chuan 1523-ah French jawngin Thuthlung Thar a chhuah a, chu chu miten an lei a, ngun takin an chhiar hlawm a ni. Mahse Franciscin miten Briconnet chungah lung nih lohna an nei a, rin dân dik lo pawmtute duhsakah an puh a. A lo buai ta a, Bishop chu a zâm ta. Farel leh Lefevre leh an thian Russel chu Strasburgah an tlan a, Reformation chu tâwp mai tûr niin a lang. Mahse an thu ringtu mi tam takte chuan, Baibul leh Luthera thu ziate chhiar tûr an nei a, Farel leh Russela sermon an hre reng bawh a, an ding zêl a ni. Martar hial an chang ta zêl a, an dawidim chuan a rôkin France ram a fan zêl a ni.

2. FRANCIS I :

Reformation tantir lama France lal chu Francis I a ni, rilru sâng tak, zirna lam ngaihsak mi a ni. A hun laia Kohhran lam mite dawngdahzia leh hriatna tlêmzia chu a hmuhin a ngaisâng lo hle a, Reformation chu tlawktlawna dotu tûr angah a ngai a, an thuhrlitu hmasate chu a hliahkhuh a, a tanpui a, mahse chuti mai chu a ni a, a thu tak tak chu a pawh lo. Mahni hmasial roguina um mi tak a ni.

Pope nêna an inbiak remna thuthlung Concordat an tihah chuan, 'Pope chu Kohhran lu ber a ni a, France ram chhông ata chhiah a lăk tûr chu a la ang a, lal chu France ram chhônga archbishop leh bishop-te leh hotu dang zawng zawng ruattu a ni ang' tih a ni a. Pope chuan a chhiah a la a, mahse France ram Kohhran chungah thuneihna kim lalin a nei a nih chu. Kohhran lam hmun zawng zawng, a lian a tē, Pope ni lovin, lalin a ruat a nih chuan lal tlawn a tûl ta vek mai a ni. Francis chuan a ram chhôngah lalna leh thuneihna kim neih mawli a tum a ni si a, a tân Kohhran sutu chu lalthuthlêng sutu an ni mai. Chutiang zêl chu a kal dân a ni zêl a, France ram Protestant-ho tân a harsa zual bik a ni. An chhinchhiabna (embles) pawh pahni— thingbuk alh kang si lo leh dolung den keh loh a ni.

3. TIHDUHDANNA :

Francis chuan a tir chuan a rama Protestant-ho chu a bengkhawn lo va, mahse indonate avângin tanga a lo tlachham ta a, ohhiah lah chu la tihpun cheu ngaihna a awm si lo. Chutih lalin Kohhran lam miten zirtina dik lo tibo tûra puihna an dil a, tanga tam tak pêk an tiam a. Chu chu 1528-ah a ni. Protestant-ho chungah thu a lo chhuak ta. Protestant lam lehkha chhiah leh rin dân dik lo pawmtu nia rin nêna inkawm khap a ni a, rin dân dik lo pawmtu hriat chhuah apiang chu, hrem atan rorêltu hnêna hrual tûr tih a ni. A tuartu ropui ber chu Louis de Berguio, mi thiam tak, lal thian a ni. Rei lo deuh chu lal chuan Emperor dovin German Protestant lalte kha a kawp a, zirtina dik lo an tih chu tibbo tumin engmah a ti lo.

Mahse rei lotêah tihduhdahna a ding thar ta. Protestant-ho chuan Mass leh Roman Kohhran dik lohna dangte sawichhiatna lehkha them an chhu chlam a, kawthlêrah te leh kajlawnah te an thianh zut mai a. Thenkhatin thudawn nei lo takin Maas sawichhiatna chu lal pindanah an lo târ a. Lal chu a thinur an sen. Tihduhdahna a zual ta. Rin dân dik lo pawmtu chu tihlum tûr, rawn hêktu chuan a mi hêka sum hmua lia hmua

khat a chang ang, tih thupêk a lo chhuak ta a. France ram pumah Protestant-ho chuan an tuarin an thi a ni. Francis I rorêl hun hnuhnung chu thisen chhuah hun leh hnehchhiah hun râpthlâk tak a ni. Chuti chungin Protestant-ho chu an pung zêl a ni. Tin, 1540-a lal thupêk chhuahah chuan, zirtirna dik lo kai deuh phawt chu ngaihtuahtu atân rorêlna (courts) siam pung tîrin Officer-ho thu a pe a, rorêltuin a ngaihthah chuan a chungah lal a lungawi lo veng tih a ni. Chu chu thupêk khauh sâwk-in a larawn zui leh ta zêl a ni. Mahse Reformation chu a kal zêl a, ahmei apain chhel takin Krista hmingin an tuar zêl a ni.

Durance phala Vaudois-ho. Vaudois-ho chu Walden pâwl kha an ni a. (B. 25, II) Durance luah tûra sâwm an ni a, Alps tîlâng sângin an lo kal a, tihbuai lohvin tha takin an awmtîr thîn a. Mahse German ramah leh Switzerland-ah Reformation a lo chhuah tîrh laiin Vaudois khuate chuan mi an tîr a, French jawnga Baibul chhuahna tûr tangkete an thawh a. Chu avâng chuan thenkhat an man a, an brem a, thenkbat an tihlum a, an Parliament-in a khaw puma tihbo thupêk a chhuah a. Chu thupêk chu lalin a khap zet a, mahse a thu a sût a. Kâr sarîh chhângin an suasam a, râpthlâk takin an nghaisa a, khaw 22 an tichhe vek a, mi 4000 an that a, 700 an kbaithlum a.

Tichuan French ram Reformation chuan thangkhat len hnu pawhin dinhmun a la nei hlei thei lo.

4. HENRY II LEH GUISE MITE. *

Francis I chu 1547-ah a thi a, a fapa Henry II-in a thlâk a. A pa ang bawkin German ram Empire chu tichak lo va, sma ram tihngheh tumin a bei zui ve a. Chuvâng chuan Guise mite chu ram dang mi thlâh an ni a, France ramah ropui takin an ding chhuak a, an chak êm êm a ni. A rama Protestant-ho tiduhdah zêl chung a German rama Protestant lalte kawp châng a nei thîn. Rorêlna hmuna a kawppuite chu Protestant hmêlma ruh tak vek an ni. A pa Francis kân tibduhdahna a nawr nasa a, rorêlna (courts)-ah te thu dang a leng lo hial a; Henry chuan a nawr nasa lehzual a, court hrante a bîkin an siam a,

din lo tawpin an nghaisa a. Mahse martarho pasal thatzia a tilang chauh a ni, Chanchin Tha darhsa a dai lo.

Vawikhat chu Henry chuan, rindân hngang nei mi luhlulho chu hmuh ve leh biak ve a duh thu a sawi a. Kâr lohva, puan thuitu micbhia mai, 'mi thiangblim ni' an tiha hnathawk an man a, an rawn hruai a. Milian lo awmten mak an tih khawp hialin, Tæological lam zawhsa zawng zawng chu, tim lo- vin zah takin a chhâng ziah ziah mai a. Lal hmei, Diani of Poitiers chuan chëksawh pahin tihngawih a han tum a. Mahse puan thuitu chuan a mizia a hria a, tih tak hmêlpu takin, "ka pi, French ram i tihbawhlhlawh hi tâwk rawh se, thil thiang- blim Lal Isua Krista sakhsa hi chu i bawhlhlawhna rawn huawih suh" a ti a. Lal chu a thinur khawp mai a, rang deubva tih hlum thu rôl tûrin thu a pe a, an hâl lai hmuh a duh bawh a. An hâl lai a tukverh atanga a en lai chuan, martar pawh chuan lai chu a rawn melh rân a, mei a alh thlengin a rawn en a. Ni engemaw zât chu, chhuan leh zan lai mit thlaah a awm a ni.

Tihduhdahna in Reformation a hmetmit lo, martar hmun kha mi dangin an rawn luah zêl mai tih a lang ta. Chuvângin hman lai Rom lai Decius ang khân, lehkha lam tihbo tumna thupêk 1551-ah a lo chhuak a. Geneva leh hmun dang atanga lehkha bu lam lo lût rêng rêng chu khap a ni a; thilfun te pawh phêh zêl a ni. Lehkhabu zawrhate chu kumtin wawi hnh an en chhuak a, khawlaia lehkha lam zawrh khap a ni. Mahse Geneva leh Stras- burg atangin tiangvâl tam tak, thih ngamin an inpe a, Baibul te, bu dang te, thu ziaak dangte an va luhpui reng mai.

5. SIAM THAT KOHHRAN INAWP DAN.

Tihduhdahna rapthlak chutiang kârah chuan Protestant-ho chuan inawp dan (Organisation) siamin Kohhran an indin ta. Kam sawnthum aia rei mah chhângin, Baibul zira tawngtalho an an ni rih a, tûnah chuan Kohhranah an indin ta. Paris-ah French millan, Laferriere-in fa a nei a, a in chu Protestant-ho tûnah inhmuh khawm thihna a ni a. Chu pa chuan, "French

ram-pélin ka kal thei lo vang, ka fa hi Roman Kohhran dāna baptis ka duh si lo. Chuvāngin Kohhranah insīam ula, Pastor tūr thlang ula, ka harsatna tibo rawh u" a ti a. Chaw ngheia an tawngtai zawhin, John leh Macon, kum 22 mi, Krista avānga a in leh sum nasa tak leh a hmabāk kō tak mai kalsantu chu Pastor atān an thlang ta. Upa (elders) tūr leh diakon tūrte an thlang a, invawn dân (constitution) tāwite an siam nghāl a. chu chu France ram pum Protestant hovin an lo nghāk nī āwm fa-hranin, hmun dangah an ti ve ta zēl a nī. Thla thum hnu mai-ah Paris a mite chuan Pastor dang dân Geneva-ah an thawn a nī; Angers-ah pawh Protestant Pastor pathum an awm ta. Tih-duhdahna a hlaubawm teh chungin, chu hmun hlaubawm luah tūr inpe an tlachham lo, Reformation a kal zēl a nī.

6. COLIGNY LEH BOURBON UNAUTE.

Reformation chu engmahin a khap bet zo lo nī hriam, Cardinal of Lorraine chuan, Dap chhuak pāwl (Inquisition) rapthlāk pui, Spain a mi ang, dân ve a rawt a. French mite rilruin a rem meuh lo, Court lam mite, Parliament te pawhin an duh lo. Mah-se lal leh a thurāwnpuiten an nwr lui a; an rin loh takin an milian, thur eitu tak tak (powerful nobles) tam tak mai chuan Protestant an inti ta mai a. Chuta chin (1558)-ah chuan Roman Kohhran leh Court epin Protestant pāwl chak tak a ding ta.

French rorētute nun dânin milian-ho tam tak rilru a hnar ble a. puithiamho bengtiāk lohnam khaw dang a tihawi baw a, nun dân tha zāwkte zirtina lam an hawi ta zāwk a. Tio, milian, chibul sâng ber thenkhatte pawhin, Guise mite huain, Protestant pāwl an zawn a; thenkbat erawh chu sakhaw thu ngei a nī.

Pratestant pāwl hotu ber chu Bourbon unaute leh lawng lam hotu ber Admiral Coligny leh a unaute leh Francis Andelot an nī. Bourbon unaute chu lal thlth lal thutthleng ruak se lal ni thei, an nī. Duke of Bourbon chu Anthony a nī a, a nupui Jeanne Albret avāngin, a hming chuan Navarre lal a nī tel a, a unau Louis chu Duke of Conde a nī. Tin, Admiral Colignya unau Andelot 'Knight hlaui nei lo' an tih Brittanya

a hmun lamah Protestant thu hriltute a la a an thu hrilh mipul tam takin an ngaithla thfn. Chu mi avângin an man a, mahse a ropui em avângin hrem a ni lo.

Henry II chuan a beih tûr Protestant-ho chu an rip êmin a a hria a, Spain nêna inremna a siam a, Calvina pâwl tibo vek tûra inhman zawh a tum a, ruahman nasa deuh a siam a. Geneva leh Strasburg chhî bo va, France ram chhûng ata zirtîna dik lo chu tihbo fai vek a tum a ni. Mahse an buatsaih lai chuan Henry chu 1559 June-ah a thi ta.

7. SYNOD HMASA :

Anmahni chhî bona tûr ruahman thar an buatsaih lai chuan French Protestant-ho chuan hmasâwnna pawimawh tak an lo nei a ni. Chu chu ram pum huap Synod khâwmpui hmasa, aruk tîn Paris-ah an lo puitlin a ni. A lo chhuah dân chu hetiang a ni. Paris Pastor Anthony Chandieu chu, Lalpa zanriah pe tûrin Poitiers-ah a kal a, chatah chuan hmun danga Pastor-te nê an inhmu khâwm a. An Kohhran chanchin an sawinaah chuan, an Kohhran khai khâwmna inawp dân tlângpui an neih lo leh, thurin hman tîn tûr siam fel an la nei lo chu pawl an tih-zia an sawi tlâng a. Chandieu chu Paris Committee hmaa han aawi tûrin an chah a. Paris Kohhran chuan palaite Paris-a kotûrin lehkha an thawn darh ta. Kohhran sâwm leh pakhat ai-awh an lo kal a, an tlem hle, mahse chuta tang chuan French Protestant thurin leh inawp dân tlângpui a lo chhuak a ni. Thurin chu Calvina thurin lak tawi ena siam a ni a, ennawna a awm bawh chungin, tûn thlengin French Protestant thurin a ni zêl.

Inawp dân chu Calvina tih dân ena siam a ni nâ a, a dang-lam a ni. Geneva Council-in dip suh se, Calvina siam dân tûr ni âwm tak a ni. Vântlâng rorêl (democratic) tak, mai, aiawh thlante rorêlna a ni. Kohhran Committee awmsate chu pawm a ni. mahse vântlâng aiawh a nih zêl tak mouh thelh nân, kum tin thar thar tûr a ni. Ram bung tinah Synod an siam a, kum khatah yawihuih neih tûr a ni a, kohhran tin ata pâstor leh

upa pakhat kal tûr a ni. A vai huapin Assembly an siam a, chu chu thuneitu sâng ber a ni. Minister zawng zawng chu Thurinah remtihna hming ziaak tûr leh invawn dân pawm târa phôt an ni,

Vântlâng rorêl rim rêng rêng hriat a nih loh zualna ramah hetiang a vântlâng rorêlna han siam a, vântlâng thu bawka lu ber tha taka han siam hmasatu an ni hi an fakawm hle mai.

7. ANNE DE BOURG TIHLUMNA LEH A NGHAWNG :

Henry II a thihin thil kal dân a danglam chuang lo. A fa-
pa Francis II kum 16 miin a thlâk a. Scotland lal nu tûr Mari
Guise mi tunu a nei a, lal a han nih chuan Guise-ho, chak tah,
thudawn leh pawisak nei loho kutah thuneihna zawng zawng a
lût a ni mai, lal thu lovin engpawh an tithei êm lo chauh a ni.
Protestant tihbona tûr ngawi an ngaihtuahin an nawr reng a ni.
Mahse thisen chhuah an châkna chuan a tâwpah anmahni a
nghawng ve a ni. France rama hotu lian (chancellor) rorêltu
(judge) li bawk Anne de Bourg chu an hêk a. An hêkna chu—
Henry II kha Council-ho, “leialh zinga Chhandamtu hming lam
thintute, thi târa thiaa loh chantîr bi thil ténau a ni lo ve” tîin
a sawithaih e, tih a ni. Guise miten rorêlna hmaa an dintîr lal
chuan thiam takin, zâm lo takin a jawng a, mi tam tak rilru a
lamah a ber a ni. Hâihlum târa thiam loh an chantîr chuan
rorêltate rilru pawh ti giêng khawpin a han jawng leh a. “Kan
taksain natna tawkin, mi tanekam engpawh tâwk mah sela.
Krista hnên ata engmahin min then lo vang. Berâm talh tûr
anga hruai kan ni reng tih kan uria. Min thatin min tisawm
rawh se, chúngah chuan Lalpa thihna chu a nurg zîl ang, thawh-
lehnaah kan tho leh ang .. Engge ka nghah tûr ? Ka chungah
kut thlâk la, khuihlumnaah mi hruai rawh” a ti a.

Bourg thihna chuan Guise mite challanna a tikiam a, Pro-
testant-ho labin chak ve taa inbriatua an neih phah a. Mi then-
khatin helna an phâr a, hotu atân Guise mite hmêlna De la
Rensudie an ruat a. Puangtu zwm lo se helna a chhuak ang.
Guise mite chu a mi cûkho chungah an tjan a, Amboise leh

hmun dangah an sâm chiam a, chu chu Protestant-ho rilruah a lût thûk hie a ni. Guise miten Duke of Conde chu phiarrûkna hotu tiin Court-ah an hêk a, Duke of Conde chuan lalte leh rorêina chung ber member-te hmaa inchhâlah a cho va, Guise miten an bei zui ngam ta lo.

He mi hnuah hian Protestant-ho chu Huguenots tih an ni ta a, engtizia leh engti kawng tih hriat a ni lo, a awmzia tak pawh hriat a ni lo.

Amboise-a an sâmna chuan Huguenot-ho chu a tizâm lo, a tikawh zâwk a ni. Valence-ah râltuam kengin Franciscan biak in an la a, Huguenot thuhrituten mi tam tak hmaah thu an bril a. Nismes-ah te, Languedoc-ah te, inrâlthuamin Geneva dânin, Lalpa zanriah an theh a. Arûka inkhâwm hun a liam ta. Hmâr lamah te, Ram lai lamah te, France ram chhim lamah te, khawlai inkhâwmna nasa pui pui an nei a, Reformation pawm-tu an tam tawhzia a lang a ni.

8. GOLIONYA DILNA THEHLUH :

Lal rorêina (Court) chuan Huguenot-ho tihboral mawh an tum zêl a, tihduhdahna a nêp chuang lo. Mahse lal chuan tang-ka a tiachham a. sawrkâr mamawh zât a lo pung a, a lût lamin a kbh lo va. Chu mi ngaihtuah tûrin mi lian inkhâwmna (The Assembly of Nobles) Fontainebleau-ah an ko va. Huguenot-ho chuan, chu remchâng chu an chuh a, Admiral Coligny chuan dilna—tihduhdahna tihreh leh, duh anga inkhâwm ve theihna dilna lal hnênah a theh lût a.

Coligny chuan chutiang a tih ngam avângin mi dangte pawh a chawh tho va. Valence Bishop chu a biala Huguenot-ho chhan lamin a tawng a, hla sak leh Pathian thu ohhiar khapna chu blih sak a phût a, khâwmpui General Council koh târ a ni a ti a. Archbishop of Vieune pheh chuan, "Pope tihlâwm nân France a thi târ em ni ?" tih thlengin a sawi a. Chutiang chu a ni a, lal Court chuan an ram sawrkâr khâwmpui, (States General) an tih chu koh an remti ta.

Guisse mite chu an ruh ngaiin an ruh a. Huguenot-ho chu an hruaitute that vek a, tihbo dêrna kawng an lo zawng a. Lal chu rorêlna (court)-ah Bourbon unaut: lo kal tûrin an kohtîr a. A hlauhawm hle tih hre chungin Navarre lal leh a unau Louis, Duke of Conde chu an kal a, Duke of Conde chu an ran a, thiam loh an chantîr a, an tihlum a. Navarre lal Anthouy Bourbon pawh a rûka thah an tum a, mahse a pumpelh thei hrâm a. Chu thlipui râpthlâk chu a tieh dawn laiin, lal chu a nâ a, a thi ta.

9. CATHERINE OF MEDICI.

Francis II a thihin a fapa Charles IX chu naupang kum sawm mi a ni a, a sia ro rêlsaktu tûr, ziding ber chu Huguenot, Navarre lal, Anthouy Bourbon chu a ni. Chu hmun chu chuh tûrin a thianten an fuh a, mahse a ngawi bo ta mai a. Tichuan lalnu hlui, Catherine of Medici, a pasal dam lai leh a fapa upa ber hun laia lang lo tak mai chuan, a fapa naupang tâna rorêl sak chu a rawn chuh ta. Anthony chu ngawi bo lo se, kawng tha pawh a chhuak a ni thei e. Mahse rorêltu chu Catherine a ni ta.

Catherine tân, a dinhmun avângin, leh lam leh lam biak rem a tûl a. Guisse mite kawp a tûl a, Huguenot-ho biak rem a tûl bawh. Huguenot mite biak remna thupêkah chuan, an mi tântîr-te zawng zawng an chhuah a, awm tha tawh tûrin an vau bawh a. Tin, States General, lal thih hmaa koh ni tawh kha, an kal khâwm ta.

10. COLIGNY THU THEHLUH.

States General-ah chuan Huguenot-ho aiawhin, Coligny chuan thu a theh lât a. Sakhaw zalenna te; Kohhran invawn dân siam that a, bishop-te leh puithiamte fel taka thlan theihna dân siam te; biak in thenkhat Protestant-ho tâna ruat te; leh thil dang pawimawh tak takte a phût a. Sawrkâr mamawh phuhrûk nâna Kohhran thil bralh theihna dân siam pawh a rawt a.

Coligny thu theh luh chu pawm ni se, kum zathum dawn lai hau kum zabi 18-na lai a, French lum lehna (French Revolu-

tion) rápthlák pui kha a awm lo mai thei; a awm pawhin khati ém a rápthlák leh kal thui a ni lo mai thei, tiin thu ziaktu pakhat Ranke chuan a sawi a ni.

Mahse Coligny thu rawt anga tih danglam teh chiam chu lai lamin an remti thei lo. Catheirene remtih theih thui ber chu, Protestant Pastor-te leh Roman puithiamten thurin an sawiho nân Poissy-ah intawh khâwmna awm se tih a ni mai a; Huquenot-Kovin awm ve phalna (toleration) an bnu bawk. Tlânchhia (refugees) te chu, England atang te German ram atang te Netherlands atang tein an lo kir zut zut a; Italy ram atang pawhin lo kir an awm a ni. Geneva atangin thu hriltu an lo lût zut mai a, Protestant-ho chuan hruaitu tûr Pastor tling tak taka chher an nei ta a ni.

Mahse politics lam thil avâng a kawag inhawn sakna chutiang mai avângin thil a danglam tak tak thei lo. Guise mite chuan tih buai an tum a, Protestant-ho inkhâwmna tibuai tûrin mipui an chawh tho va, an tibuai ta chiam mai. Protestan-ho pawh, an tam zâwna hmung chuan khap theih an ni bik lo. Khaw thenkhatah chuan bik in lamah an dân a, ni lem te, mi hnte an theh thia a, thil hlui vawn (relics)-te an lâl a, an hruaituten khâp an tum pawhin khap theih an ni bik lo.

II POISSY INTAWHKHAWM.

Poissy-a intawbkhâwmna (Conference) neih tûr tih kha a lo bnai ta a, Franch mi, sekhaw lam thil siem that tûl tih nei apiang chu him taka lo kal tiamin an sâwm vek a. Huquenot-ho chuan an aiawhtu atân Calvin thlâktu Beza ngei ni se an ti a, an sâwm a. A tûr chuan Beza chuan thil tha meuh chhuaka a rin loh avângin a duh lo va; a tâwpah erawh chuan a duh ta a, Huquenot-ho chu a kutah an thu a him tih hriain ngaih ngamin an awm ta.

Beza chu mi lian fa 1519-a piang a ni a, Reformation pawmin a chan tha zâwn leh a hmabâk ko tek mai a kalsan a ni. Mi thiam tak, hmêl zahawm tak, mi híp tak a ni. Siam that Kohhrante hruaitu ber nihna kawngah Calvin dawttu a ni a; a thu leh a ziaah French Protestant-ho aiawhtu a ni sa rêng a ni.

Poissy-ah sawihona an han tan chuan French bishop-ho hriatna tlêmzia chu a larg nghâl ta hle mai a; chuvângin Cardinal of Lorraine leh mi thenkhat chuan Conference chu tih tâwp emaw, tih hlawhchham emaw an tum ta. Mahse aiawh thlanga sawi hona reih zui a tlu a. Vawi engemaw zât an sawiho hnu chuan **Awm phalna thupêk** (Edict of Toleration) 1562 January-ah a lo chhuak a ni.

Chu thupêk chuan a phal zau lo hle mai. Protestant-ho chuan an biak inte an thlah anga, a rûka inkhâwmte an bân ang. Khawpui pâwn zêlah a rûk lovin chhûnah an inkhâwm phal a ni a; an Pastor-te chuan Pathian thu bu leh Nicea thurin ang zêla zir-tîr tîrin an tiam ang, tih a ni. A huap zim hle a, mahse tih-duhdahna a awn tawh loh nân tihduhdah chhan ber chu tih kin a ni. Calvina leh Beza chuan pawm theih brâm chu niin an hria a, chu thupêk chu a din zêl chuan Roman lam chu tla mai-in an ring.

Mahse Roman Kohhran miten Protestant nêna isiam remna neih an dub rêng rêng lo; khawpui leh ram bung rorê'tute lahin an duh hek lo. Tin, Awm phalna thupêk pawh chu Catherine hun remchâng zawna mai mai ria rinna a lo awm bawk. Inrem siamna rêng rêng chu Guise miten an k'ih dâwn tih a lo lang bawk. Chuvângin leh lam leh lam an inrâlring ta mai a ni.

12. VASSY LEH HMUN DANGA SAMNA.

Awm phalna thupêk chu pawisa lo tawpin Duke of Guise chuan Pathianni zîng, 1562 March 1-ah sakawr chungchuang mi, inrâlthuamho a hruai a, Vassy khuaah, buh ina Protestant-ho inkhâwm lai a va tibuai a; buaina a chhuah ve leh hriam nei ve lo ho chu an sâm ta vak mai a, a tih'm vek theih a ni. Heta chinah bian tualchhûng indoza Henny IV lo lai thlengin a kal ta zêl a ni.

Vassy-a an tih ang chuan Roman mite tam zâwkna hmun dangah pawh an ti ve ta zêl a. Paris-ah te, Sensah te, Rovenah te leh hmun dang dangah te Protestant-ho inkhâwm lai an

tháwng a, an sām a. Toulouse-ah chuan Protestant-ho chu, Jupiter biak in lian nghet takah an tlan khawm a, Roman miten an hual a. Khawpui ata him taka kal chhuah an tiam avāngin Protestant-ho chu an inpe a. Mahse thutiam bawhchhia, a hmei a pa, naupang nēn 3000 au that a. Thutiam bawhchhia a an thiltih hi, Toulousea Roman mite chuan kum za dansh lawmna an nei tlin, 1662-ah leh 1762-ah an nei a, 1862-ah an nei leh dāwn a, mahse Napoleon III-in a khap ta.

Huguenot-ho pawh chu an thinur a, an tib theihna hmunahte chuan, Roman biak in lamah an tlan a, milem te maichām te, thil hlui vawn (relics) te, an tichbe rem rum a; tualchhung indo a chhuak a ri ta.

13. TUALCHHUNG INDO :

Pāwl hnihte chu indo tûrin an inpuahchah ve ve a ni ta a Roman lam chu Anthony, Duke of Guise, mi thei deuh maiin a ho va. Protestant lam chu Admiral Coligny leh Louis, Duke of Conde-in an ho va France ram chu sakhaw ruina leh nunchbistnain a chli tan ta a ni. Venetian Ambassador ngaih dân chuan, he sakhaw indonā bmasa hian France ram Protestant ni zo tûr a dang kir a ni. Pope lam mite nunchbistnain French mite a tiner nasa tawh a, sakhaw rilru pu lēm lote pawhin, lutuk ve lo nia an hriat lam chu an pawm dāwn tawh a, Protestant brawtute pawhin an hote chu lutuk lo tûrin an fuh nasa mai a. Mahse Protestant-ho chu, khap theih an ni bik lo. Roman biak ina milemte thil hlui vawn (relics) te an paihtla rem rum ve ta zel a ni.

Orleans-ah Huguenot-hovin biak in thenkhat an bei a. Duke of Conde leh Coligny chu thawm a natna lam panin an tlan a. Holy Cross biak, inah Huguenot nei, mi thianghlim lim paihtlak tuma lāwn lai an va hmu a. Duke chuan silain a tin a, “chhuk thuai rawh” a ti a. Mahse Huguenot sipai chuan, “Ka pu, he milem hi ka han paihtlak mi ngahk hrām rawh, chu mi zawh-ah i duh angin ti ang che” a ti a. Miin milem tichchhiat chawh-
san ala thih an duh zawk hial a nih chuan, khap ngaihoa an

awm lova ni tib hruaitute chuan an hre mai. France ram pum-ah Huguenot sipaite an kalna apiangah biak inte an tichhia a, relics-te an tikeh sawm a. Chuvângin Huguenot-ho chu chung zâwk ni se, Pope lam mite ang bawka lutuk ve tûr ni dâwnin a lang ta a, an lam hawia mite rilru lo her chu a kîr ta

An indo chu a pum puiah, Huguenot-ho chan a chhe zâwk. Francis, Duke of Guise chu General thei deuh mai a ni a, chu lovah Roman lam chu, changtlung zâwk leh pâwn lam ata puih-na hmu thei an ni a; Huguenot-ho chu chutiingin an changtlung ve lo va, pâwn lam ata hmuh an nei ve hek lo. Tichuan Swiss sipai, Guise mite rawihbo an that êm avâng tak pawhin, Huguenot-hovin 1562 December indonaah an hneh lo a ni. Mahse Duke of Guise chu 1563-ah thah rûkin a awm a, Roman lamin an mi thei an hloh ve ta.

Duke of Guise a thih chuan Catherine thu a chak ta deuh va, remna siam pawh a awl ta deuh. Iahmuh thiamna chu an nei chuang lo va, mahse an hah ta ve ve. Huguenot-hovin Roman lam an chelh lo va, mahse Roman lamin an hmetmit thei bik si lo. Tichuan remna an siam ta. Chu remna chuan tûn-hmaa inremna thu bâkah huap tel a nei a. Lal aiawhin ro an rêlna apiangah, Protestant-hovin dîlna theh lûtin, khawpui pakhat a pâwna rawng an bâwl theihna tûr pêk a ni ang a, tin, tûn thleng (1563 March 12)-a Protestant rawngbâwlina khuaahte chuan khaw khat emaw, khaw hnih emaw a chhûnga rawngbâwl theihna an nei ang—a khua tûr chu lalin a ruat ang. Paris chu tiam loh a ni ang, tih a ni. He inremna hi an duh ang a ni lo ve ve. Roman lam chuan Protestant tana kawng ken an d h lo rêng rêng a, Protestant-ho duh ang a tling bik hek lo.

Inremna chu kum nga aia rei a ding a, indona a lo chhuak leh a, kum khat aia rei an inbei a. Chutah chuan Roman lam mi thei, sipai bna lam thiam tak, Protestant duh lotu ruh tlat mai, Montmorency chu a tîi ve ta. Inremna a hmaa mi arg chiah kta an siam leh a, mahse chu chu kum khat pawh a ding lo.

Netherland rama Spain Governor Duke of Alva chuan, Protestant tibo vek tûrln French rawn puih a tum tih te, French lalnu chu Protestant hruaitute thata an mipuite bawh zui a, tibo vek tûrln thu a rawn tih te an hre ta a. Huguenot hotute chu La Rochelle-ah an tiân khâwm a, Indo an tan a ni leh ta mai. Kum khat (1569) chbûng zet an indo va, a tâwpah Jarnac in-beihmaah Huguenot-ho chu an ûm darb ta a, Duke of Conde leh mi dang tam tak chu muang leiah an that a. Huguenot-ho chan chu a hniam ta ngei mai. Hotu, chi bul an la neih chu Henry of Navarre, naupang kum 15 mi leh, a laichin a aia upa vak lo Henry of Conde a ni a, engkim Admiral Coligny koah a innghat a ni. Mi a hnuekhâwm theih zât zât a hnûkkhâwm a, Roman lam mite chu a hneh lo deuh thin chuengin, inremna, a hmaa mi aia tha mah a siam thei a ni. Chu inremnaah chuan khawpui tam takah inkhâwmna neih phal sak an ni a, khawpui pall—La Rochelle te, Montauban te, Cognac te, La Charite te chu Protestant-ho hmun atâna pêk a ni.

14. COLIGNY LEH CHARLES IX.

Inremna hnuah chuan Coligny chu Huguenot-ho rinpui ber a ni a, La Rochelle-ah a pâwite zingah a awm a, lai chi naupang pahnih, Huguenot-ho nghabfâk ber—Henry of Navarre leh Henry of Conde te chu a enkawl a, thi leh thau pawlha din hmun an sual chhuah chu tih ngheh a tum a. Chutih lai chuan lal bula awm tûrln sâwmna a hmu a, a hotea a hlauhawm aung tih an hien chungin a kal a. "Ram puma rinhlelhna khum ai chuan wawi sâng thih a tha a ni" a ti a.

Charles IX chu kum 20 mi a ni a. A naupan têt ata mi brisêl lo leh mize chak lo a ni a, a bula mipuite lah chu mahni hmasial a, a tichak lo zual chia che thin an si a. Coligny a lo kal chuan lai chuan danglam a ti em em mai a. Dik ngeia a brist chauh lo chu sawi ngai lo leh tingai lo mi, hmêl sahawm tak leh rinawm tak a ni a, a pâwl Huguenot-ho labin an pathbian hâk lo chauh a ni mai a, France rama mi hming lâr ber a ni tawh reng a.

Chutiang mi chu a ni a, Charles IX chuan a mi rin ber a ni ta mai. Catherine leh a fapa Henry of Anjou leh Guise mite chuan lal chu an thunun phak lo mai dawain an hre ta. Chu chu Bartholomaia nia samna rapthlak pui hringtu niin mi thenkhat chuan an ring a ni. Lalau Catherine leh Duke of Guise chuan Coligny thah tumin an phiar a, mahse an hlawhchham a. Catherine chuan a fapa Charles hnênah, Coligny thah tum thu phiartu chu lal niin Coligny ngei leh Huguenot-ho zawng zawngin an ring a ni, Huguenot zawng zawng hi tih chimih an nih loh chuan lal tân a râlmuang lo vang, ti lamin a brilh ta tlat a. An hrusitute thah vek an rawt a, lal chuan a remti ta.

15. BARTHOLOMAIA NIA SAM THU :

Catherine leh Henry of Anjou leh Guise mite remruat angin 1572 August 24, Bartholomaia ni an tih zân lamah chuan, Protestant-ho chu an sâm ta chiam mai a. A beitu chu Paris khawpui mi sing hnih leh sipai thenkhat leh Swiss sipai Duke of Guise rawihte an ni a, Guise unauten an ho va. Coligny eh an hrualtu deuh deuh te an han that phawt a, mi dang an sâm ta zêl a. Protestant-ho in chu kros vârin an lo chhinchhiah vek a, a beitute chuan inbriat tawn nân an nghâwng vêlah puan vârin an hrêng a. Paris khawpui an thah ngawt pawh 2,000 ti an awm a, 10,000 ti an awm a, 4,000 ti an awm bawk. Ram dangah an bei zui zêl a, an thah zawng zawng chu sawitute sawi zât a inang lo va, sing thum leh nuai inkâr a ni ber a, Prime Minister Sully hre chiang thei awm ber chuan 70,000 a ti.

Hei hi tôn hnuaah chuan Roman Kohhran thu ziaktuten an chhuang ta lêm lo hle. A tirah cawh chuan an hlimpui nasa a ni. Rom atanga rawn rawt chu a ni hauh lo nâ a, Pope leh a thut hmuna mi (Curia) te chuan an lo hre lawk a ni. An sâm thu chu an hriat veleh Rom khawpui chu an tiêng a, St. Angelo atangin laipuite an kâp dum dum a, biak in St. Mark lam pania kawog zawh pui an siam a, Te Deum Laudamus (Hla bu No 415 hi) an sa mup mup a ni. Roman mi lian thenkhatte phei chuan lawmthu an ithawm tawn a ni.

Huguenot-ho chuan an chauh phah ngei mai, an hruaitute zawng zawng an hloh zo a ni mai, mahse zâm mai lovin an inpet ruh sauh sauh a ni. Khawpui thenkhat— La Rochelle te, Sancerre te, Nismes te, Montauban te leh khaw dangte an kutah a la awm a. Chûnghah chuan kulh kawng an khâr a, Paris aţanga Governor lo kalte pawh an hawn duh lo.

La Rochelle chu sipaiin, Henry of Anjou hovin an bei a, mahse khaw chhûnga mite chuan hrehawm râpthlâk tinrêng tuar chungin, hualtute chu an dang kîr thei ta hrâm a, chutianga fo dang kîr thei khaw dangte pawh an awm. Sancerre cawh chu sipaiin thla riat an hual a, puitling zanga leh naupang kum 12 hnuai lam zawng chu rilţâmin an thi a ni. Naupang kum 10 mi pakhat chuan a nu hnênah, "Ka nu, rilţâma ka thi tûr hi mi ţah suh. Chhang ka dil lo che, i nei lo tih ka bria. Pa-thian remtih a nih abnu, lâwm takin kan thi tûr a ni. Mi thianghlim Lazara chu a rilţâm a ni lâwm ni? Chu chu Bai-bulah ka chhiar a ni lâwm ni?" a ti e an ti.

Tha taka chhuah an tiam hnuin an inpe ta a, mahse thutiam bawhchhiain an that a, an nghaisa leh chiam si a ni. Huguenot-ho chuan, Bartholomeia nia sâmnah an hmêlmate nun chbiatzia an hre zual a, Sancerre-ah an rinawm lohzia an hre zual ta bawk a, inrâlring renga awm ţûlin an hre zual ta.

Hruaitu pawh nei tawh lovin Huguenot-ho chu inrâlring tûrin an insiam rem a. Montauban-ah an kal khâwm a, koh mei theihin mi 20,000 chu an han nei leh ta a. Lal hnênah dîna an thawn a, States General inkhâwmnaa Coligny phûţ chin bawk kha an phûţ a, lal leh a rorêlpuite chuan Huguenot rilru a la thi lo tih an hriat phah a.

Tin, Bartholomeia nia sâmnah aţang khân thil lo chhuak thar pawimawh tak a lo awm ti bawk. Roman ru zual loho (Moderates) insâm leh inngaisak chu an ming a, pâwl chak tak an lo ni ve a. Catherine leh Guise mite chu ram dang mi lo lûtte hi an hnawh a nih bi, tin hnawhchhuah an phûţ a, Huguenot-ho an lainat ta. Inremna chu a ban awm leh na a, inkabna a awm zeuh zeuh zêl bawk.

Huguenot dīna chu hnar thlāk a nih avāngin indona a awm leh dāwn ngeiin a lang. Chutih laiin Charles IX chu 1574 May-ah rilru na takin a thi ta Natna chhe tak a vei a, a taksa āwng zawng zawngah thisen a lo chhuak a, Bartholomaia nīa an thiltih dik lo hremna a tuar niin thenkhatin an ring a ni. Catherine fapa pathumna, a nuin a dub ber leh sual ber mai, Henry of Anjou chu a lai ta— Henry III chu.

Henry III chu a unaupa dam lai chuan Guise mite kawp tlat mai, Pope lam mi ruh tak a ni a. Mahse a lo lai chuan Roman ru zual loho leh Huguenot-ho inthurual chu an chak hlein a hmu a, inremna thu a chhuah ta a. Paris huap lovin, sakhaw zalēna kim a phal sak a, khawtlāng lama dinhmun idan-tlāna te, an tām Roman leh Protestant inzāta rorēna hmuote a phal sak bawk a, khawpui kulh nei pariat Huguenot-ho chan tūr a pe bawk.

16. INZAWMNA THIANGHLIM AN TIIH CHU: (Holy League)

Lal thiltih chuan Inzawmna thianghlim (Holy league) an tih chu a bring chhuak a. Chu chu Guise mite leh Jesuits miten French Roman ru zualho chu Spain leh Pope nēna tñhona nei tūrin an thui khāwm a ni. An tum chu, French mite theih tāwpa ti Roman tūr leh, Huguenot-ho nēna inremna siam rēng rēng lo tūrin leh, lai chu tizām tūrin a ni a, tin, Bourbon unau-te tibboral emaw, a ni lo berah Henry of Navarre, laltbutthlēng rawn hnaih ta hle chu laltir rēng rēng lo tūrin a ni bawk.

Hei hian vawi tām indona a hring chhuak leh ta. Vawi nga leh vawi rukna leh vawi sarihna chu inremna, Huguenot-ho tana tha bawk takin a tāwp zēl a. Mahse 1585-ah Inzawmho chuan an inzawmna an siam tha a, Guise mite kutah thuneihna an nghat a, indo vawi riatna chu Huguenot-ho tana tha lo taka inremnain a tāwp a ni. Indo vawi kuana a lo chhuak leh a, chu chu Henry pathumte indona an ti thīn. Lal Henry III leh Henry of Guise te chuan Henry of Navarre an bei a ni. Henry

of Navarre chu la naupang hle mah se, Huguenot-ho hruaitu rinpui ber a ni tawh. Chu mi tumah chuan Huguenot-hovin an hneh thung a ni.

Indo wawi kuana chhông chuan lal Henry leh Henry dang Duke of Guise, Inzawmna lû ber chu an inngaih ta lo. La Henry chuan a thuncihna a kiam sawt êm tih a hria a, States General 1588-a Bloisa an neihah chuan Duke of Guise chu France ram rorêltu ber a ni mai zawk tih a lang a. Lal chuan Inzawmna chu an hruaitute thata tihbo a tum ta. Duke o Guise leh Cardinal Charles leh hruaitu dangte a that a, a khul hnehthu chu tihkian tumia a bei hle a ni. Mahse inzawmna chu a bo zo awzawng lo. France ram pum an awh tawh a. Paris-mête chuan sawrkârna an chuh a, hmua pawimawh zawng zawng ah an mi rin te an dah a, lal chu Parliament-a chhâl tîrin ar ko va. Henry III chuan a hlau va, Huguenot sipaiho hnênal a tîan a, a khingpui Henry of Navarre kutah a va inpe a. Mahse Inzawmna pâwla mi ruh, Dominican monk pakhatin a ûmzui a, a va ti hlum ta. Lalthutthlêng rawn hnaih ber chu Henry of Navarre chu a ni ta a, Henry IV a ni ta.

17 HENRY IV :

Henry of Navare han lal chu, a tîr chuan a pâwl Huguenot-ho cheuhvin an pawm a ni. Roman ru zualho Inzawmna (League) kha a chak hle a, Protestant chu lalthutthlêngah thutthîr rêng rêng loh an tum a ni. Roman ru zual lo (moderates) te pawhin mi tiêm zawk sakhaw vuantuin France ram pumah ro a rêl theia rin harsa an ti. Pope lahln Protestant lalna a pawm duh lo. Spain lal Philip II pawhin a sipai rawn tîr lût chiam mai tîrin a rawn vau bawh. Chhông avâng chuan Henry chuan Roman thurin zirtrina dawn a duh thu a sawi a, chu chuan Roman ru zualho tam tak a lamah a hip a, inzawmho nêni inkahna wawi hnib lai a hneh a ni.

Chu mi huah pawh inzawmho chu a tîan so chak lutuk cheu mai. Guise mi Charles, Duke of Mayenne chu lal atân Charles X tîin an puang a. Henry chuan tih ngaihpa a bre lo

va, Romanah a pakai ta, a nuin a tih duh hauh loh tûr a ti a ni an ti. Rei lo teah engkim a fel ta duak a, inzawm pâwl pawh chu a tâwp ta. Rinna leh indonaa a pâwlte Huguenot-ho rilru chu a na hle mai. Mahse a naupan aţanga an hruaitu Bartholomaia nia sâmnâ râpthlâk pumpelh a, indona zawng zawnga an hruaitu chu an hawisan lo. Ani lahia an thil duh tualchhûng indona kum 30 chhûng lai an neih phaha kha a neihtîr a ni— The Edict of Nantes an tih chu.

18 NAUTES THU CHHUAK

Nautes thu chhuak (Edict of Nantes) an tih hmingthang tak chu 1598-ah ziaik ngheh a ni a. Chutah chuan sakhaw thua rin dân zalênna kim phal a ni a, sakhaw thua rin dân avângin tumah tihduhdah tûr a ni lo. Mi lian (nobles)-ho, rorêlna sâng zâwk (superior jurisdiction) neite zawng zawng chu Calvina thurin zirtîr phal an ni a, tupawhin zir ve phal a ni. Mi lian dangte pawh Roman lam rorêlna sâng neite biala mi an nih loh chuan chutiang bawka phal an ni. Protestant dân anga Inkhâwmna August 1597 thlenga neihua khua zawng zawngah chuan neih zêl phal a ni. Protestant mite an awm darhnaah chuan an inkhâwmna tûr khawpui pâwnah emaw khaw têah emaw ruat tûr. Paris khua leh a vêl mêl nga chhûng-ah Protestant-ho tân inkhâwmna ualau phal a ni lo va; Roman lam ruh zualna khaw dang pali— Rheims-ah te, Toulouse-ah te, Dijon ah te, Lyons-ah te pawh phal a ni lo. Hmun dangah chuan Protestant-hovin biak in te, biak in dâr te, skulte an neih phal a ni. Mahse Roman sakhua chu sawrkâr sakhua a ni a. Protestant-hovin puithiamte tân sâwna pakhat an pe tûr a ni a, ni serhah te hna an thawk bik tûr a ni lo va, Roman Kohhran inneih dân an zui tûr a ni.

Roman leh Protestant-in sawrkâr lamah mawbphurbna leh hlawkna lam thuhmun an nei ang a, hnathawhna leh hmun lian engpawh thuhmunin a inhawng ang. Protestant-ho tân bik rorêlna (Courts) siam a ni ang. Khawpui kulh nei an chan te kha kum riat chhûng an chang zêl ang ꣳ, chu khawpula Governor-te chu Protestant-hovin an ruat ang' tih a ni.

He Nautes Thuchhuah hnu-ah pawh Huqvenot-ho chuan tuar-na leh barsatna nasa tak tak an nei leh thin a, mahse heta chin-ah hian Reformation ka' zel chu a ding ta a ni. Huguenot Koh-hran ka' zel chanchin chu bung 41-ah kan sawi leh aog.

BUNG 36

NETHERLANDS REFORMATION

Netherlands chu ram hniam tihna a ni a. Holland leh Belgium a huap a ni. Reformation thua buai chhuak hnubhng, Pope Iaka hel hnubhng an ni a mahse Protestant martar awm hmasakna a ni.

1. NETHERLANDS CHANCHIN.

Netherlands chu tuifinriat kam a ni a, loi lianpui a luang tiang baw a, chuvangin sumdawna ram a ni. Tuifinriat chuan a rawn nek zel a, dan a tul a; tiau a rawn hnawt tawm chng a, lui liante chu an kuang liam lo tura dan a tul baw. Chutanga leilung dana thil lo awm chu tawng reng reng mai an nih avangin mi hrat pui pui, mahni inrin chhana khawsa mi an ni. Khawpui lian tak tak deuh hlirin a khat a, mi hausa an tam hle mai. Zalenna ngaina mi, zalen tak an ni. An roeltute chu latte (princes) leh bishop-te an ni a; a then erawh chu Councilin an bial an vawng a, an biala bishop chu an hnuaiah an dah a. Roman puithiamte chuan khawpuiah thu an nei mang lo; thingtlang lamah pawh, thuhrih leh iatibhlimna inkhawm (Chambers of Orators) an tih chu an tibo thei ngai lo, chutah chuan an thil tih dang zingah puithiamho sualna sawi vak an chng a ni. Protestant thurin lo sawichhuak hmasatu, John of Wessel te, John of Goch te kha Netherlands a mite hi an nih kha (B. 31 no 5).

Reformation hun lai chuan Spain awp an ni a. An lai Charles V chu Spain lai leh German ram Emperor a ni a, ram dangte pawh chan a ngah mai tih kan sawi tawh kha. Charles chu Netherlands rama piang leh zir a ni a, a ram ni bkin a

bria a, a ngaina hle. A tum dan ber chu, hmun dang danga thuneihna leh zalenna chu tibo va, khur khata thuneihna hnuh khâwm tum a ni. Netherlands mite chuan an duh lo hle mai a, Spain mite thurawn niin an ring.

2. REFORMATION CHHUAH TAN THU.

German rama Reformation chhuah tan lai, Worms thupek, -Luthera leh a thiante leh a thuziakte paih thlâk a nihna thu an chhuah lai khâw, chu thupêk ang deuh tak chu Netherlands-ah chhuah a ni ve a. German ramah thupêk chu a hlawhtling lo kha a ni a, Netherlands-ah erawh chuan Charles chuan a tilui thei. Martar hmasa Heinrich Voes leh Johann Esch pawh 1523-ah, Brussels-ah an hâl hlum a, Reformation martar hmasa ber an ni. Khapna a nasa hle chungin, Luthera Thuthlung thar chu Dutch jawngia an letling a, 1523-ah bawk chuan Amsterdamah khâwlin an chhu a, Reformation zirtirna chu an hre darh hle tawh a ni.

Charles hminga ram bung lo vawngtute chuan, a thupêk khirh tak chu an zui tha meuh lo. A ni Margaret of Savoy chuan, Sakhaw thua zalêona neih lam a awn a : a farnu Mary of Hungary pheii chu, Reformation thu duh rutu nia sawi a ni. Tin, a ram mite lah chu chhiar te, mahni tâwka ngaihtuahte ching mi an ni a; Frisian mi sangha mantute bikah pawh chhiar thei, ziak thei, Pathian thu hrilhiahna sawiho thei, hmuh tur an tam a ni' an ti. Chuti chu a ni a, Reformation chu a darh chak hle a ni.

Mahse Reformation kal zel chu 1534-ah Anabaptist mi rui hovin an tubuai ta. Hêng mite hi Pathian zirtirin kan awm ti a, pawn lam thil reng reng Baibul te, zirna te, rawngbâwlto bik te, dân te duh lo vek an nih kha. Chutiang mi chu an lo awm ve ta a. Leydon khawpui lâka hâl an tum a, Amsterdam kawt thlêrah an tlan zel a, hrilhlahkna âthlâk pui pui an aupui a, Frieslandah Convent an la a. an luah tlai a, tichhuaktu tûra sipai an tirhte chu an lo tâwng a. Sawrkârin dîm lo hrimin a bei a, an zawng chhuak a, an hrem a, an that a, an thah zawng

chu stogthum lai an ni, chu mi zngah Anabaptist ni ve hauh lo Protestant tam tak pawh an that tel a ni. Reformation chu hng miten an tibahlah nachungin a kal zel a.

Charles V-in a ram tih pumkhat a, tih chak a tum chu Reformationin a ti hlawhchham dër niin a hre ta a, a lnân a, a fapa Philip II chu lalthutthlêng a kian ta. Chuta tang tak chuan Netherlands ram mite tân khawtlâng leh sakhaw zalênna chub a, thi leh thau pawh a inbeihasa in tan ta.

3. PHILIP II

Philip II chuan a pa tih ang chu nasa leh zual leh hriam leh zuala nawr a tum a, hriamhrei pawh hmaih lovin, a thu engpawh tihchak a tum a ni. Kum sawmnga chhûng lalin a hlawhtling dawn nge dawn lo tiin Europe pumin mit an thlân a ni. Spain-ah lo chuan a hlawhchham vek a, a beih vêlnaah Spain chakna a hmang zo va, Spain chakna a hniam ta a ni.

Philip II chu a lai tirhin Netherlands-ah a awm a. Reformation han darh chu a en zui reng a, a duh lo hle a. Spain chu khawtlâng lam leh sakhaw lama buaina awm lova hup hneh a nih avângin Netherlands-ah hmeih mih hna enzui tûrin a awm thei a. A awm lain Baibul pum Dutch tawngin, Jacob Liesfeld-in 1542-ah a let tawh a, tin, mi lian tam takte chuan German Protestant laite nêin inbiakna an nei thîn tih a hria a, tin, Netherlands Protestant-bo leh French Huguenot-ho an inbe tawa thîn tih a hre bawh. Tichuan Protestant-ho tihbo tumin a in puahchah a, Spain sipaite leh a puitu, a thu anga titu tûr chu a ring tawk hle a ni. Spain sipaite chu indo laia French ramri kianga awm an ni a, chûng chu Netherlands rama hman a duh avânga a awm tîr zêl an ni a, Netherlands miten an duh lo hle.

Philipa chu Spain-a a awm a tûl ta a, a siawh tûr a ruat dawn s. A ram mite chuan an zînga an mi rin ni se an ti hle a, lai hnênah pawh William of Orange leh Count Egmont an sawi lang a, a pa Charles V tâna mi rinawm tak, tling tak an ni ve ve a. Mahse Philipa chuan a farnu Margaret of Parma, Ne-

therlands ram chanchin bre lo, an tawng pawh bre lo chu engkima amah ring tûr leh a thu zâwm zêl mai tûr a nih avângin, a ruat ta tlat mai e ; puitu atân Cardinal Granvella leh mi dang a thu ang zêla ti tûr tih a hriatsate chu a ruat bawk a.

Philipian Protestant hmehmih nâna a ruahman chu, dap chhuak pâwl (Inquisition) tihchak leh Bishop tihpun a ni.

4. DAP CHHUAK PAWL

He thil râpthlâk pui hi hun laita lama Albigen pâwl tihbo nâna an din kha a ni a, Dominican pâwl leh Franciscan pâwl kutah an deh ber a. Chu chu Reformation hunah hian chak tâwkin an bre lo va, Romah Cardinal Caraffa, (a hnua Pope Paul IV) hovin an siam tha a, a hrana ding tûrin an siam ta. Thurin dik lo Italy ram ata tibo zet a, khawvêl ata tibo vektu atâna ruat a ni. Tih dân tûr pali an siam a. (1) Thurin thu a nih chuan rang deuhva beih zui vat tûr, rinhlelhna chhe te chauh pawh awm se dim lova beih zui tûr. (2) Mi lian leh dinhmun sânga mi pawh zah chuan loh tûr. (3) Rorêltu phêna lo awmte chungah khemci bik tûr. (4) Rinna dik lote chungah dawhtheihna suak hman tûr a ni lo, Calvin a thu pawmte chungah hman loh zual tûr tih te hi.

Chu chu khawtlâng rorêltuten theih tâwpin an pui tûr a ni a, thu emaw thiltih emaw rorêltu lëmin an ngaih mawh chu rinna dik lo pawm anga ngah an ni ve ang tih te a ni zêl a. Chutiang chu a ni a, dap chhuak pâwl chuan khawtlâng lam leh sakhaw lam zalenna a tibo hneh hle zêl a, an tuar nasain an chëp a, an râlmuang lo a ni.

Charles V khân chutiang dap chhuak pâwl chu a ram rorêltuten an duh lo hle chungin Netherlands-ah a lo din ve tawh a, a tih dân pawh a fet hle.

Reformation hrattute thu ziak chhû: te, tihpun te, thuhruk te, lei te, hralh te, sem te, khap a ni. Mi thianghlumbo lem tihchhiat te, rinna dik loho inkhâwmnaa tel te, Pathian thu chhuar

te, sakhaw thu sawiho te khap a ni. Bawhchhetute chu an tha an sôt chuan, sahhlum emaw, a nuog chung a phûm emaw a ni ang a; an sôt duh loh chuan hâhlum tûr, an ro zawng zawng chhuh tûr a ni.

Rawn hêktute chuan, an lêka te ro tam tak an chang ang.

Rinhlelh mite chu chhechhama phattîr tûr, rinhlelh an nih leh chuan, nia ngaih tawh tûr a ni.

Charles V rorêl chhông khân kum tin mi tam tak an ti-hlum tawh a, chuti chungin-Reformation chu a darh zêl a, 1550-ah chuan, ram dang a tlârchbia pawh sîng an tling tawh a ni.

A fapa Philipa chuan hêng zawng zawng hi a bmuin a hre vek tawh a, mahse a hlauhawm tâwk lo niin a ring tlat a ni. Chuvângin dap chhuak pâwl thuneihna a pun a, a aiawhtu nu leh a rorêlpuite chu, kawng engkima lo pui zêl tûrin thu a pe a ni.

5. BISHOP HMUN THAR

Netherlands ramah Bishop pali an awm thîn a : thâwk leh khatah Philipa chuan sâwm leh pali belh tûr a ti ta thut mai a, Pope Paul IV chuan a pui thuai a, 'Netherlands-ah rûn dân dik lo a darh nasa a ni, buh seng tûr a tam a, thawktute an tlêm' a ti a. Netherlands ram puithiamte chuan an hnial a, mipui lah an thînur êm êm mai. An thutiam vawn— 'an remtihna tel lova bishop tihpun loh tûr tih thu,— an sawi chhuah pawhin a sâwt chuang lo. A ram chu 1560-ah chuan bishop bial 15 a then a ni ta s, Archbishop pathum nêh ; a hotu ber chu Archbishop of Mechlin a ni. Tichuan Philipa chuan Protestant tibbo nêh chhawr tûr rorêltu lam nêh a ngah ta hle a ni.

Netherlands rama thil lo danglam ta phut phut chuan a ram mite a tiblau va, Spain ram awm dân ang anga awmtir a tum niin an hre ta. Chuta chinah chuan haam hmangaihna leh Reformation a kal kawp ta a ni. Chu chuan Protestant-ho chu

a chawk thova, mipui pung khâwm chua Kohran lamin an hrem tûrte an lo tibuai a, Dapchhuak pâwlin thi tûr an tihte an chhan chhuak a, Mass theh an tibuai a, biak in thekhat an bei a, milemte an paihtla a.

Miliante chu an inhmu khâwm a, an thil duh loh zawng zawng chu a bul Granvella niin an ring a, lal hnênah an sawi a. Philipa chuan mi lianho thu chu pawm sak ni âwm takin Granvella chu a rawn a, mahse engkim a kal ngaiin a kal si.

Khâwmpui Council of Trent thu tihlôk,— Roman thurin tihnghehnate leh Protestant nêna remna engmah siam loh tûr tih thute chu, puanchhuah a han ni leh a, a ram miten an duh lo zual sauh a ni. Mi liante chu an inhmu khâwm a, lal hnêna thil awmzia fiah taka sawi tûrin Court Egmont an ruat a. Thil awmzia tak lalin a hre lo niin an ring cheu va, mahse a hre êm êm si. Count Egmont chu Roman lam mi thahnemngai tak a ni a, Spain lal târa a rinawmzia pawh a tilang tawh a, Philipa be blawhtling thei an awm chuan, Count Egmont a blawhtling ang, an ti a ni. Madrid khawpui, 1563-ah a zuk thleng a, lalin tha takin a lo dawng sawng a, mi lianho thu a rawn ken chu ngaihtuah zui a tiam a.

Mahse Philip II mizia a danglam lo, a thutiam hlen a tum lo. Council of Trent thu te, tibduhdahna dân te, Dap chhuak pâwl thawh dân tûrte chu Netherlands khua zawng zawngah, thla ruk dane puan chhuah fo tûr thupêk a rawn tichhuak a. Chu chuan a nghawr na zet mai,— sumdâwnna a châwl a, thil siam chhuahna hmuete an reh rawih rawih a, ram pum a thing a ni. Hnechchiaha tih tâwp phutna lehkha mipui zingah an sem darh a. Pakhat, lal hnêna thawn anga ziakeh chuan, “Chan-chin Tha atân thih kan peih a ni, mahse chutah chuan, Kâisara thilte Kaisara hnênah pe ula, Pathian thilte Pathian hnênah pe rawh u’ tih kan chhiar a. Kan hnêlmate ngei pawhin kan sa-khaw mizia leh kan nun dân mi briatpui a, ‘Chhia a chham lovang, Protestant a ni’ ‘Inngaih sualna a ti lo vang, a rui lo

vang, pàwl thar zînga mi a ni' inu ti a, chuti chungin hremna chhia dapchhuah theih ang zîwng zawnga hrem kan ni zêl si" tiin kan ziaik a.

6. KUTDAWH PAWL.

Mi lian zînga naupang lam thenkhatte leh khawpui mi pawimawhte chu an iuthurual a, hnechchiahna chu kalh tûrin kawng zawhpui an siam a, dilna siam peih diam kengin lal aiawhtu in lam an pan a. Orange lal William leh Count Egmont leh Count Hornte erawh chu an tel duh lo. Kawng zawhho chnan, lal aiawh Duchess * chu (1566 April 5-ah) an va hmu a, dilna an buatsaihsa diam chu an chhiar a, Dap chhuak pàwl tih bo leh thupêk thar khirh takte chu hnubkir an dil a. Pung khâwm hmaah chuan lal aiawh chuan tih ngaihna rêng a bre lo va, a thawhpuite a rawn a. * Duke hi hmeichhia chu Duchess an ti. A thu rawnpui pakhat Barlaymont chuan, "Hêng kutdawhho hi, lal in ajang hian ûm bo tûr alâwm" a ti a. Duchess chuan tha takin a tîntîr a; mahse Barlaymont tawng kha hriat hun an nei ta a. Za thum lai chu, ngaituahho tûrin, an inhmu khâwm a, chutah chuan Count Brederode chu a tho va, "Kutdawhho min ti, kan hmîng chu kan pawm e. Dapchhuak pàwl hnar tûr leh, lal tân leh kutdawn ip tâna rinawm tûrin kan intiam e" a ti a, a nghâwng vêlah kutdawn vâk vêlin an bah ang savun ip a bât a. Chutah Kutdawn pàwl invuahin savun ip chu an bât ta sup sup mai a. Khawiah pawb, mi lian te, khawpui mi pawimawh te dân hremi te, mi chhiate tam tak mai, kutdawn ip bât hmuh tûr an awm sup sup ta mai.

7. KHALAI IMKHAWM.

Protestant-ho chuan chak tawkin an iahre ta a; a ram pumati khawlai inkhâwm nasa tak tak an nei a. hriambrei nên an lo kai a, santiri an insiam a, hmeichhia leh naupang a laiah an dah a, a pawn berah hriam kengho an awm a, thu hrilh an ngaithia a. Mahmi tawng vekin Pathian thu an chhiar a, bla an sa a, an tawngtai a. Inkhâwm chu an tam thei êm êm a, hriam

nên an inrâ'ring a, sipaiten an bei ngâm lo. Lal aiawh chuan Spain sipai tam zâwk rawn tih a nih loh chuan, tih ngaihna awm lovin a hria.

Mipui chu an ngaupa zual a, Roman inkhâwmna hante an an bei ta zêl a. Antwerp kawthlêrah Mari lim zawn puithiam-ho kawng zawh chu an au uawmah a. Lawag lam miten Biak in lian (Cathedral) an suam a, relics te, milim te, milemte an tichhia a. Hmun dang Tournay-ah te, Valenciennes-ah te pawh chutiang buaina chu a chhuak a. Lal aiawh tân buaina tih reh huphuhawm lutuk a ni ta a, tih ngaihna a hre lo va, mipui phûl chu a tih sak ta. Dapchhuak pâwl a titâwp a; Protestant thurin pawm phalna a siam a. Ceu avâng chuan mi lianten buaina tireh tûrin an bei ve thung a, mi liante zinga puipa borte chu Orange lal William ngawichawia (William the Silent) an tih leh Count Egmont an ni.

Philipp a aiawhtu thil tih chu a briatin a thinur hle a, rem-châng hmasa berah a ram pu chih thlûk a, an hruaitute tih boral a tum a. A dân pangzain a thil tun chu bumaina thup a tum a, Count Egmont pheh chu a bum a ni. Orange lal erawh chu mi fimkhur, thil hmu thiam mi a ni a, an ramia a tuar nasa dâwnia a ring ngai mai a, Count Egmont pawh a rin dân chu a hrih a. Lalin hlauihawm taka hupbeh hna bawt kha a rawn tan leh ang, chu mi dâi tûrin Mi lianbo puipa deuh deuten tan-rualna an nei tâwk lo; kutdawh pâwl notu fimkhur tawt loten helna an siam mai thei ang, chu chu chhuan lamin lalin a rawn vâi hma ang, tiate hmu lâwkin a inhria a, Count Egmont pawh chu a ngaih dân a hrih a ni.

Kutdawh pâwl khân an bei zêl a, Walcheren an man a, Anstruweel-ah tam tak an kal khâwm a, Antwerp beih an tum a. Kalkawngah relics te, milim te, milem te, biak ina mi an tichhe rem rum zêl a. Count Egmont chuan, lal tâna a rinawm-zia entirin a lo bei a, helho chu a hneh a, helna a tâwp ta. Mahse lal chuan a duh ang tih nân chhuanlam a hmu ta a, Orange lalin a hmuh lâwk ang ngiin, Spanish sipai tam tak nên Duke of Alva a lo kal ta.

8. DUKE OF ALVA :

Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, Duke of Alva an tih chu, Philip II thawhpuitute zinga a pu ang ber a ni. Spaniard (Spain mi) a nih ruihpui mi a ni z, politics han bruai dân leh mihring khawsakna thil lam tihchangtlun dân kawng (economics) hre haub lo ni, ei råwp tak, bum hmang tak a ni. Mahse a pu tâna inpe tak mai, luhlul tak Roman Kohhran ruh tlat mi, dân ding sa hman tûr neih dub lo mi, zahngaihna hre lo mi a nih avangin, Netherlands rama tirh atân Philipian a thlang a ni.

Philip II chuan a dân pângogaiin bum blawna a tum a, Alva chu thuneitu ber tûra a tih a ni chungia, aiawhtunu hnêah chuan luahlântu tûr a ni lovang a ti a, tin, Netherlands ram mi lianho ngaitthat lohna tihreh tumin theih tâwpin a bei bawk. Mahse Alva chu a kim thei ang bera Reformation tibo tur leh, a hmaa buainate kha phuba la a, thisen nasa tak chhuah tûrin, leh Protestant-ho chu khai daih hmanga hruai lêt tûrin thupêk a kentir diam si a ni. Thupêk, lebkha thawna a hmuh chu— 'Buaina lo chhuah laia rinhlêhawma nsiam mi langsar deuh deuh kha man a, eng ah ti thei lova siam tûr. tsualtu vântlâng zinga mite chu tén ina khung tûr. tangka Madrid khawpuia thawn tûr leh sipai chawmua tûr khawn luih tûr, rinna dik loho chunga dante kha a na thei ang bera hlen tûr, bishop hmun thar ruahman kha tih zawh tûr; Dapchhuak pawi siamin leh chhiah chaw, tukin khaw hel hmaugte kha thunun tûr' tih a ni.

Alva chuan a tih tûr chu zuam êm êmin Netherlands chu a lût a. "Kei kahpathir mite pawh tihmintu bian, hêng hlum mite chu ka tihmin thuai ang" a ti a ni.

9. COUNT EGDMONT LEH COUNT HORN AN TANG.

Duke Alva chuan, a hmaza berin, hruaitu deuh deuh te man tun in a bum a Brussels khawpuia lo kal tûrin jawngkam tha takin a sawm a, man mai theihah dah a tum z. Orange lai William crawh chuan a pumpelh a, koh hnaih a tum pawhin a, thei lo. Thawkkhatah, briat lawkna awm loyin, Count Egmont leh

Admiral Horn chu a man ta thût mai a, tân inah a khung a. Chu mi thu chuan mipui a tiner nasa êm êm mai. Mi lian pahnihte chu lai târa rinawm tak an ni ve ve. Count Egmont chuan helho hmetmitin, a ram mite huat pawh a lo tâwk kha a ni a, Admiral Horn labin, Philipa tân a ram leh sum pawh a lo hloh tawh bawk a ni, Mi liante man an han nih chuan rorêna blauihawmin a vaihma tan ta tih Netherlands leh Europe-in an hre mai a ni. Spaniard mite chuan William of Orange a chhuak thei chu pawh an ti êm êm mai. Romah pawh Granvella-in a allo hriat chuan, "Ngawichawia a man em?" a ti thuai a. William chu a chhuak tih an sawi chuan, "Alva thiltih chu engmah a ni lo, a chhuaka chu a dang zawng zawngin an bûk lo" a ti a.

Alva chuan mi lian pahnihte chu chhuak lo turin a khung nghet a, mipui tâna hna hlawhawm chu a beizui ta. *Tihbuaia Council* (Council of Disturbances) a din thar a, rorêna hlui a lân a, chu chu 1567 September 20-ah a tan a ni. He Council hian rorêna dang zawng zawng a lân a, mite chuan 'Thisen Council' an vuah a. Alva ngei chuan a ho va, hrem thu titlu zung zung tûrin a nawhmawh a, dân hre mite (lawyers) a duh lo. "Dân hre mite hian a chianna an phût thîn, hetah hian a tûl lo vang" a ti a. Tûn hma lama bawhchhiatna hlui zawng zawngte kha an dap chhuak a, mi tin a tirâlmuang lo zo veh a ni. An inbêkna ber chu lai leh Kohran an phiar e, tih a ni. Rin dân dik lo tihbo tumna thupêkte tihâwp dilnaah khân hming lo ziaik te, bishop hmun tihpun lo hnial te, an ram zalêna lalin a zah sak tûr a ni tia lo sawite chu, mantirtu anga chawitir te, tântir te, tihhlum te an ni zêl a. Kutdawh pâwl hla lo sa te, khawlai inkhâwm theih tâwpa lo dodâl lo te, milem tihchhiat lo dodâl lote chu mantirtu anga ngaih an ni. Rinhleih bâkah a chianna zawn a tûl lo. Thla thum chhûngin Thisen Council chuan mi 1,800 an khaihlum a, chutiang zêlin kum tam a kal a ni. William of Orange chuan, an ram miten an dawh ngawr ngawr mai chu mak a ti a, "Khawngce in zalêna rilru kha? Khawngce in huaisenna hlui kha?" tiin a ziaik a ni Tichuan

Protestant tihbo tuma an tih dân chu, a ram mibring zawng zawng an tuar nasa êm mai a, an vaiin an thinur a ni. Williama leh mi lian dangte kha Protestant pawh an ni lo, Roman an ni a, an hnam hmangaihni an thinur a ni ber.

Chutih chhâng chuan kutdawh pāwl kha an ral lo. A pāwl pāwlin ram chhângah an kal vél a, Spain sipai an pumpelh a, biak in te, monastik hmun te, puithiam in te an rawk zêl a, a ram pum chu buai nusi nuainain a khat a ni.

10. TUALCHHUNG INDONA;

Orange lai chuan an ram chu inpeih tawhin a hria a, 1568-ah chuan a helpui ta a. A usau Louis of Nassau chu Friesland-ah a lût a, râl lakah a lo vêng a. Duke Alva chu Protestant-ho bei tûrin a lo chhuak a, a chhuah dâwnin Brussels khawpui mite tiam tûrin mi lian sawmhni a that a, Count Egmont leh Count Horn pawh a that tel a. An inbeih chuan, ram hmangaihntute chuan Spain sipai rual chu an khang zo lo. Alva chuan Louis sipaite chu a um darh a, Netherland ram ata a um chhuak a. Brussels khawpui Thisen Council ho tûrin a kir leh ta.

Orange lai chu sipai dang hruain Alva bei tûrin a lo kal a, Mense hui chu tui nghâwng thlenga daiin an kal kai a. Duke Alva chuan indo lamah Williama chu a thuh lo tih briain, tawk lovin a kawi a kawitir a. Williama sipaite chuan kawi kawi mai chu an ning ta. A tam ber chu German an ni a, hawh an phûit buzi ta bawh nê, Spain sipaite chu an tam zawk êm êm si nê, a sipaite chu a kal darhtir ta. Netherlands sipaite erawh chuan Orange lai Williama chu an la zui a. Chhng mite chu hruain a unsute pahni la dam nê (pakhat indonah a thi) France rama Huguenot-ho pui tûrin an kal a.

William Ngawichawia chu hetih thleng hian Roman a la ni a, sakhsa avâng ni lovin, hnam hmangaih avângin Spain mite chhngah a hel a ni ber. Mahse France rama a va thang chhng chuan an ram dihmun a hnam zual lai tak chuan, a rilru a dang ta a, chuta tang chuan Protestant rinawm tak a ni khaw-
chhuak ta.

11. TUIPUI KUTDAWH PAWL. (LAWNG SIPAI)

Netherlands ram tuipui kam lamah chuan lawng mite tuipua sumdāwng mite, sangha mantute an awm a ; chûng mite leh tuipui kama mite rêng rêng chu, tuipua thlipui leh tuifawn tawng thang, mi hrât pui pui chhel tak mai an ni a. Protestant tamna lam ber pawh a ni a, Spain mite hnehchhiashnain zalenna rilru a tibbo sak lohna lam deuh ber pawh a ni. Orange lal France rama a awm lai chuan, French Huguenot-ho hruaitu Admiral Coligny-in chûng tuipua che thang mi hrât pui puite chu tuipui sipai atana siam a that tûr zia a lo kawhmuh a ni e an ti.

Tichuan Alva kha Brussels-ah mi tihblum hna bawhzui tûra a klr laiin Orange lal chuan Dutch lawng mite leh sangha mantute chu biakna remchâng a nei ta. 'Tuipui kutdawn' pawl a siam a, hotute a ruat a, Spain lawng an tibuai tan ta. Chûng mite chuan a tûr chuan English lawng chawh hmun ata châkhai an la a, mahse Spain palaiin a sawisêl avângin lalnu Elizabet-in England-a an kai a phal ta lo va. Chuta chin chu Netherlands tuipui kam khuua Spain hmunte rawk an chûng a, tuipui leh tuipui kamah Spain mite tân an hlaubawm ta hle.

Alva rorêl chuan mihring leh thil a rauh hle mai, sumdawn te, thil chin te, thil siamte a reh rawh mai. Alva chuan a sipaite hlawn tûr pawh a tlachham a ni. Spain a chhuahsan dawn khân Antwerp ata Madrid a sum thawn luh tup tup a tiam a ni a, mahse khawtlâng leh khawssakna thiltih kal dân a hre tawp lo. Tangka hmuh nân Spain la datu chhiah khawn ang chi chu Netherlands-ah a tichhuak a. Sumpui zang zawn-ah zaa pakhat ram emaw sumpui lâk sawn theih loh hralh emaw inhlan chhawn emaw ah zaah panga ; sum lâk sawn theih hralhah zaah sawm. Hetiang chu tih ngaihna rêng a awm lo va, sumdawn leh siam a chawl a, pheikhawk leh chhang siam lamin a chawl a, ergmah hralh leh lei pawh a awm lo va, chhiah han lâkna tûr rêng a awm lo. Chuti khawp chuan ram a tirethci a ni.

12. BRILL LAK THU

Netherlands ram mite thinrim t̃euhva an awm lai chuan, William-a 'Tuipui kutdawh p̃awl' chuan Spain mite an lo bei reng a, an hlawbtlinnain a tingampa deuh deuh va, Voorn thliar-k̃âr an bei ta thut mai a, Brill an la a, chu khua chu Netherlands tân pawimawh tak a ni a, Holland leh Zeeland tuipui kam zawng zawng beih nân a rem a ni. Chuta chin chu Spain chu Netherlands ram hotu (master) a ni b̃ik hlei thei ta lo.

Indona chu a inthên rei ble. 'Tuipui kutdawh'-ho chuan Brill chu an lush rghet a, chuta t̃angin tuipui kam khuato chu an bei zêl a, Holland leh Zeeland tuipui kam khua zawng zawng chu an cheng ta a, Orange lal William-a chu Stadtholder * atân an puang a. William-a chu France rama a thang bo lai a ni a, chu hna hlaubawm chu a pawm a, mi chhia anga inchei d̃anglamin hm̃elma k̃arah a lo reh a, helho zing chu a lo thleng a. A lo thlen hm̃ain Holland leh Zeeland chuan hotu atân an lo puang ta h a. Dort-ah inkh̃awm a ko va, chutah chuan Holland leh Zeeland leh Friesland leh Utrecht-a lal aiawh, stadtholder ni t̃ûrin an ruat a, a thu awi an tiam a. A tih hmasak ber Roman leh Protestant tân sakhaw zalênna a puang a ni.

William-a chuan sipai a la belh a, Meuse lui a k̃ân a, Oudenarde leh Roermonde leh khaw dangte a la a. Khawiah pawh an lo l̃awm a, a kawng a t̃uang hle a, Brussels thlen mai a beisei a. Mahae Spain mite hnawt chhuak t̃ûra Colignya'n a tiam anga a rawn puih a beisei lai chuan thu r̃apt̃l̃ak tak a hre ta. Bartholomaia ñiah Coligny leh Huguenot-ho an s̃âm thu a han hria a a l̃ûa tuboha den chawrh ang niin a hria. A bei a dawng a, Louis of Nassau in Monsa l̃ak pawh an kalsan a, William-a chu a tawh a, a sipai a thlah darh a

* Hei hi aiawha ror̃l̃tu emaw lal aiawha ram awptu emaw tih mai loh chu Mizo t̃awngin a harsa.

Chutih laiin Alva chu Brussels ata phuba la tûrin a lo chhuak a, khawpui paruk, Mons te, Mechlin te, Tergoes te, Naaden te, Haarlem te, Zutphen te a suasam a. Mons mite chu an inpêkin thutiam bawhchhiain an nghaisa a. Mechlin chu Spain sipaiten an rawk a, an hâl a. Zutphen beitu Commander chu in tin hâl a, mi tin that tûra tih a ni. Haarlem chu an huala mahse an tang tlat a. Tha taka chhuah an tiam avâng-in an inpe a. Mahse Dutch sipai zawng zawng leh khaw chhông mi za tam, muang leiah an that a, an ruang chu pahni zêlin an phuar kawp a, Haarlem dilah an paih khâwm a. Roman mite chuan Protestant an hrui kîr theih loh zawng zawng chu thah vek an tum niin a lang.

Mahse khawpui thenkhatah chuan an lo tang tlat a, zalên tumna rilru a la bo lo Haarlem suesamtu Alva fapa Don Frederick chu khaw tê zâwk Alkmaer-in an lo dang kîr a ni. Tin, "Tuipui kutdawh'-ho khân, anmahni tiboral tûra Spain lawng rual lo thawk chu an lo su darh a, an admiral pawh an man a. Sangha mantu leh dâwrkai hram engah maha ngaih lohte chu hnam huaisen, Spain hnusia kûn leh tum tawh lo an lo ni ta. An hotu ber William Ngawichawia lah chu Europe lalte pawhin biak that tham a ni ta. Lalte chhiar atân lehkhah thawn a chhuahah chuan "Alva hian kan hrehawmna a tibnêp hmam kan thisenin lui zawng zawng a tisen ang a, thing tinah Dutch mi ruang a khai ang. Chuvângin a kut ata kan nupui fenaute chhan chhuak tûrin briam kan lek a ni e. Kan tân a chak lutuk a nih pawhin bawi ni tûr leh a nghâwngkaw! phur tûra kan nghâwng dawh chawt mai ai chuan fakawm taka thih kan thlang a ni. He mi avâng hian kan khawpui mite chuan hual pawh mibring tuar theih chen chen chu tuar an tiam a an theih loh hunah khaih lumtu kuta inpêk ai chuan mahni inhâl a, a ah zînga borsal an thlang a ni" tiin a ziak a.

Thil awmzia chu Alva tân a bahthlâk ta lutuk a, lai hnên-ah koh kîr a dil ta. Mi nuorâwng dang ang bawkin a tih dân chu a hlawhchham chungin, tih dân tha ber niin a ring tlat a

ni ; thisen tam leh zual chhuah se hlawhtlingin a iaring. A thlak-tu hnêna a thurawn pawh khawpui Spain sipai a vëntir theih loh apiang, hâiral tûrin a ni a rawn ni.

13. ZUNIGA SPAIN STADTHOLDER THAR.

Spain lalin Stadtholder thar a tirh chu Don Louis Requesens-y- Zuniga a ni a, Spain chi bul ropui zual zinga mi a ni. Mize tha tak, rilru tha tak a ni a, Netherlands rama a lo kalna tum sawmin hma zawk se chuan thil kal hmang a dang hle ang. Mahse a tlei lutuk ta tih amah pawhin a hre mai. Spain chuan sum leh sipai an ngah mai a, inkahna hmunah chuan an hmaah ram hmangaihute chu an ding zo thin lo. Mahse Stadtholder chuan a hmin thei lo, khawpui kulh apiangah thih rim thain an tang zel a ni. Tuipuih erawh chuan 'Tuipui kutdawh' ho kân an hneh thung thin. Mahse ram hmangaiha helho chuan sipai rual tak tak leh sum pawh an nei lo. Zuniga chuan chu a hmuhin Philip II hnênah " Ka va thlen hma chuan, nang-la lawng rual khat pawh i neih loh laia hel hovin rual tam an nei thei hi a ngaihna ka bre lo va. Tûnah zet chuan, mi an ngana leh an chhôngte nunna, an sum leh pâi, an sakhaw suak leh an khawsakna chbana dote hian, hlawh lovin ei chauh hmuin an lungawi a ni tih ka hmu ta " tiin a ziak a.

Alva thil tih chu a tidanglam nghâl vek a, chhiah khawn huatthlala rawng zawng leh thisen Council chu a titâwp a, helho chu rempui tumin ngaihdamna zau (armnesty) a chhuah a. Mahse Holland leh Zeeland mite chuan Spain ngaihdamna hawn leh feremna an lo hriat dân kha a nasa lutuk tawh a, an ring thei tawh lo. Williaman " In biak rem leh thu ding târ kan hre tam lutuk ta. I thu tûnah la ila, lalin a phat lo vang, a bawchhiat chuan Pope-in a ngaidam lo vang, titheitu tûr tunge awm ? " tiin chhânna a thawn a. Tichuan a hmasa mi Alva thiltih dân chu Zuniga chuan a duh lo êm êm chungin indona a tihchhuah chu a bei zui lo thei lo a ni. Indona kal dân chu a ngai reng miu a lang. Ram lake inkahnaah chuan Spain mite an kach

thta. Williama leh a unau Louis sipai German tam tak an lâkte nêa chuan, 1574-ah Spain sipaiin Mooker Haide-ah an hneh a Williama sipaite chu an ûm darh vek a, a unaute Louis leh Henry pawh an that a, Count Christopher pawh an that bawk a. Netherlands chu Spain ke bulah a tlu niin a lang leh ta. Mahse chutih chhûng zawng pawh chuan tuipui lamah hnehtu an ni a, an khaw kulh neite chu an chelh tlat a, Spain lawng rualin an ti thei lo.

Chu mi kum bulah chuan 'Tuipui kutdawh' hovin Spain lawng rual an su darh a, Scheldt an beia lawng sawmli an man a, a dang zawng chu an tipil vek theih a ni.

14. LEYDEN CHHANCHHUAH

Leyden khua chu a ram mite chuan an chang tlat reng a, Spain mite chuan an it hle thîn. May 1574 achinah cawh chuam Spain mite chuan an hual ta. Mooker Haide inkahna hnuaa Williaman Spain sipai bei tûr a nei tawh lo, khawpui kulh nei an la chante vêngtu tûr a nei chauh a ni. Leyden chhan tûr an awm lo. Holland ram thenkhat chu tuifinriat ala hniam a ni a, tuifinriat dan kiraa (dykes) an siam zul a, Leyden chu chutiang hnaiha awm chu a ni. Thei hmun leh bub hmun tha êm êmin a khat hmur mai a, seng pawh a hun dawn têp a ni.

Leyden an chhanchhuah dân chu mak tak a ni. Tuifinriat danna (dykes) chu an sah a, 'Tuipui kutdawh'-ho lawng rual a lo lût a ni. Mahse a harsa hle mai, thliin a lêt zâwngin a chhêm bawk si nêa, a nghâkhlêl tân chuan a tlai luat hmam lo thleng dâwnin a lang lo. Ei tûr an tlachham tawh hle si. An harsatna chu hriain Spain miten ngaidam vek tiamin inpe tûrin an thlêm a. Mi pakhat chuan kulh stângin "Kut pahnih ken nei, a tûl chuan pakhat kan ei ang a, pakhatin khandaih kan keog zêl ang" tiin an au va. A tâwpah October 3-ah chuam tui chu Dutch lawng rual nêa kulh bul a lo thleng a, khua chu chhâm pha lovin. Dutch lawng rual a lo thlen chuan Spain mite

chhu an tiānchhe ta a, khaw chhūng mite tāt ei tūr a thleng ta. Khaw chhūng mite leh lawng mite chu lāwm thu hril tūrīn biak da liēah an kal a, fakna hla an sāk laiīn an reh duk a, an ɲap a.

Thu lāwmawm chhanchhuah thu chu Orange lai chuan Delft aɲangin a lo hria a, a dam mang lo deuh chungin lāwmpui tūrīn Leyden-ah a kal a. Chutah chuan lāwmna thil hla an atān zirna sāng hmun dīn chhuah a rawt a, chu chu University of Leyden dīnchhuahna bul a ni. German rama Wittenberg leh Switzerland rama Geneva ang bawkin Holland rama Leyden chu Protestant thu zirtīrna hmunpui a ni ta.

15. CHHIM LAM LEH HMAR LAM INBIAKNA :

Leyden khaw chhanchhuah chu indona hmēl lan dân tidang-lam ɲantu a ni. Zawi zawiin Protestant sawrkār a lo dīng chhuak dāwn niin Spain Stadtholder pawh chuan a hmu a ni. Chu chu dāl hars lutuk tōr niin a hria. Chutih lai chuan 1576 March 5-ah a thi ta thut mai a. A thihna chuan Spain mite zāngab mūmal lohna a tichbuk a ni. Alva hui lai aɲang khān sipai hlawh pe ɲa thei tawh lo an ni a, Zuniga a thihlīn an tāngka in (treasury) a ruak a ni. Sipaite chuan an hlawh la awm (arrears) thlengin an phūt a, “Hlawh, a nih loh leh khawpui” tīn an au va. An hel a, khawpui ɲenkhāt Aalst te, Maastricht te, Antwerp te an bei a, mi hause leh vāntlāngin rāp-thlāk ɲirōng an tuar a ni.

Chu mi lai remchāng chu chuhin, Orange lai chuan sipai a hrāi a, Ghent khawpui a la a. Chutih laiīn chhim lam Roman mite pawh chuan an mi liante leh khawpui mi langte mah tak chuan, hrār lama an chipui Protestant-hovin an tuar fo ang chu an tuar ve ta a ni a, Brussels-ah erawh chuan vāntlāngin hriam an chih a, sipai rāwngraho chu an dang thei hrām a, an tuar fo. Chuti chu a ni a, Flanders leh Brabant mi lianhote chuan hrār lam Protestant nēna inzawmna siam an duh ta a, Williamsa chu Spain mite laka chhanchhuak tūrīn an sām a. Netherlands hrār lam leh chhim lam aiawhite chu Ghent-ah an ichmukhlāwm

a., *Inbiakremna* (Pacification of Ghent an tih chu) an siam a, Orange lal William chu States General-in a tihdanglam hma chuan hotu ni zêl tûrin an ti a.

16. INBIAKREMNA CHU A DING REI LO :

Ghent Inbiakremna chuan Madrid khawpui hotute rilru a tibuai hle. Philip an unau Don John mi tha tak mai, Stadtholder atân a tîr a, thuneihna kim a kutah a dah a. Netherlands mite chuan Spain sipaiho a kal chhuabtîr vek hma loh chuan an lo pawm duh lo. An duh ang zalenna leh thawvenna a pe dâwn emaw an tih lai chuan, Philip thurûk lehkha an man a, rahbehna thupêk zawng zawng kha a ngaiin a la dîng tih an hre ta a. Chu chuan chhim lām Roman leh hmâr lam Protestant chu a tîtangrual a. States General-in Don John thuneihna an pawm lo va, Orange lal chu Roman lam chan Brabant Governor atân an ruat a.

Amaherawbchu Roman lam leh Protestant lam han inkawp chu a kai tak tak thei lo, thurin a danglam avānga indo bup, bup lai a ni. Flanders leh Brabant mi liante chu an hawi tawn ta a; chu chu hriain Don John chuan Orange lal chu a bei ta a, Spain mite chuan an bneh hle a ni.

Mahse Willama chu chan chhia a chan pawbin, huphurhawm tak a ni tho mai. Spain stadtholder chuan a hotupa tân Netherlands ram pum hum thei dâwnin a inbre lo. Chutih lai chuan 1578 October 1-ah a thi ta mai a, Alexander of Parma-in a rawn thlāk a.

Alexander of Parma chu, mi thenkhat chuan, chutih lai mi chhuanawm Spainin a neih chhun a ni tawh e an ti a Sipai hna lam (General) leh ram vawn lam (politics) thiam tak inthlah dul lo mi a ni. Netherlands ram awm dân chu buai thlāk deuh mai a ni tih a hmu mai a. Mahse chhim lam Roman leh hnuai lam Protestant-ho inkawp kai lohna leh initsik tawna avāngin atân kawng a awm a ni.

Hmâr lam Protestant mite chuan, inkabna leh an chan chhiat-na kha Flanders leh Brabant Roman miten an mantîr niin an hria a, Ghent inbiak remna khî lehkha thi a ni ta. Chhim lam mite chuan rinna dik lo mi an tihte thua awm chu sawl loh, ang khata awm pawh an ngaithei tak tak lo. Chutianga an in kawp kai lohna chu, Alexanderan thiam takin a bei zui a, chhim lam ram chu Spain lamah a bruai lôt ta Chu avâng chuan hmâr lam ram bungte kha an inzawm nghet zual ta bawh.

17. UTRECHT THU TIHTLUK.

Protestant lam ram bung sarlh, Holland te, Zeeland te, Guelders te, Zutphen te, Utrecht te, Ovaryssel te, Groningen-te chu Utrecht-ah an lo kai khâwm a, ram vawn dân (Constitution) an siam a. Chu chu 1579-ah a ni. Chu dân chu nakin thlenga an ram dân tlângpui a ni zui zêl. Chu ram bung sarlhte chuan Spain laka inla hrang lovin, Spain lai lukhum hnuaiah, sakhaw zalênna leh mahni ro inrêlâa an chuh a ni Mahse kum hnih hnu, July 1581-ah chuan, Spain nghâwngkaw theh thlaa mahnia dinna (Independence) an puang ta a, Williama chu hotu ni hlen tûrin an thlang ta. Chu chu Philip II thu rawn puan an chhânna a ni. Philipân, Williama chu mihring hmêlma a ni a, a thlhum apiangia rangkachak tangka (Golden Crowns) 2,500/- leh mi llan (noble) nihna a hmu ang a; tûn hmaa a thiltih sual zawng zawng ngaihdam a ni ang' tia a rawn puan thu an chhânna a nih chu.

William-a chu Roman miin 1584-ah a kâp hlum a, a ro khâwmtute chuan Philipa thil tiam chu an chuh a, a then chu an hmu. William-a thihna chuan a hnathawh a titâwp lo. Ram bung sarlhte chuan a aiah a fapa Maurice an thlang a. Kum 17 mi chauh a ni a, mahse a pain sipai lam hoa leh khawtlâng vawn dân a lo zirtîr vek tawh a ni. Zalênna kim chuh a Spain bei zêl tûrin a inpe ngaihtat a ni. Indona chu 1604 thlengin a inthên a inthên a, England laiou Elizabeti pawhin a rawn pui a, mahse chu chuan a tibahlah zâwk mah a ni. A tâwpah

Spain chu England rûnnaah an lawng rual an hloh va, an in-hmang chau ta a. Tin, Dutch lawng mite chuan Spain lawng rual, East leh West Indies ata sum phur an mau a, an chungá Spain thunethna chu an chhu chat ta. Inkahbai chu 1607-ah an nei a, kum sâwmpahnih chbûnga inrem lâwkna 1609-ah an siam a. Chu chu a ding hlen ta. Dutch-ho chuan mahula dîn-na (independence) chu an sual chhuak ta a, Protestant sawrkâr chak tak an ni ta. Lawng lamah England dawttute pawh an han ni hial a ni.

18. DUTCH KOHHRAN INAWP DAN LEH THURIN

Netherlands rama Protestant lo chhuah tirh lai tihduhdahna nasa tak an tuar lai khân, kohhran inawp dân leh thurin an lo puitlin thei a ni. Thil awl chu a ni lo. Netherlands ram Protestant-ho tichhuaktu chu zirtîna hmun thum ata an ni a. Thenkhat thu puak ehhuah chu German ram ata a ni a, thenkhat chu Switzerland ram ata a ni a, thenkhat chu Geneva ata a ni. Mahni puak chhuah theuh chu an vuan deuh ngel lo thei lo. Mahse tibduhdahna nasa tak an han tuar a, thi leh thau pawlba tan a lo hun chuan, Calvin-a zirtîna kha zui rem ber a ni a, a chak ta ber a ni.

(1) Inawp dân. A tâwpa hman theun ni ta chu Calvin-a zirtîna angin, kohhran mahnîa invawag vântlâng thlante rorêl a ni ta. Pastor te, zirtîtu te, upa te, diakon te nein Presbyterian dânin vântlâng thlan dang nêna rorêlin an awm ta.

(2) Thurin. Hma deuh takah khân Flemish Pastor Guido de Bres leh mi thiam dangten thurin an siam a. Guido de Bres chu France ram hmâr lama lo awm tawh a ni a, French Protestant Kohhran thurin chu dah mi tak mai a ni. Chu chu rin-chhanin Flemish Kohhran thurin a siam a; chu chu Netherlands ram Protestant Kohhran dangte pawhin an pawm zêl a, Calvin-a thurin an vuan tlâng ta.

(3) Zîrna lamah Dutch Kohhran chu an chak hle. Kum 45 chhûng ngawta Spain leh Pope mite an dona khân zirna lamah pawh a tichak a ni. An University-te leh Theological School-te

chuan, zirna hmua upa zawkte pawh a chen chho a ni. Leyden University lawmna thil hlan atana 1575-a an din kha, University dang dangin a rawn zui a; Franeker-ah te, Groningen-ah te, Utrecht-ah te, Harderwyk-ah te, indawt zutin an din a. Chhung University-te chu Theological School an ni nghal zel a, Europe a Protestant ram hrang hrang ata zir turin an lo kal a ni. Kum zabi 17-na chhung chuan Dutch Theologian-ho chu an thiamzia leh thahnem an ngaihza leh thu an chhui thiamziaah an hming-thang a ni.

Westminster Confession (thurio) Presbyterian-ho thurin tlängpui ber mai pawh hi Dutch thurin ena siam a ni.

BUNG 37.

SCOTLAND RAM REFORMATION

Scotland ram Reformation chanchin chu a dang hle mai. A ram chhung mi lian an tangrual a, Roman Kohhran lak ata inlak hran chu kum khat chhungin (1560) an puitlin a ni. Ram dang nena tehkhin chuan an tuar ve lo tih tur a ni mai.

1. SCOTLAND RAM AWM DAN

Reformation hun thlang hian Scotland chu tun anga England nena infin a ni lo va, sawrkâr hrana lo ding ve fo a ni. England nen an inngelh ngai lo va, French nen inkawp thün an ni. French nen an inkawp avâng chuan an lal James V chuan French lal chi Guise mi a nei a, a fanu a hmua la luahtu tur chuan French lal fapa upa ber a nei a, French ramah a awm a. James V chu a thi a, a nupui French lal chi chuan ro a rel a. A thil tih dân chuan Scotch mite ngaih a ti tha lo hle. Hmun pawimawh deuh deuh chu French mken an luah a, Dunbar in lian (Castle) chu French sipai an vêng a; rorêltu nu chuan French dân anga sipai rual ding zel siam a tum bawh a; Scot-

land chu a ti French lutuk ang tih hlahna a lo zual ta. Scotch mite chuan an sawrkâr tih dân pângngai chu tidanglam a, England kawpa French hawisan an tum ta a. Chutih laiin England chu Protestant a ni tawh a, France crawh chu a thusa ber Roman lam mi ruh tiat mai Guise mite, Bartholomaia nia Protestant-ho sâm thu rawttute kha an ni

Kohhran lam awm dân lah chu a tha lo hle mai. An hausa êm êm mai a, an kel hmang lah chu a tha lo zual pâwl a ni. A ram hausakna zâtve aia tam Kohhran lam kutah a awm a, bishop hmunte hmun dangte hlâwk tak tak chu mi lianten tangka tam tak takin an lei thin a ; tin, lal fa chuang (sâwn) te an chantîr bawk a, anni chuan an fa tak emaw tak lo emaw hnênah an hlân chhâwng thin. Bishop-te chu mi lian dang (landlords) te aiin an hausa zâwk êm êm a, an mi rawhte pawh mi lianho rawinte aiin an tha zâwk êm êm a ni. Tichuan Kohhran lam hausakna chu mi lianho chuan an awt êm êm a, Reformation lo lût tîr chu Kohhran sum an lama luantrîna tîr remchâng niin an hria.

2. REFORMATION CUIHUAH TAN THU :

Scotch thuhrlitu thenkhat, Wittenberga lo zir tawhte leh Luthera leh siam thatu dangte thuziak lo cphiar a, ngaihdamna leh chhandamna kawng d-k chhar tawhte chuan thu an han hril a, chutah chuan mipuiin Kohhran mite awm dân leh tih dân a dik lohzia an lo hmu chhuak ve ta. Scotch mite chu an khaw-sak dân mâwl tak leh phuai deuh pui pui an ni chungin chin-châng an hre hle a, zirtirna thar an ngaihtlâk chu chhui thiam tak an ni.

Thuhrlitute chu Kohhran miten an dodâl a, Patrick Hamilton leh, chu mi hnuah George Wishart leh thuhrlitu dang tam tak mâtarin an thi a. Chûng mite chunga an tih dân chu nunchhiatthlâkin mipuiin an hria a, Roman Kohhran an hmu thiam lo zual ta. Cardinal Beaton nunchhiatna, mi tam tak a tihlum a, Walter Mill, upa tak a tihlumte mawlbîn vântlâng rilru a

tiná a ni. Kohhran lam mite chu an thianglim loh avângin vântlâng rin an kai tawh lo rêng a ni a, Chanchin Tha hriltu mi tha êm êm nia an hriatte chungá an nunchhiatna chuan vântlâng a tithinur zual ta a ni.

Tin, an mi lian (barons)-ho pawh chu an tâng tlâng hle a, mahse an rilru chu a thuhmun lo. Thenkhat chuan Chanchin Tha thutak an duh vâng a ni ngei a, thenkhat dang chuan French-in an hnam a khuh lutuk dâwna an briat avâng a ni a, thenkhat leh chuan Kohhran sum hulna remchâng ni dâwna an briat avâng a ni. An tum a hrang chungin an tâng tlâng ta tho a nih chu. Chutih lai (1560) chuan John Knox, ram dang ata a lo kîr ta.

3. JOHN KNOX :

John Knox chu thuhril thei tak, thil kalhmang hmu thiam tak, huai tak a ni. Mipui rilru chawk ngbîng túrin Luther a thuk lo a ni thei e, theology thûk taka han chhui túrin Calvina a thuk lo a ni thei e, huai lamah erawh chuan tu lakah mah a pahnihna a ni lo an ti a ni.

A tlangvâl lalin Chanchin Tha hriltu George Wishart kha (1547) a zui thîn a. Wisharta martar chan hnu leh Cardinal Beatonan Walter Mill leh mi dangte a thah hnu chuan St. Andria kulh la a, chuta tâng tlat zingah a tel a. Mahse an tâng zo lo va, Knox leh hruaitu deuh deuhthe chu an man a, bawihô zinga lawng kartu atân France ramah an thawn a. Chuta lawng an kar lai chuan Mari lîm thingphêkte hi fawh atân an pe a, Knox ohuan a la a, tui puiah chuan a pah a. "Kan lainuin a blesh thei" a ti a, eng ang mi a nih a lang hle. Chutianga thla 19 chhâng a tân hau chuan England lai Edward VI-in a dî sak avângin chhuah a ni ta. Chhuah a nih veleh 1549-ah Eng land a pea a, chutah chuan thuhrlitu zin vêl atân rawih a ni a. Thuhril thiam, thahnemngai, huai tak mai a nih avângin a lang ta hle mai a, Rochester bishop atân an sâwm a, mahse a duh lo.

England-ah Mari a lo lalin a chhuahsan a, France ramah te, Switzerland ramah te a kal a, Geneva-ah Calvina nêan an inthian shiah mai nghe nghe a, chutah chuan English tlânchheho zingah Pastor hna pawh a lo thawk a. Chutih chhângin Scotland ram Reformation hruaitu tling ber tûr niin an ring a, an sâwm a, 1555-ah Scotland chu a pan ta. Thuhrlin a zin a, a bei nasa ble. Mahse Scotland chu Reformation ban beih tak tak nân hmin tâwk lovin a hria a, Geneva a pan leh a.

Chutih chhângin ml lianhovin insuihkâwmna an siam a, mpanpui tawn tûr leh Pathian thutak chelh tûr leh milem lam thil paihtla tûrin an intiam a. England ram Inkhâwm hruaina (King Edwards Prayer Book) chu hman ve an titlu a; mahni in lama Pathian thu chhiar an infuih bawk a. Chu chuan siam that duhtute a tingampa a, Roman Kohhian dik lohna hui tak takin an sawi chhuak ta a. Chu chu rorêltuten (Court) an ngai-mawh a, bishop lo chuan thuhrlil phal loh thu 1559-ah a lo chhuak a. An pawisak loh avângin thuhrlitute chu Stirling ro-olna (Judiciary Court) hmaa ding tûrin an ko va.

Chutih lai tak chuan Knox chu Scotland-ah a lo kîr a ni. Engkimah thu lam leh thiltihah a sôlsutu ber a ní ta zel. Perth chhuah thu a hrilh laiin siam thatna thuhrlitute khapna thu chu lo thleng a. Atûkah thu a hril zawhin pulthiamin Mass theh umin a han chham dâwn a, mipui chu an tho ta phut a, monastic ôk an rawk ta vak mai. Lal hmun luahtunu (Queen regent) chuan tibnaitute bei tûrin sipai a tîr chhuak a, Glencairn hotu lan (Earl) chuan siam thatna chu hum a tum thung a, rorêltu-ru chu tawih lo se tual chhâng indona a chhuak dâwn ngei a ni. Lal lam nêan chuan liring lo tawn tak chungin, inbiahna a an awm rih a. A tâwpah ml lianho chuan Edinburg an bei a, an la ta a. Mi lianho chu an inkhâwm a, lalnu, lal aia ro lo êltu (regent) chu an bân a, chu chu October 1559-ah a ni. French lam aiin England kawp zâwk tûr thu an rêl tiu bawk a, England lalnu Elizabetin Protestant lam pui tûr sipai a rawn-ir a. Tichuan indona a chhuak a, Roman lam chu French sipai-

in an pui a, Protestant lam chu English sipaiin an pui a, English lam in an hneh ta. Rei lotêah lal aia rorêltu chu a thi a. lalnu tak Mari chu French ramah a la awm si a, thuneitu chu mi lianho insulh khâwm chu an ni ta ber mai.

4. THURIN:

Ram bung hrang hrang changtute (Estates) kalkhâwmna (Parliament) a lo awm a, chutah chuan thurin leh thil dange siam that dilna a lût a. Estates-ho chuan thurin tlângpui ziaak chhuah lo en tûr an phât thung a. John Knox leh mi thiam dang pangain ni li chhûngin an buatsaih a, an theh lût a, chu chu *Scotch Kohhran Thurin* an tih ber chu a ni ta. A tlângpui-in Protestant thurin zêl hi a ni vek mai. Luthera te, Calvina te tih ang bawkin hmasâng thurin—Apostol Thurin leh Nicea Thurin té an la vek a, thurin thar ni lovin, Apostol-te leh hmasâng Kohhran thurin kal zêl a nibzia an tan tlat a ni. Tin, hman-hmawh takâ buatsaih a ni chungin, a thu kalbmang chu tuang tha pâwl tak a ni.

Chu chu Estates-ho inkhâwm chuan ngun takin an chhiar a lungruai takin an pawm ta.

Chu lo pawh chu thu dang tihtlûk pathum an nei a,—

- (1) An ram chhûnga Pope thuneihna zawng zawng tihbo tûr;
- (2) Thupêk hmasate zînga Pathian thubu leh tûna thurin an pawm kalhtu apiang sît tûr;
- (3) Mass theh leh milem biakna ang lam thil chu khap tûr, tihte a ni.

Tichuan Scotland rama Protestant-sakhua chu sawrkâr thuneihnaa tihngheh a ni ta mai. Sawrkâr anga thu han neitu erawh chu Estates-ho an ni a, lal aiawhtu kha a thi tawh a, lalnu Mari lah chu France ata a lo la kal si lo. Chuvângin, chuti maia fel bien tûr chu a ni lo, buaina an hmabâk a ni. An mi tih Sir James Sandilands chu, an thurin kha kengin Paris-ah a kal a, tharinah chuan lalquin remtihna hming a ziaak duh lo chaub pawh a ni lo va, an mi tih chuan Scotland rama thil awm dân zawng zawng lalnu a lung nih loh nasatzia a rawn hawn a ni.

5. SCOTLAND LALNU MARI :

Mary pasal Francis II chu 1561-ah a thi a, chu mi kum August-ah Mari chu Scotland-ah a lo kal ta. A rawn kalpuite chu an ropui khup khup hle mai ; Guise mi, a pute pawh pathum an lo tel. Siam thatna bruaitute chuan an lalnu rawn bawrtute chu mi eng an nih an hria. Duke of Guise chu France rama Protestant-ho tihbo tumna lipui ber a ni tih an hria a, nuachhiat thlak dangte pawh a phiar veltu niin an ring a. An lalnu rawn bawrtute chu an enin, rush sūr mai tura khaw lo dur niin an hria.

Mari chu hmêltha tak, rilru nei tak, zām mai lo mi tak a ni. Ama ramah chuan a mal ta hle. French mite puihna beisei tūr a ni lo, a tha lovang tih a hre ngāl mai a, lam tang a siam theih leh theih loh athu a ni ber ang tih a hria. John Knoxan biakna remchāng a neih vele a bia a, an lalnu chu la naupang tak, kum 19 mi chauh a ni chungin duai lo êm êmin a hria a, ‘lalnu nge Reformation, eag tak tia zāwk ang maw?’ a ti a ni.

Lalnu a lo thlenin buaina chu a tan a ni ngāl mai. Pathianni hmāsa berah a rorêl puite nēn ualau takin Mass an theh a, chu chu ‘tih loh tūr’ tia an lo khap kha a rawn su a ni. Estates-hovin an lo rêl tlūk, Reformation an lo pawmna kha a rawn su zêl a, buaina a chhuak a ni ta. Mal taka Reformation a han khing chu Europe ram pumin a lo thlir a ni. A lo kai-bruai hmasatute mi dang ni se chuan tih dân tha tâwk tūr pawh a thiam a ni thei e. Reformation nēn kum sarih zet an insual hnu chuan engkim a hloh ta, tihngaihna a awm ta lo. A tâwp-ah Englandah, a leido ni thia Elizabeti hnēnah a tlân a, mi tang a ni ta.

Scotch mite chuan Mari fapa naupang tē an laltir a, James VI chu ; tin, a laichin bul James Stewart, Earl of Moray chu ro lo rêltu atân an siam a. Chutah Estates-ho inkhawm 1560 (Scottish Parliament) chuan thurin kha an pawm nawn leh a, lal aia rorêltu chuan a hming a ziak a, Reformation chv Scotland sakhua a ni ngheet ta.

6. KOHHRAN INAWP DAN ;

Parliament an tiak veleh thurin siamtute kha Kohhran siam that inawp dân tûr hau siam tûrin an ti a. A siamtute chuan Pathian thubu en zêl chung a siam niin an insawi. Calvina zirtir na angin Kohhran chu mahni inwawng tûrin an siam a, French Kohhran inawp dân an la ber a. Vawngtu chu Kohhran Committee, Synod, General Assembly, ni tûrin an siam a. Kohhrau Office-bearer zingah Superintendent leh chhiartu (readers) an tel a. Superintendent chu Pastor an neih daih loh avâng leh thilawmzia a la inrem ngheh loh vâng a ni a, bishop-te ang deuh khân bial an nei a ni a, kum tin Assembly-ah an bial chanchin report an pe tûr a ni. Chhiartu an tih pawh Pastor indaih leh avâng bawka an rawih tel a ni.

An dân siam chu thurin ang kha chuan tihtlûk mai a aw ve lo. Kohhran sum kal dân tûr a tel a. Kohhran sum kha siam that Kohhran enkawl nâna hman tûr, lehkha zirna lam leh mi rethei enkawl nante hman tûr, tih a chuang a Mahse khatih chhông khân, Mi lianho khân Kohhran sum kha an lo bu nasa tawh êm mai a, Dân chu an pawm mai thei lo, sawrkâr pawmna hming ziaik awm lovin a khawchhuak a ni. Kohhran tihkal zêl nân, leh lehkha zir lam nawr nân thawhlawm an ring ber a ni.

7. JOHN KNOX THIH THU :

Knox chu mi hrisêl leh tan tha a ni ngai lo reng, a hnathawh a bei nasain a rim si. Chak lo tak a nih hnu thlengin a thu hrilh chawhsan lovin a bei zui a, a chak loh zual hnu pawhir pulpita an kuah chho va, thu a han hril meuh chuan pulpita chuan a khat tawh thin an ti a ni. Chutianga chak lo a nih hau chuan a thin, Earl of Moray lal aia rorêltu kha thah 'rûk-ia a awm a, a rilru a thos êm êm a, chutih laiin French Protestant ho Bartholomae nia an sâm thu kha a han hre leh a, chu chuan a ticheu zual ta a, November 1572-ah kum 67 miin a thi ta. Amah anga mi hual an mamawh zual mah laiin a thi a ni

Mi lianho chuan Kohhran sum kha an hnêna luan luhtîr an duh reng mai a, mahse Kuoxa pulpit thuhrlîhin vântlâng rilru a bruai hneh a, mi liante an ngampa lo.

8. TULCHAN BISHOP :

Scotland ramah Protestant Kohhran a ding nghet a ni mai a, ram dang nêna tehkhin chuan Roman Kohhran nêna insut buaina leh tuarna an nei ve lo tih tûr a ni. Mahse Kohhran sum kha mi lianhoviu lâkna kawng an zawng a, chu chuan Kohhran siam that chu a tibuai rei a ni. Kohhran sum a nasa êm êm tih pawh kha lalnu Mari hun lai khân a kal ral nasa êm a, chuti lua an ni tawh lo. A la awm zât zât mi lianhovin an lâkna dâltu chu Kohhran Assembly a ni. Parliament (Estates-ho rorêlna inkhâwm) ai daihin ram pum aiawh an ni zâwk a, Kohhran chungah lal leh mi lianho thuneiha a tihbo si avângin mi lian chuan an duh lo hle, mahse a langa sut mai mi a ni lo.

Tichuan mi lianho chuan bishop siam tumin an nawr a, hnialna a awm deuh zêl chungin insiam remoa neiin, mi lianho Council thu chu pawmna chin an nei ta. Bishop chu bishop pângngai thuneiha kha nei lo, Kohhran Superintendent aia thu nei thei chuang lo, Assembly hnuaia awm ve tho an ni ang a, Pastor châwmna lam ngaihtuah tel zêl thulhna tûr a ni lo vang tiin. Chutih laiin England nêan an inkawp tawh kha a ni a, England-ah bishop an awm si a, inan tlânna deuh pawh a ni ang tiin an sawi mawi a ni. Mahse an han tih meuh chuan bishop bial sum lût chu a zâtve aia tam mah a ruattu mi lian kutah a lût ta a, chuvângin chûng bishop-te chu Tulchan bishop an ti ta. Tulchan chu bâwng notê vun lip pum, hnawhpuar, a pui hnutê tihaw tûra dah hi a ni.

Chuti chung pawhin Scotland Kohhran chuan bial in te, skulte ram pumah an zâr khat thei a, rei tak Scot mite chu Europe rama lehkha thiam ber hnam an ni a, chu chu an Kohhran rah a ni.

Chu mi hnu 1575 Assembly-ah chuan bishop awmzia Baibula a lan dân tak an ngaihtuah a, Committee an siam a. Chutah chuan 'Bishop chu Kohhran pastor, hmun tina kohhran enkawltute hi an ni vek e' an ti ta.

9. DAN BU HNIHNA :

Harsatna a lo awm chuan an Dân bu hmasa kha Chiang tâwk lovin an hre ta a, 1576 Assembly chuan dân bu en fel tûr Committee a ruat a. Chu Committee chuan kum hnih chhông an bei a, an siam chhuah chu enhlawmna hun kum thum an nei leh a, an nemnghet ta. Kohhran Office bearer-te chu chhâwng thum— Pastor (or bishop), rorêl upa (elders) tangka lam upa (deacons) an ti a. An rorêlna chu chhâwng li— Tual-chhông kohhran Committee, Presbytery, Synod, Assmby a ni. Khâwmpui zêlah chuan Minister leh Upa inzât an kal thîn.

Bishop-te kha hmun sâwmpathum laiah an awm ngei a, mahse chhông bishop-te chu Protestant an ni a, an bialah Superintendent-te ang kha an ni. Presbyterian kalhmang chu a chak hle. Presbyterian Kohhran pui ber an ni zêl.

Hetah hian Scotland Reformation kal zêl chu a tâwp ta. Lal lamin Kohhran chung a thuneih an chuh avângin buaina leh harsatna chu a awm zêl a, chu chu bung 42-ah kan sawi leh ang.

BUNG 38.

ENGLAND REFORMATION

German Reformation chu sakhaw thuin a tan a, politic-in a chawhpawlh ta a, French Reformation chu sakhaw thu a ni khawchhuak a, ram dang dang kha a tır atangin sakhaw thu leh politics thu a inkawp nghâl a, England-ah erawh chuan politics thil ngat m̄i a ni a, nakinah sakhaw thu a lo tel a, a pawlh hneh ta deuh deuh a ni. Henry VIII hun chbûng chuan Pope lam tantu leh Protestant zirtirna sawituten martar an chang ve ve a, Reformation ni lovin Pope laka helna chaub a ni.

ENGLANDA KOHHRAN AWM DAN:

1. Ram dang ang bawkin England-ah Kohhran lam an hausa êm êm a, an nungchang leh an tih dân chu tha lo tak a ni ve zêl a, an demawmna kan sawi tawh ang ang kha England-ah pawh a ni ve zêl. Bishop leh puithiam leh Kohhran lam mite rêng rêng chuan hriatna an tlachham êm êm a, Wycliffa p̄awl avâng khân Baibul chhiar lah khap flat a ni. Kohhran mite chu an inthlabdahin an thatchhia a ni. Hei hi Hun laita hun hnahnung lam ze pum pui a nih kha. Archbishop-te chuan tih tır pawh an nei meuh lo rêng a, sawrk̄ar hna pawimawh eng engmaw an thawk a, rorêna (courts) te an ho thin a ni. English mi tam takte chuan Kohhran lam thil awm dân chu siam that an duh a, chhiah pawh chawitir ve atân an duh a ni. Mahse chu mi mai tih loh, Protestant zirtirna chu an ngaisak rih lo.

2. Hun laita chbûng khân Pope Innocent III hun laite khân, Pope-in sakhaw lam leh khawtlâng lama hotu ber nih an hauh a nih kha, England lal John pawhin Pope hnênah chhiah a pe a nih kha. Mahse King John hnua lalte chuan chhiah chu an pe duh lo, khawtlâng thua Pope inrawlh pawh an duh lo.

Mahse Kohhran chung a Pope thuneihna chu hnawt tak a ni. Ram chhônga mi lian leh thiltithei, ram hausakna hui tam berte

chu Pope Kutah an awm a, an lakah sum tam a la a. Tin, thu bual lam engpawh Pope hnêna thlen (appeal) theih a ni a. Chu chu ngaimawhin England-a thu engpawh English Court bâk-ah sawi (appeal) theih a ni lo vang, a ti apiang hrem tûr tih dânte an siam a, chu chu Premunire an vuah a. Tichuan England-a Pope kalh zâwna thusawi chu thil thar a ni lo.

I

HENRY VIII HUN LAI

1. Henry chu a hmesain Pope tan tlattu a ni a, chu mi hnuah a hel a ni. A pa Henry VII chu Tudor chi lal hmasa a ni a, chutih laia Sawrkâr ropui ber Spain chu kawp duhin a fapa Arthur tan Spain lal fanu Catharene a neih sak a. Arthur chu a thi ta mai a, Pope remtihin a nêu Henry VIII chuan Catharene chu a nei a. Chu chu thil dik a ni em, an fate fa tak, ro luah thei an ni ang em tih thu chu Pope leh Spain-in dik an tih leh tih loh thuah a inngat ber a ni, chuvângin Henry chuan engkimah Pope a tan tlat a ni.

Lutheran Pope a kalh laiin Luthera thu kalh nân thu 13 a chhuah a, Luthera thu sawi chhe mai pawh ni lovin a hmêl dem-na lam a teih a ni, an ti. Chu mi avâng chuan Pope pawhin hming mawi tak Rinnâ Vângtu (Defender of the faith) a pe a, chu chu tûn thlengin England lalin an la pu zêl a ni. A lal tan atanga kum 18 thlengin Henry VIII chu hmâna King John tih lovah chuan Pope thua intulût ber a ni.

2. Mahse a rilru a lo danglam ta, Catharene nêu chuan fanu Mari an nei a, fape an nei lo. Henry chuan a û nupui a neih chu a ngaih a tha chiah lo deuh thîn ni âwma hriatna a awm a, chu chu fapa an neih loh chuan a tizual ta. Pope hnênah then phal-na a dîl a, mahse chutih laia Pope chuan Spain lal Charles V tihvui a duh hlek lo. Henry chuan tangka tam tak sêngin Europe ram Universities-ho ngaih dên hriat tumin a rawn a, Universities tam sawh hret chuan Catharene a neih chu thiàng lo niin an ngai a, chu chu chuvângin Henry chuan Pope chu vau thîah emaw, a theih loh loh helan emaw a tum ta.

Pope chu vau zâm theih a ni lo. Mahse England Kohhran mite chu a vau zâm a, lal leh Parliament duh dân angin Pope hnuaí ata an inla hrang a, lô ber atân lal an pawm a, Pope hnêna sum lût thîn ang zawng zawng pawh an titáwp a. Henry chuan Pope thu su lujin Catharene a ma a, 1533 January-ah Anne Boleyn a nei a. Parliament leh Archbishop of Canterbury-in England Kohhran aiawhin Catharene nêna an inneihna chu engmah lo a ni tiin an puang a.

Hetih thleng hian political thil vek a ni, Protestant thu a tel rêng rêng lo. Roman Kohhran ngai chiah zêl kha England ah a lô Pope ni lovin lal a ni zâwk chauh a ni. Luthera zirtirna pawmtute chu rinna dik lo pawmtute tiin an zawng chhuak a, an tihlum a. English tawnga Thuthlung Thar letlingtu William Tyndale chu an zawng a, ramsa veh takin an veh a. Mass te, Transubstantiation te, mi thianghlím biakte sawi chhla chu man a. hâl hlum tûr a ni. Sakhaw lam bâkab hlahawm dang a awm,— Catharene chu lal nupui tak a ni, tih emaw, a fanu Mari chu fa tak, ro luahtu tûr a ni tih emaw chu mana tihhlum tûr a ni. Hlahawm a tam hle mai.

3. SIR THOMAS MORE THIH THU

Lalte hi chu englai pawhin an hlahawm a, chutih lai lalte chu hmâna Mizorama Sailo-ho ang khân an mite tân an hlahawm a ni. Henry VIII tih dân chu dik ti lo an tam ang, mahse an sawi ri ngam lo. Baptistu Johana anga han sawi ri ngam chu Sir Thomas More chauh a ni.

Sir Thomas More chu Court lam hotu lian ber Lord Chancellor a ni a, mi thiam tak, tha tak a ni. Rinna dik lo pawmtu an tihte chungah pawh kawih lo ber a ni, mahse Roman mi rinawm tak chu a ni zêl a, Parliament thute kha a duh ve lo. Lal hnênah chuan Catharene mak a remtih ve theih lohzia leh Anne Boleyn a neihna leh lal lukhum khumtirnaa a tel ve theih loh tûr thu a hrilh a. Lal chuan a vau a, mahse More chuan, "Invauna hi zawng naupang tân a ni a, kel ka tân a ni ve lo

ve," a ti mai a. Lalin a mi duhzawng tak a ni thin a, mahse chu tih laia lai rilruin a tuar theih loh ber thil a ti a ni si. Dán lama hotu ber a ni leh ngál si.

Tichuan Anne Boleyn chu lairu, Henry VIII nupui tak anga pawm tarin kobna a hmu a, chutah chuan a chbia leh tha hriatna leh a nunna duh zawk thlan a tól ta a, a thlang ta. A nupoin tán inah a va tlawh a, mi dangte tih anga ti ve mai túrin a thlém a, ani chuan, "Alice duh tak, ka inah leh he lah bian van ram a hnaib dân thubmun reng a ni," a ti mai a ni. July 1535-ab tihhlumin a awm ta.

Chutih laiin Roman Bishop Fisher chu tihhlum a ni bawk a, chu chuan Henry leh a Parliament-in England an hriana lai a tilang ilo mai. He mite ang lam bian an tuar bawk a, Protestant lam-in an tuar bawk a nih chu.

4. KOHHRAN SUM A LAKSAK :

Henry VIII chu tangka hmang nasa, hmang thiam si lo a ai a, a pa sum hnutchhia nasa pui chu, a lai tau lai khân French nasa indonah a khawhral zo tawh a, tûnah tangka a nei ta o. Chbiah khawn lah chu la tihpuu cheu zia a ni tawh lo. Chutih laiin Europe ram dang ang bawkin Kohhran mite chu an hana, an pawmham, an thatchhia, an nun dân a tha lo tih a awm thin a, Thomas Cromwell chuan chu chu en fiah a, Monastic hmun thenkhat tihbova, an sum lak a rawt a. An en fiah chuan sawisina chu a dik tih an hria a, Parliament-in Monastic hmun tē deuh deuh thenkhat chu tihbo tûr an ti a. Chu chauh si lovin a valin an tibo ta a, an sum chu lai kutah a lût ta vek mai. Hmang thiam ni se sum hnâr tha tak a ni ang a, chbiah khawn pawm tihnep vak theihna tûr a ni. Mahse Henry chu tangka hnaib cheap theih kaw dah mi a ni a, ramte leh sumpuite the hana a dawn sang sangin an lei ta a, ram neitu, hlawh-sing tak tak an taw ta mai. Kum rei lo tēah Henry chuan tangka chu a hmang zova, chbiah khawn bawk chu a riapui a ni leh ta.

5. FAPA A NEI TA :

Catharene chu 1536-ah a thi a, Anne Boleyn chu lalin thikthu-ah a lû a tan sak a, a fanu Elizabeti chu Parliament-in fa tak a ni lo tiin an puang a, roluahthu tûr mumal a awm leh ta lo. Lal chuan Jane Seymour a nei a, a fain lallukhum a chang ang tih a ni.

Thomas More leh Bishop Fisher tihlum thu khân Rom lam tantute a tithinur ble a, lal roluahthu tûr mumal awm ta lo chuan an rilru a khawih bawk a. Chuvângin Yorkshire leh Linconshire lamah helna a chhuak a. Chûng mite chuan Spain puihna an beisei a. Pope-in Henry a rawn hnawhchhuahnain nghawng a neih an ring bawk a. Mahse awl takin helte chu an hneh mai a. Tin, Jane Seymour chuan fapa a hring a, chu chuan mipui rilru a thawi ta bawk. Jane Seymour chu nau chungah a thi.

6. HENRY-A RILRU A HER LET :

A thawhpui Cromwell leh Granmer-ten Henry chu Europe rama Protestant-ho lû atân insiam a, Protestant-ho inzawmna siam tûrin an thlêm a, thurin pawh an duang chhuak a, mahse Henry chuan a hnar vek a, Spain lam kawp tûrin Charles V. biak tlawn a tum ta zâwk a. Chutih hun chuan hlauhawm pawisa lova Protestant zirtirna pawmtu an tam tawh ble mai a. Chûng mite chuan an tuar nasa ble mai. Hlauhawmna hmanga rorêina chu lal thihnain a titâwp a ni.

7. HENRY VIII THIHNA :

Henry chu 1547-ah a thi a, fa pathum a kalsan a; Catharene fanu Mari, kum 31 mi; Anne Boleyn fanu Elizabeti, kum 14 mi; Jane Seymour fapa Edward. kum 10 mi. Mari leh Elizabeti chu Parliament-in fa tak ni lo an tih tawh kha. Edward chuan a pa thutthlêng a luah ta.

Henry a thihin a ram chu buaithlak tak a ni. Amah anga a mite thâm hneh tân lo chuan a harsa ang, an dinbmun a laklawh a ni; chu mi bâkah Reformation rilru a dach zau tawh zâwk a ni.

Tin, a sum bawm a ruak bawk. Sawrkār dang nēna inkūngkaih thu lamah ohhonzawm tūr fel a awm lo. Kohhran ram a lo hralh darh chiam khān khawtlāng awm dân a tihēr a, a harsat rih lai a ni. A pawimawh ber mai chu, England chu Reformation lamah a kal tiāng dāwn nge, Pope lamah a kīr dāwn tih a ni. England Kohhran chu Henry-an a hnutchhiahna laiah din hlen theih a ni lo.

II

EDWARD VI HUN LAI

1. Edward VI a lo lai'n, a pa thurochhiah angin rorēltu pāwl (Council of Regency) mi 16 an ruat a, a hotu ber Lord Protector chu Somerset a ni. Rorēl pāwl ngaihtuah tūr thu pawimawh hmāa ber chu Sakhaw thu a ni. England chu Reformation lamah a kal tiāng dāwn nge, Pope lamah a kīr dāwn? An diannaah din hlen theih a ni lo. Mipui chu rāwn se Pope lama kīr duh an tam zāwk êm êm ang. Henry-a hun hnuhnūng blauihawmna kha an ning a, Sakhaw thua lai thu a chak lutuk kha an duh tawh lo. Tin, Protestant zirtīna thu mipuiin an hre lo, puan darh a ni ngai lo. Baibul thu hriatna an nei lo. Chu lovah, Monastic hmun tihbo a nih hnu chuan mi chhia, kut hnathawkte chuan an awm dân hlui an ngai leh a ni. An hotu tharte chu a hlui aiin an harsa zāwk a, ram tam tak chu ran tlatna atān an zuah a, buh hmun a tiēm a, mi chheho tāt khān harsatna a siam a, hun hlui kha an ngai a ni.

2. Kawng dangah chuan Reformation atāna thahnemngai, an sum leh an nun pawh pe peih tam tak an awm. Chūng zingah chuan Lord Protector Somerset leh rorēl pāwl zinga a tam zāwkte kha an tēl a ni. Chūng mite chuan England-ah Reformation nawr thitē luh an tum a. Kohhran lū ber lai a nihna kha tihngheh, sēn Bishop zawng zawng chu lai thar phaina (licences) la thar tōrin an hriattir a. Ram chu bial rukah an, thei a, lai hnaga thawh kualtu an ruat a.

Inkhawm dân tihthāt nān inkhawmnaa ohhiar tūr—*Book of Homilies* leh *Thawldang thar Kailmarna* (Paraphrase), Erasmus siam

chu English tawngin an sem a. Chông chu dâltu awm lo chu a ni lo. Winchester Bishop Gardiner, Henry VIII thawhpui chuan a lo kalh vek a ni.

Chutih laiin Parliament han inkhâwm chuan Bishopte leh puthiamte mallên tûra an chbechhamna an hlih sak a, nupui nei thei an ni ta. Lalpa zanriahah chhang chauh ni lovin uain pawh sem tel târ an ti bawk a. Bial ruk tlawh kualna chu a kal zel. Kohhran inkhâwmna chu mâwl zâwk, rilru khawih zâwk, inang tlâng a nih theih nân Inkhâwm Hruaina Bu (the Book of common prayer) Cranmara siam chu biak in tina hman theuh an tuk a. Chu bu chu tihJanglam hret leh belhchhah a nih hnuin, tûn-tlenga Church of England hman ber a ni.

Roman Kohhran an hransanzia a lanna dang leh chu, biak ina milemte leh relicste an tichhia a, chaw nghei nite chu an bân a. Archbishop Cranmaran, mi dang tihhmuh nân, Roman-ho chaw nghei hun (Lent)-ah chuan sate a ei a. Chông zawng zawng chu Bishopte leh mi dang, Roman rilru la pu, la tam zâwk mahte chuan an haw hle a, mahse buaina chu a chhuak lo. Sawisêlna a awm avângin thurin lam chu tihchian zâwkah a tlâk a, biak ina maichâm la bovin dawhkân an hûng zâwk a. England Kohhran lan dân pum pui chu a dang zo ta, thurin leh biak dânah Protestant an ni ta.

3. RAM DANG PROTESTANT-TE NENA INKUNGKAIHNA :

Archbishop Cranmar-an ram dang Protestant-ho nêna inzawmna a rawt thar leh a. A tum dân chuan ram dang Protestant-ho nêna intawhkhâwmna England-ah awm sela, Roman lam inkhâwmna Council of Trent ang neih ve tûr, chutah chuan Protestant-ho pawm tlân tûr thurin siam chhuah ni se a ti a ni. Mahse chu chu a puitling ta lo.

Amaherawhchu Cranmara chuan England-a mite Protestant thurin zirtîr tûrin ram dang theologian-ho a sâwm a. Strasburg aţangin Martin Bucer leh Paul Fagins an lo kal a, Cambridge-ah theology leh Thuthlung Hlui an zirtîr a. Italy mi thiam pahnih

Peter Martyr leh Bernard an lo kal bawh a, Oxford-ah an zirtir a, Theologian dang tam tak pawh an lo kal a. Hêng ram dang Theologian-te hi thiam tak an ni a, England Kohhran la zirtirtu tûrte an chher a. Ram danga tihdân angin, vântlâng inkhâwma insawi chhâwka inbnialna (public debates) an siam a, Transubstantiation thu te, puithiam lam mi mallôna thu te, Purgatory te leh thu dangte an sawiho thîn a. Hêng theologian-te hi Calvin a zirtirna lam latute an ni a, chuvângin Church of England thurin chu Calvin a zirtirna lamah a thle a ni. Chuti chen chuan England chu a Protestant ta a ni.

4. THURIN :

Vântlâng inkhâwma inbnialna rah pekhat chu Thurin a ni. Archbishop Cranmer leh Bishop thiam tak takten thurin an buatsaih a, 1549-ah an tan a, 1552-ah an zo va, 1553-ah an chhoah a, Thurin sawmlipahni an tih chu. Hetianga thurin mumai nei tak, fiah tak a lo chhuak chu, a hun hle mai. Mipui-in an thurin tak leh Roman Kohhran thurin an hnâwlna lai hriat an duh a ni. He thurin sawmlipahni hi Laln Elizabeth hun-ah a then bânin, Thurin sawmthumpakuaah an siam a, a hmasa nêh thumun zêl a ni mai. Chu chu tûn thlenga Church of England Thurin sawmkuapathon an tih hi a ni.

5. PURITAN LAN TANNA :

Paritan chu pawl hmîng a ni lo va. Reformation hruiatute khân hun laita ngaih dâna Kohhran chu, Pope leh Bishop-te leh pui-thiamte leh Monk-hote inhlâwmho chauh hi an ni tih chu an awi lo va, ringtu zawng zawng hlâwmkbâwm hi Kohhran chu a ni sawk tin, hun laita ngaih dâna Kohhran tihin kawh bik a neih chu an paih a ni. Tin, hun laita ngaih dâna paih bawkin, ringtu zawng zawng hi puithiam mahni tâwka Pathian be thei theuh an ni a, hlan chhâwn saktu puithiam a tûl lo an ti a. Tin, khawiah pawh ringtu chuan Pathian a be thei a, hlan chhâwn saktu a tûl lo an bawkin, hlan chhâwnna hmun dik maichâmte hi tûl tûl a an lo an ti bawh a. Chu chu pân lam thilam pawh

lek tiang vek an duh a ni. An Bishop-ten Pathian leh mihring tukâra palai ni awma lang bik thei tûra thuam dang bik an inbel te, biak ina maichâmte an duh lo va, chutiang tam thil dangte pawh an duh lo vek a ni. Kumkhaw thua mipui rilru hruai bona thawmhaw a nih avângin hrilhfahna tha chauh an duh tawk lo va, bo vek se an duh a ni. Chûng mite chu uritan an ti a, thianghlímho tia an tihelna a ni.

A tirah England-a Puritan-te chuan Bishop neih an hniai pawh a ni lo, ringtu tin chu pulthiam, Pathian be thei tih thu thlah thei tûr apiang an duh lo a ni mai, Bishop thenkhat pawh-in thuam bik an inbel duh lo va, mipui hnuchawna maichâm hmaa din an duh hek lo. John Hooper chu Cloucester Bishop a lo nihin thuam bik a inbel duh lo va, chhechhamnaa "Pathian leh mi thianghlím zawng zawngin min pui rawh se" tih tûrah "mi thianghlím zawng zawng" tih chu a lam tel duh lo. Ridley, Edward-a hun laia Reformation hruaitu thei ber, mi thiam tak mai chu London Bishop a lo nihin, a bial chhûng biak in zawng zawng mi lem te, tui serh thianghlím te, relics te a tibo vek a. maichâmte chu dawhkânin thlák tûr a ti a. Chuti thlenga a han kal chu hun laia kalhmang duh tlattutea nasa takin an dodâl ve ta a, an hruaitu chu Gardiner leh Bonner an ni. Buaina a lo awm a, sawrkârin in thel a, Hooper chu Reformation a nawr avângin aa tântir a, Gardiner leh Bonner chu hun laia kalhmang an tan avângin an tâng bawk. Ti lutuk ve vein an hria a ni ang.

6. EDWARD VI THIH THU :

Lal naupang Edward chu tin tha lo tak a ni reng a, kum 1552 tâwp lamah chuan Protestant hruaitute an thlaphâng ta. A thih mai chuan a thlâktu chu Méri a ni ang. Parliament-in 'fa tak lo' an tih kha mipui vântlângin on la na lo. Méri chu Roman ruh tlát mai, Reformation chu a nu leh amah tivânduaitu anga ngai tlát mai a ni a. Chuvângin Edward-a rorêlpuite chu an mangang hle, Reformation chu a rawn tawt ngelin an ring a, Edward-a thlâktu a in Protestant agei siam an duh a ni.

Edward VI chu Reformation pawm tlattu a ni a, dam rei dāwn lova a inhriat chuan a thlāktu ruat a tum a, a tih theih tūr ni lova an sawi pawhin tih tho a tum tlat a. A farnute pahnih chu Parliament-in ni lo tūra an lo tih avāng khān a hnāwl a, a pa farnua fanu Lady Jane Gray a ruat a. Jane Gray chu Protestant mi, mi thiam tak, rilru nei tak, hmêl tha tak a ni. Edward-a chuan a mi ruat chu mipuiin an pawm a ring a, a rorêlpuite pawhin Roman aiin Protestant ngei mipuiin an duh an ring a, mahse an ring dik lo hle mai. Edward chu kum 16 mi lekia a thi ta a, a thihin Lady Jane Gray chu lal atān an han puang ngei a, mahse mipui a saithāwn a ni. Mari lamah mipui an hawi ta zāwk a, thil insu buai vêl chu hapta kâr tlēm-têah a reh vek a, lalthutthlêng chu Mari tân a ni ta. Lalnu thar Jane Gray chu an iuan a, an that a, Roman mi a lal ta.

III

LALNU MARI HUN

1. Mari chu 1553-ah a lo lal chuan, huam sakhua anga Reformation han ding kha chu a tlu a ni ngāi mai. Mipui rilruah Protestant zirtirna a la lût lo, Sorkâr rorêlnain a hruai thle tawn mai mai a ni. Henry VIII-in sum a hman tam luat avāng khān ram a pachhia a, chu chu mipuiia Sawrkâr ding mêt chu an mawh-ehhiat bawk a; Kohhran ram an ehhu a, an hralh darh chiamte kha an mawhchhiat bawk a, khata thawk thîn Monk-ho, thil danga an rawih darâte chuan lungawi lohna chi an lo tuh bawk. Reformation chu ding zêl rual a ni lo.

Gardiner, Winchester Bishop, an tātīr kha an ehhuah a, Minister challang takah a tang a. A ram mite rilru enin Henry VIII hun lai ang khān, Kohhran dintīr a, lû berah lal nihtīr a tum a. Mari chuan chu chu a han zui bawk nâ a, awlsam take a lai tāt mai avāngin, amah tlukin a miten hun hluiā kâr chu an duh tihlannaah a ngai a. Henry-a fanu, England lalnu a nih avāngin, a pa leh rorêltuten Pope leh Kohhran chunga an thil

dik lo tih zawng zawng chu ti̯ha lehtu t̯ur n̄in a inbria a. Catharene fanu a ni a, Spain lal Emperor Charles V laichin a ni a ; Spain kawp ngei a tum bawk.

2. SPAIN A KAWP :

Emperor Charles V chu, German Protestant lalte kha tudawli zo lo va, (1552-a) inremna a siampui hlimchhāwng kha a ni a, German ramah a hlawhchham d̄er a nih kha. Chu mi hlimchhāwng 1553-ah Mari a lal a, Charles chu a hrilh a. thurāwn a d̄il a. Charles chuan English mite kawp a, Reformation chu h̄ueh l̄et theih a beisei a, a lāwm êm êm a. Mari chu a laina tinghet zet a, a fapa a roluahtu t̯ur Philip-a n̄en innei t̯urin, leh chu mi hnua Pope n̄en inremua siam t̯urin, thurāwn a thawn vat a. Pope pawh Charles tluk bawkin a lāwm a, mahse Charles chuan English mite mitmei v̄n rih t̯ur ni. a hria a ; chuvāngin Pope palai (legate) Cardinal Pole chu, thil awmziain a zir hma chuan Netherlands rama awm rih t̯urin an hrilh a.

Mari lalna t̄ingheh chu a har lo hle. Lady Jane Gray lalt̄r an tumna kh̄n Protestant hruaitute a tiz̄m a, Parliament-ah pawh tl̄em chauh an lo lang a. Chuvāngin Gardinera chuan Parliament chu, Catharene m̄ak thu leh Mari fatak a ni lo tih thu kha, awl takin a s̄ut̄ur vek thei a ni. Sakhaw thua lal chu gunna lah kha h̄uam sakhua tihdanglam n̄an a rem ngawt mai. Mari chu a lo lal veleh, dân hlui ang chiahin Mass aa t̄heh a. Archbishop Granmaran a kulh a, tân inah aa khung a, chu mi h̄nu maiah Bishop dang Latimer leh Ridley pawh an t̄ang ve a. Inkhāwm d̄en bu (The Prayer Book) leh Biak dân, Edward VI hun laia an siam zawng zawng kha an hn̄awl vek a, England Kohhran chu Henry VIII-in a hnutchbiahnaah kh̄n a awm leh ta.

Lalnuin a tum ang leh Charles V thurāwn anga Spain n̄en inkawp chu English miten an duh lo hle. An lalnuin Philip a n̄elh t̄arte chu an duh lo. Chu avāng chuan Bishop Gardiner pawhin nei lo t̯urin lalnu chu a thl̄em a ; mahse an innei d̄īm tho tih a hriatin, an inneih dân t̯ur a siam a. Philip a chuan

England-ah lalna leh thuceihna a nei lo vang, ' tiin. Chu mi thu Charles V leh a fapain an pawm thei chu, England kawp an ngaih pawimawhzia a lang hle a ni.

Thil kalbmang chu duh lovia khawi khawish emaw helna a chhuak hial a, mahse an hmetmit ta thuai a. Philipa chu a lo kal a, a pain a zilh diam angia a fimkhur em em a, English mite duh zawnga awm a tum a, lalau nen chuan ropui takin an innei ta. Spain nena inzawma chu a nghet ta.

3 POPE NENA INZAWM LEHNA :

Mari leh Philipa chu Roman Kohhran mi deuh mai an ni a, Henry VIII khan Anne Boleyn a nei a china Pope anchhe hnuaia England awm ta kha hlih kian ni se an ti em em a ni. Mahse hareatna a awm. English mite Pope thundihna pawm an duh em em lo fo tih hriain Charles pawhin a fapa leh a modu chu fimkhur taka ti turin thu arawn nghe nghe a ni. Chu ala harja zawk mah a awm. Kohhran ramte an chhuak a, an hralh derh chiam kha Pope-in pek kir rih zet a phur chuan helna a chhuak ang. Lal kuta awm chu tlem chauh a ni tawh a, a dang zawng kha lalauin a lei leh vek thei lo vang. Mahse pek ktr phut lo turin Pope chu Charles V chuan a thlenthlu thei ta hrâm a, Pope tana English mite rilrua kawng slam chauh a tul ta a ni.

Pope-in palai dah atana a thian chu English chi bul Reginald Pole a ni a, Henry IV tupa, Mari laichin a ni a, Henry VIII thiltih kha duh lova tlan bo a ni. Pope palai a nihna a theh lahia. English mite rilru a chawh tho lem lo, English mi lian ang lo pawm a ni mai. A tawpah Parliament-in Rom nena inzawm lehna thu an titlu ta. Tichuan 1554 November 30, mi thianguhim Andria ni an tihah chuan, Philipa leh Mari, Parliament mite zawng zawng nen an thingih tupa, Pope palai Cardinal Pole chuan a hnam pum ngaihdaana, urhsun takin a chiam chhuak a, Kohhran paw zawng leh turin a la lot ta. Parliament-in tur ber atana Pope pah thia ta, lai an dahua kha an sot a, Kohhran mite lahia an rap leh sum an hloh kha chuh

leh lo tûrin an tiam a, Rom nêna inzawmna chu a kim chiah leh ta. Edward VI hun leh Henry VIII hun kha lo kêr tla lo ang mai, awm lo ang mai a ni ta.

Mahse Rom nêna inzawmna chu a ding rei lo. Rei lotêah a fawn lêt a, England chu Protestant sawkâr ropui takah a ding leh ta zâwk a ni. A tifawn lêttu tàm tak a awm thei ang, a hlog-zui chu pathum a ni. Pakhat chu Mari hun lai tihduhdah-haht a nghawng lêt avângin; a dang chu Kohbran ram hralh darh kha sawi leh na a awm vâng; a dang leh chu Reformation zirtinain mi rilru a luh ta.

4. MARI HUN LAI TIH DUHDAHNA :

England-a Protestant-te chuan Mari lai lai pawhin France rana Huquenot-ho ang êm leh Netherlands rana mte ang êm chuan an tuar nasa ve lo ve. Mahse an tuarna chuan Pope a bmbuh thiam lohtir hlen a ni.

Mari leh a rorêl puite tûn hmaa Reformation hruaitu puipa deuh deuhthe kha tihbo an tum a, an ni thlarchhuahte chu thu-sawi thiam, lehkha thiam, pathian ngaihsak, tâng ngaiha mi tha, dinhmun sânga dingte an ni hlawm a. Chûng chu Archbishop upa tawh tak Cranmer te; thusawi thiam tak Hooper te; mi fîng tak, Protestant Theologian zînga ngaih dân tuangtlam, rin dân dang dawh thei Ridley te an ni a. An mi fîng ber leh thei berte hâl hlum tûra an han hruai chu mipui rilru a nâ a ni. Archbishop leh Bishop dang pali leh thu hriltute, mi dang putar leh naupang hmeiohhieste nên an hâl hlum zawng chu 300 aia tam lai an ni. Dapchhuak pâwl (Inquisition) din ve rawtna a awm leh nghâl, Mari thi hma lo se an dân a ni thei.

Chûng chu Philipa rawt a nih rinna leh England chu Spain anga kâlfr tumna nia rinna an nei a, mipuiin an duh lo. Martia kha an mizia avâlp leh zâm lo tawpa tibblum an tuar dân avângin, an thuin an damlai aia mi rilruah a thawk ta zâwk bawk a ni. A zau deuh ber chu Archbishop Cranmer a ni. A thu lo sawi leh ziakt zawng zawng sîtna ziak tûnn an phût a,

a ziaak a. Mahse hâhlum tûr a ni ta tho mai. Hâhlumnaah chuan mei chu a va bawh a, "He ka kut dinglam tîaktlai lo, thutak phatna ziaaktu hian tuar hmasa ber rawh se" tiin, a kut ding lam chu a rawh a, chu chuan a phatna ziaak kha a sût ve leh hle a ni. An hâhlumna hmun ber chu Smithfield a ni.

KOHHRAN RAM :

Kohhran ram an bralh darh kha a leitu chu sângli dawn lai an ni a, pêk kîr tum se mi an ngling lutuk ang. Charles V pawhin a mobu Mari chu pêk kîr tum lo tûrin a bralh tawh a, Kohhran leh Pope pawhin chuh leh lo tûrin an tiam tawh. Mahse Mari rilru a dam thei lo. A mite leh amah ngei pawhin Kohhran thil an rôk chu an chhawr chhûngin engtingge England in. malsawmna a dawn thei ang tiin a rilru a buai reng mai. Pope Paul IV 1555-a tang thar lah chuan, a hmasa mi thu kha zui lovin, Mari chu Kohhran ram pe kîr tûrin a nawr fo mai. A tâwpah Mari chuan Kohhran ram lai kuta la awm zawng chu pe kîr tûrin Parliament a remtihtir thei ta brâm a. Chu chuan leitute dinhmun kha a tirálti a, Kohhran chu zah ngai lo lua in an hria. Tin, a sum hnâr nasa ve tak a bo avângin Mari chuan chhiakhawna a tibpun a tûl ta bawh. Lungawi lohna a tizual, hle mai.

6. REFORMATION ZIRTI RNAIN A LUH TA ZAWK :

Edward VI hun laia ram dang theologian-te khân Oxford-ah leh Cambridge-ah tiangvâlte an zirtir a nih kha, an zirtirte chuan oppawh tuar husamin thutak an theh darh ta zêl a. Chuvângin tsa hma lama rorêkuten mipui lehlam lehlama an hruai thlêk-tawn mei mei kha tûnah chuan a ni ta lo, Protestant zirtirnaa tak zeta vuantu an tam ta mai. English jawnga Baibul lehlin Tyndale-a lehlin leh Coverdale-a lehlin te chu an chhiar a, England mipuite chuan Reformation awmzia tak tak an hre ve ta.

Mipuite chuan tihduhdahna chu an ning a ; chutiangan awm-tiru Kohhran chu an hmu thiam ta lo. A harsat dân pawisa lova Kohhramin an thil thoh tak kîr an chak chu an ngai thiam lo. Baibul thu leh thurin dik hriatna an nei zawk ta bawh. Roman Kohhran a kap zêl dawn lovin a tang ta.

7. MARI THIH THU :

Mari chu 1558-ah a thl a, dam rei hret se tualchhông helna a chhuak ang an ti thn. Mari chu lalnu azawngah, nupui azawngah, hmeichhia azawngah a hlim lo ber e, tih a ni. A nu Catharene chu chutih laia lal ropui ber fanu a ni a, Mari a lo pianin hnam pum an lăwm a, England lal la ni tûra ngaih a ni. A tleirăwlin hmél tha tak, German Emperor tâna hual a ni. Kum 17-a nih chuan a chungah vânpui a chim ta. A pa leh Parliament leh a ram Kohhranin, fa tak lo, nupui tak lo brin an tia ; hrilhhai leh zak taka tawm bo a tûl ta. England-in lalnu atâna chibai an bûk chuan kum 37 a ni a, a nulât mawina a bo tawh. Pasal a duh êm êm mai a nei a, hnam hnawhchhuah chu Pathian hnêna hruai-kr tûra thlan niin a hria. Mahse a pasal a duh êm êm mai chuan a ning a, Spain ramah a kalsan ta a ; fa a nghahhlelê êm êm chu nei lovin a khaw chhuak a. Kohhran leh Pope tân khati tak khân a bei a, mahse a manganna leh a dîna an chhâng lo. A mite, lalnu atâna lăwm tu, a hmangaihte chuan hmîng chhe tak an put-ŭr a, Thisen Mari (Bloody Mary) an ti hlen a. Mahse a harsatna zăwng zăwng chu England sualna a tlip tâwk loh vâng niin a ring zêl a, mi tam zăwk hâl hlum ni se thain a la ring zêl a ni.

IV

LALNU ELIZABETI HUN

Mari a thihin Elizabeti chu dâl na awm lovin, lalau atân an puang nghâl mai a. A dâl tûr ber Roman lam mite chu, England leh France indo lai a nih avângin an chak lo.

1. ELIZABETI DINHMUN:

Lalnu atâna puan a ni mai na a, a dinhmun a chiang lo hle. Anne Boleyn fanu a ni a, a pian laiin Catharene a la dam a, Roman lam miten fa tak niin an hre tlei lo. A ram chhônga Protestant lam chakna chu rin ngam a ni dăwn emaw briat a ni rih lo. Spain chu a thian niin a han lang rih phawt a, Philip II pawh-in inneih a rawt a, mahse England miten Spain chu an hua a ; chu loyah Pope tel lovin Spain kawp theih a ni lo va, Pope ngaih dân briat a tûl a ni.

Elizabethi hmuaktu thu pawmawh hmasa chu a ram chhông sakhaw thu a ni. Mahse chu chu a khòk rih a, thil awm dân tûr a thil a, Roman lam leh Protestant lam tilungawi tûrin thil a ti tawu vôi rih a. Spain leh a ram England-in engage an sawi dawn a ngaithla rih a ni. Rei loteah a bre ve ve. English palai-in Pope hênah Elizabethi lal thu a va sawi á; Pope chuah "Anne Boleyn fanu Elizabethi chu fa tak a ni lo; ka phalna bik lo chuan a lal thei lo vang; ka tih tûk atân a rawn thek lât tûr a ni " a lo ti a. Spain rin theh a ni lo tih a lang ta. A ram mite aw pawh a bre thuai a ni. A Parliament hmasa 1559-a inkhawm chu Protestant duhtu an ni vek tih theih a ni. England Kohhran lû chu lal, khawtlâng lam leh sakhaw lam hotu chongthung berahni an ti leh ta a, Bishopte leh rorêltute chu latnu atâna pawm tûrin chhia chham theh tûr an ti a. Edwarda Inkhawm dân bu (Prayer Book) kha là lehni enawntu tûr an ruat a, an enawn chuan Roman lam mite tana ngaih mawhawm zualte kha an pawh a, ohu chu pawm a ni ta.

England chuan Protestant nih a thlang a ni ta a, Elizabethi chuah, khawi dangab mah kawp tûr dang nei hek lo, a mite chu a zui a, Protestant a ni ve ta.

2. SAKHAW THU SIAM REM :

Elizabethi chu sakhaw la na mi a ni lo, Reformation pawh a la na lo, remchâng chuh mi a ni. Edward VI lal khân kum 14 mi a ni a, rorêltute kalna chu a zui mai a; Mari lalin kum 20 mi a ni tawh a, Roman kawng chu a zawh ve leh mai a. Amah a lo latin, a duh dân tak chu, a pa ang bawkin, Roman Kohhran, chiah zêl kha a lû Pope ni lovin lal ni se a duh ve a ni. Mahse chuang a ni thei lo. A Parliament hmasah England chu a duh tawh a Protestant tih a lang a, chuangin Inkhawm dân bu leh Protestant tih dân dangte a pawm ta zêl a. Ohu chu taw thlanga Church of England Common Prayer Book hi a ni. Mari hun laia Roman Bishopte khân an duh lo va, an kalh a, bantir an awm a, mahse inbân an awm a; 1559-a chuan England rema Bishop hmun a ruak zo a ni mai. An hmunah Bishop thar an

dah a, Edwarda hun laia Bishop, Mari hun a an bante kha an la leh a. An hotu ber atan Elizabetin Mathew Parker, a nu Chaplain lo ni tawh chu a ruat a. Parker chu Elizabethi duh tawk ai-in a. Protestant a, Bishop atan amah ang mite lak an ni zel a.

Mari hun lai tihduhdahnaa tlanchhia mi tam takte kha, Frankfurt atang te, Geneva atang te, hmun dang dang atangtein an lo kir a. Calvina zirtirna pawm tlat mai, an rin dan sawi fiah thei, tuar peih an ni a, tih ngawih theih an ni lo. Mari hun laia martarte kha an ngaisang em em a ni. Bishopte chuan England Kohhran chu Elizabethi duh angin a awm thei dawn lo tih an hria a, Thurin nghet tawk siam tul an ti a, lalnu chu an remtih-tir thei hrām a, Thurin 11 an siam a. Elizabethi chuan milem te, khenbeh lemte Bishop inthuan dante chhawm vek a duh a, mahse mipuiin an duh lovang tih Bishopte chuan a hria a. Thu tlu lova rei fe a awm huiin Bishopte chuan bansan vekah an vau ta a. Thurinah chuan 'mi lemte hi engmah lo an ni' tih an ziaak ta.

3. THURIN 39 :

Thurin tawitē, sawm pakhat chauh chu a tawk lo tih a lang thui a, Archbishop Parker leh Bishop dangte chuan, Cranmera Thurin 42 kha enin, thu pathum an parh a, a dangte chu ngun takin an ennawn a, chu chu Bishop-ho inkhawm (Convocation)-in an ennawn leh a. Chu chu lalnuin ngun takin a chhiar a, belh duh leh path duhte a nei nual a; chuta an remtih tlan chu, tun thlenga Church of England Thurin 39 hi a ni. Siam that Kohhran thurin dangte ang chiah baw a ni.

Elizabethi duh dan chu a dik zawn ai mahin lungawi tlanna zawn a ni. Inkhawm dan bu (Common Prayer Book)-ah kha, Roman lam tana huatthlala tur, 'Rome Bishop leh a dik lohna tenawnte laka chhanhim dina thu an thai bo va; tin, Lalp Zanziba Krista taksa leh thisen a taka a awm ring lote thin tha tur lai an path baw a. Rin dan leh duh dan inang lote kankawp tumna a ni deuh ber mai. Chu chu eng chenin nge a

blawhtlina a kalhkawp chu kan hmu zêl ang. Engpawh ni se England-ah chuan ram dang angin sakhaw indona a chhuah loh piah a ni.

Tichuan England Kohhran chu thurinah Protestant chiah mai, pawn lama a lau dân leh tih dânah Roman Kohhran ang tak mai a ni ta. Chu chu Elizabeti Rem siam (Elizabethan Settlement) an ti. Tôn lai Anglican mite hian an Kohhran awm dân hi an chhuang a ni thei e, mahse Elizabeti avâng ni suh se. an duh angin hetih lai hian kal thei se, a dang hle ang.

4. PURITAN-HO :

Puritan-ho an tih chu England-a Protestant rilru pu zualho kha an ni a, Edward VI hunah pawh an duh dân nawrin thâwm an neih hle tawh kha (Edward VI hun sect 5).

Thurin 39 kha Elizabeti a duh lo hle chungin an pawnsit thei a, chu chuan Puritan mite chu a tingampa zêl a, Kohhran hrutituten inthumna dang bik an inbel chu puithiam ni bik si lo ni bik anga lantirtu tin an kalh a ; Inkhawm dân bu (Prayer Book) pum pui chu an kalh ta zêl a, an hneh theih a ni. Mahse Elizabeti chu mi duai lo tak a ni a, theih tâwpin a tang a, a hneh zâwk ta. Tôn hnua mi thenkhat chuan hneh lo se tha zâwkin an ring. England-ah pawl hrang a chhuak chiam lo zâwkin an ring a ni.

Bishop tam takte chuan thuam bik chu an inbel duh lo ya, mahse Elizabeti chuan Kohhran lû ber a nihna a hmanga. Inan tlanâna Dân (Act of Uniformty) zui tûrin Bishop te a nawr a. A tâwpah Puritan-ho chuan Kohhran chung a lal thuneihna te, Bishop neih hrim hrimte an kalh ta zêl a, Kohhran chu mahni ro inrêl a ni tûr a ni tih an phôt a. Kum hnik chhôngin (1565 leh 1566) tih tûr thupêk anga ti ve duh lo minster tam tak mai an bang a ni.

Lalnu chuan Kohhran lû a nihna hmangin bial tin enfiatht tûr pawi (Commission) a siam a, chu Commission chu, a haua latte hunah phoi chuan, kawh tak a ni. Chu Commission avâng chuan Elizabeti rualremi lote chu a hre zêl a, rem tûrin a nawr

zêl a. Chawitir te, tântirte a tam ta mai a, mahse rualrem lotute chu a tikhauh deuh deuh mai. Mipui tam zâwk chu minister bângte lamah an tang a ni. University student te pawh thum bik an inbel duh lo va, inbelte rawngbâwlna biak inah an kal duh hek lo. Bial tam tak a ruak a, hmun thenkhatah thupêk ang a titu ministerten rawng an bâwl lain mipuiin an bawh buai a.

Puritan-ho hruaitu pui ber pakhat, St. John's College Professor Thomas Cartwright chu mi thiam tak sakaw mi tak mai a ni a. A ngaih dân avângin a hna ata bân a ni a. Puritan mi pahnih Field leh Wilcox chu Kohhran invawn dân leh Puritan chung a an tih dân dema thu an ziak avângin an tang a. Cartwright chuan a thiante pahnih chu chhân nân thu a ziak a, ram pawns lamah a tlân bo phah a ni. Kawng hawn deuh an han dîl apiangin lalnu chhânna chu bantir belh a ni zêl. Archbishop Parker chu, a duh loh zâwng si, lalnu thu ang a tih zêl chu ningin, 1575-ah a thi a ni.

Elizabethi tih dân hi kan hriat thiam nân a tum kan hriat a tûl a ni. Pawm tlân thei tûr a zawng ber a ni. Protestant-ho tihlungawi nân Thurin 39 kha, a duh ang a ni lo chungin a pawm a, a mite zînga Roman Kohhran tih dân duh tlât mai tam ve takte pawm theih tûr a zawng baw a ni. Chu mi bâkah Elizabethi chu thil lang ropui chipui khuk mai duh mi a ni. Chuvângin Roman Kohhran lan dân kha a duh a ni.

Ram dangah chuan Reformationin Kohhran nun a chawh harh a, England-ah erawh chuan, Puritan-ho nêkna a nasat avângin a hniam zâwk a ni. Minister-ho an bân remrum a, an hmun luabtute lah chu thu hrii thei an awm lo. Pastor thahnemngai thenkhatte chuan, Sermon ngaihtlaknaah mi an tam zâwk thîn tih hriin thuhrih lama inpui tawn tûr leh Theology sawiho turin 1573-ah an inhmu khâwm a, *Prophesyings* an ti a. Northampton-ah an tan a, ram pumah a darh ta a Lalnu chuan a duh lo em em mai a, thuhrih tûl a ti lo, chhiar tûr ziak na *Homilies*,

Cranmora zlak kha chhiar se tawk a ti a ni. Archbishop Grindal chu khap tûrin a hrilhi a, mahse Grindal chuan, inhnajalna biah vângin sakhua thibo a hlau va, a khap duh lo. Lelau thihur chuan a thih dawn thlengin a hna a chawthir a ni.

Grindal a thihin a hmunah jalau rilru tawmpuizu Whitgift a lo tang a, jalau duh ang chu chak deuhvin a nawr zui a, ruahrem lo ministerte chu a ban a, inkhawmnaa kal lote chu a chawthir a. Mahse mipuite chuan an mi duh ministerte ni lo, an duh lote thu ngaihtlak an duh lo va, in lamah leh hmun dangah inkhawmna an nei a. Chutiang inkhawmna chu khap a ni leh a, mahse an pung tulh tulh mai.

Thuhrii thei an bante kha zlak lamah an ramtang thung a, a lo chhuak zut mai. Chu mi zinga nasa deuh ber chu *Mar-Pre-late* thu chhuakte an ti a, dik lo an tih demna thu chak tah a ni. Chu mi ziakti pakhat Nicolas Udal chu an hre chhuak a, 1593-ah an that a. Chuti taka an nek beh pawhin, Puritan-ho chu pawl hrang a chhuah chiam hma, 1640 thleag chuan a tam zawk leh sakhaw ngaihsak mite an ni.

Puritan-ho chu a pumin an inang vek lo. An inan tlanha chu, Kristian sakhua hi Kohhran sakhua ni lovin Baibul sakhua ni se tih an uar theuh va, mi tinin Baibul chhiar a, mahni ngaihtustna leh obbia leh tha hristna hman tur an ti theuh. Tin, ringta zawng zawng mahni tawka puithiam, Pathian be thei, khawiah pawh leh englai pawha be thei nihna biah thei thil apiang, minister-in thiam bikna leh thil dangte an duh lo theuh a ni.

An danglamna chu an zlogah ze thura a awa--

(1) Tam takte chuan Elizabeth Rem siam chu a tlanepuini an pawm theia, Bishop neih pawh an hlal lo, mahse a kal hmang an duh lo. Lek lamah Bishop hmuna an dah chheh duh zawng mite chu an duh lo va, inan tlanet tuma innawr luat dante an duh lo. An dah dda chu a zat deuh a ni.

(2) An zinga thekbat erawh chuan Bishop neih hrin hrin chu an duh lo. Geneva alin Rom a an zawk avangin. Chu ai mah-

in lalin Bishop a ruat a, an chunga thu a neih chu France leh Scotland lama Calvin-a zirtir dân ang a an tih nên a inang lo êm a, an duh thei lo. He mite a tang hian rei vak lo vah Presbyterian an lo dng a ni

(3) Thenkhat leh chuan Sorkâr Kohhran (State Church) chu siam that theih pawh niin an ring lo va, thuneihna laipui neih pawh thain an ring lo. Hmun tin Kohhran tân zalênna, mahnia in rêl theuhna an phûl a ni. Hông mite hi Independents an tih te chur an ni; Congregationalist Kohhran leh Baptist Kohhran in-awp dân lo chhuahna an ni.

5. PAPISTS :

Roman lam mite thung khân, Elizabet-1 Rem siam chu eng ang-in nge an ngaih a, engtin nge an tih dân tin kan en thung ang. England-a Roman lam mite chuan rei fê an ngaih tush a. Elizabeti ro rêl chhông a lo rei deuh hnu chuan Pope-in 1570-ah Elizabeti a hnawt chhuak ta a; tin, 1580-ah Jesuits pâwl mite England-ah an lo kai a, an rawa be ti bawk a. Chuan chuan England-a Roman mite kha hmun hni'ah an inthei ti. A tlôm zâwk in Elizabeti Rem siam kha an paih thli a, Pope an pawm ta a. Chông mite chu Papists an ti a, rei tak chhôngin tihdu'ah leh hnawh chëpin an awm. A tam zâwk te erawh chuan Rem siam chu an pawm a, Rem siam pawmtute ziwng chu Anglican, Church of England mite an ni ta. Chông chu a tam ber an ni a; pawm thei lo chu Protestant zing a leh Roman zing a tlê a zâwk an ni a, rei tak thlengin an tuar nasa ôm êm ve ve a ni.

Tichuan Paritan an tih (Protestant-ho) zingah pâwl hrang hrang a lo chhuahin; Kohhran pui chu kalsan dah lova Rem siam chu pawm ta tam zâwk an awm a. Tin, Roman lam zingah pawh pâwl hrang Papists a lo chhuahin Kohhran pui chu kalsan duh lo, Rem siam pawmtu tam zâwk an awm bawk. Chuvângia Church of England chhôngah hian ze hni - Protestant rilru pu hlen leh Roman rilru pu hlen an awm a ni. Chông chu laliukhum (orôwn) leh Iakhâwm dân bu (Common Prayer Book)-in a khai-khâwm tlát a ni. Ram danga Anglican Kohhraa zawng zawng

pawh an Common Prayer Book leh an Bishop neih dân, (Kohhran inawp dân leh rawngbâwl dân) hian a tipum khat vek thei rêng a ni. Inan lohna chu an nei zêl. Roman rilru pua lo lûtta kha *High Church* an in ti a, Protestant pawh an inti duh lo. Protestant rilru luh puite kha *Evangelical party* tih an ni.

6. SCOTLAND LALNU MARI TIHLUM THU :

Elizabethi tân pawns lam leh chhông lamah hlauhawm a awm a ni. A hma atang khân a ram a lo pachiat tawh avângin Indona a awm ang tih mawlh a hlau va, an tân chawlh a tûl tih a hria. A mi lianten Europe ram Protestant-ho lû atân a insiam a, thuikhâwm tûra an rawtte hian, "Indo awm sub se, ka mi-liante u, indo awm sub se" a ti thîn. Ram dang nêna indona a hring ang tih a hlau a ni. Protestant-ho Scotland-a mi te, Netherlands-a mi te, France rama mite chu a pui ngei a, mahse a tâna hlauhwm tûr vênna tâwk chauh zêl a ni.

A ram chhôngah pawh hlauhawm a awm. Scotland lalnu Mari lo tân chhia kha, Elizabethin tha takin a awmtir a, mahse mi tâng hlauhawm tak a ni. Roman mite chuan Elizabethi ti-kiang a, Mari laltir an duh a ni. Jesuit pawl mi lo kalte phei kha chuao, 'A tum a dik chuan a kawng a dik' ti an ni a, thil tha a thlen nân tualthah te, thil sual dangte pawh tha mai a ring an ni. English mite chuan, Scotland rama Moray thih dân te, France ram a Bartholomaia ni a Protestant-ho an sâm dânte kha an hria. Chutih lai bawk (1572) chuan Duke of Alva leh Philip II leh Pope-in, England-ah Duke of Norfolk hova helna an phiar a. Chu chu an hre chhuaka Noarfolk chu an that a. Chu chuan Elizabethi ngen ber tûr chu Reformation a ni tih a hriattir a, Protestant a din nân Elizabethi pawinawhzia mite a hriat thartir hle' bawk a ni.

Chuta chin chu Elizabeth-in ram danga Protestant-ho puihna a neih phah a. Mahse a ram mite duh ang chu a zui phah chuang lo. France ram Huguenot-ho chu sumin a pui a, English lawng mi Sir Francis Drake te ang chu, Spain sumdâwng

lawng an theih anga tichhe tûrin a hrilh a. Chuvâng chuan Roman Kohhranin England tichhiat an duh zual a. Douay-ah leh Rom-ah English puithiam, an rama kira Roman lam mite chawk tho tûrin an zirtîr a. Scotland laluu hlui chu laltîr tuma phiarna thuthang lah a awm fo mai, mahse hriatchhuah a ni thia. A tâwpah Elizabeti that a, Mari laltîr tuma phiarna an hmu chhuak a, an hotu Anthony Babington chu an man a, an that a. An phiar thu chu Marin a hria, Babington pawh hlawhtlin duhsakna lehkhâ a thawn tichte an hre chhuak ta a, Mari chu tihhlum tûrin thiam loh an chantîr ta. Elizabeti chuan harsa a ti hle mai a, a hming a ziak lawk lo. Mahse a tâwpah a ziak ta a, Mari chu 1587-ah a lu an tan ta. Roman lam mite tân hel thu phiar a tûl ta lo, Elizabeti king mah se. lal thut-thlông hnaih ber chu Scotland lal James a ni a Protestant a ni. Pope leh Roman Kohhran chuan phiar rûk hun a tâwp ta a, Reformation nuaibo a nih theih nân chuan England berhpua beih a hun ta niin an hria

7. SPAIN LAWNGRUAL. (The Spanish Armada):

Rom leh Spain chuan Reformation nuaibo nâ i England chîl-thlûk phawt a tûl tih an hmu ta. Pope Sixtus V chuan 1570-ah Elizabeti a hnawtchhuak ta a, chu chu bawh zuia England chîl-tûrin Spain lal Philip II a ruat a. Pope chuan taigke tam tak a thawh a. Tichuan Spain chu an inhuatsuh ta chup onup mai a, lawng lian pui pui zahnh an khâm a, Spain vâl the an khung tam hle mai. An lawngrual chu kneh thei awrit an ring lo. Netherlands atângin Alexander of Parma Europe-a General thei ber an tih chu, Spain sipai hruaia lo kel tûr. tih a ni bawk.

Chutih laia England-ah sipai rual ding (regular army) a awm lo, Spain sipai rual erawh chu hu i ber leh chuk ber sawi an ni English mite chuan, Protestant pawhin Roman pawhin lalnu kohna chu zâwmin, an ram vong tûrin an lo taring thap mai a. Khawmualah Spain sipai an chelh lovang tih hriain, an chakna lam tuipui chungah ngei lo beih an tum a. An hotu ber Admiral chu Howard a ni a, a thawhpuite chu lawng lam

thiam tak tak Drake te, Hawkins te an ni. July tâwp 1588-ah chuan Armada chu Channel tuipuih an lo hmu tan a. Kawng-ah thlipuih a nuai avângin an buai hle.

Howard chu lawng rual nân Plymouth-ah a lo awm a, Spain lawngte chu a kal tiangtîr zet a, an hnung lamah a beia. Spain lawng chu a lian a, a râlrap a na mai mai a ni a, a che vél a rang lo va. English lawng chu tâ zâwk mah se a che vél a rang a, an hneh hle ta mai a. Spain-lo chu kîr leh thelin an siam lo va. Scotland kal huala kîr an tum a. Mahse thlipuih a nuai shiam a, Scotland leh Ireland ram, tuipui kamahte chuan Spain lawng chûia a awm rom rum mui. A lo thawk an nasat nân in thleng leh chu tlâm an ni. Elizabethi chuan an hnehna a briat reng nân thîr phêk a târ a, "Pathianin a thli a tiehtîr a, an derh ta " tiin a ziak.

Spain chu a inhmag chau ta a, England chu Europe sawr-kâr hmo tâwp a ri ta. England chîl stûk theih a nih loh avângin Reformation nuai bo theih a ni lo

Hetah hian England Reformation kal zêl chu a tâwp a, a hmu an tualchhûng Kohhran buai zêl dân chu bung 43-ah kan sawi loh ang.

BUNG 39

ROMAN KOHHRAN SIAM THATNA

Counter Reformation

Reformation kal zêl chuan din chin a nei chauh pawh ni lovin, Roman Kohhranin nasa tak an lâk lêt suk a, chu chu an insiam that avângin an chak thar a ni. An insiam thatna chu kawng thum a awm— Trent Council, Jesuit pâwl, Dapchhuak pâwl.

1. TRENT COUNCIL :

Inhlalna leh inthenna a lo chhuah hian lehlahmah chauh mi tha, mi thiam, mi dik an awmin kan ring ngai tûr a ni lo. Leh-lam lehlahmah chutiang mite leh mi dik lo, mi sual an awm ve ve zêl ang. Reformation hma têng pawh khân, mi thiam leh mi tha tam takin Kohhran siam that tûl tûn an bei tawh thia a nih kha. Bishop leh puithiambo thatchhiatna leh tawh dân dik lohna te, mahni bial an enkawl lohna leh bialah pawh awm lo va, an chhih lâk tûr chauh an lâkna te, duhêma sum lâkna tûr an tihpun zêl te, an nungchang thianghlam lohna leh hriatna an neih lohna te, thuacihua an hma dân te, siam that tumia an bei tawh thia a. Constance Council-ah te, Basel Council-ah te, Bale Council-ah te siam that tumia an bei a, mîhse an hlawh-obham zêl tih pawh kan hmu tawh. Siam that duhtute duh dân a inang lo va, Pope an enak si thia a, an hneh ta thia lo a ni tih kan hmu tawh a, Reformation a lo chhuah hian an ram leh an mite an hloh ta chiam mai a, chu chuan a nawr hneh ta em a, nasa takin an insiam tha ta.

Trent Council-in a siam that chu Thuria leh thiltin a ni. He Council bi a tirah chuan Emperor Charles V-in German Protestant-ho nêna pawm tlan tûr siam beiseia a rawt chhuah a nih kha. (Bung 31 sect. 19) A hmasa chu engmah tihpuitlin nei lovin an tawp a. Kum 18 lai hnuu 1563 lama an kal khawn leh

chuan, Protestant nêa inbiak rem tum ngaihna a awm tawh lo. An Kohhran thurin leh tih dân sawi nân an hmanng ta ber. Courcil chu chhuzawm leh thînin 1564 thlengin an bei zui a ni.

Thurin chu fel tak, fiah tak, khauih takin an siam fel veh a, Roman Kohhran thurin siam fel hmasakna a ni. Protestant-in an sawisêl deuh deuh te chu an sawi chiang zual a, rinpui ber atân Baibul chauh ni lovin Kohhran thu an dah sâng a, inhiâl-na awm theihna—penance te, ngaihdamna hawn (indulgence) te, mitem chibai bôk te ngaih sual loh tûrin an vêng ngun a. Tin, Roman Catholic miten an chhiar loh tûr lehkhahu tam tak an ziaik chhuak a, “Index” an vuah a. Chhiar phal loh bu chu a pung zêl a, kum sawmnga hnua Paolo Sarpi, Roman mi bawh chuan “Index” chu mite tihvengvat lohna hmanraw tha ber a ni” a ti a. Chutianga thurin fiah tak, fel taka ziaik chhuah an han nei ta chu an tangkai pui hle a ni. A thu tin tâwpah chuan pawm lote an chhe lawhna (anathema) a awm zêl a ni.

Pawn lam siam thatna kim tawh takin an nei bawh a. Mi thiam, mi tha, thahnen ngai tam takte khâr, Protestant-hovin an sawisêl te chu a dik a ni tih an hria, an lo vei fo a ri. Siam that an tum thîn a, an hlawhchham thîn a nih kha. Tônah chuan siam that tûlnain a nawr hneh ta a, an siam tha ta vek a. Pope te, Bishop te, puithiam te leh Kohhran lam mite zawng zawng chu, mihring tehnaah na nâ nâ chuan tîng tak an ni ta. Biel tish mahni hmuna awmin an thawh dân a fel ta. Sum laka tihpun fel lote kha a bo zo ta. Tichuan, Reformation thubrituten “En ta che u, hêngte hi” an tih thîn zawng zawng chu a bo ta dâak a, mipui, mi mirin thurin lam an luhkhung ve si lo va, Reformation kal zêl chu a ding ta a ni.

2. JESUIT PAWL

He pawl (order) hi a din chhuaktu chu Loyola, Roman Kohhranin St. Ignatius an tih chu a ni. Chi bul a nua, sipaiha a teng a, kum 28 mi a nihin a hliam a, a sil hlea a. Chu chu, Luthera Worms khaw Diet hmas a din kum (1521) kha a ni.

Dominican Convent-ah a lôt a, Luthera anglin chaw nghein, Intihrehawmin chhandamna a zawng a, a hlawhchham a, a hlawhchham thu a sawi hreh bik lo. Chu mi hnuah Pathian zahngaihna a hre thar phut a, a lo danglam ta. Tin, Luthera kal lohna lamah a kal a, an inanna a tâwp a, a inkhigate an ni ta. Latin şawng zirin skul a kal tha leh a, inlâra mak tak takte a hmu a. A ngaih dân mak an tih avângin wawi hnih lai, Dapchhuak pâwlin an tântir a ni.

Loyal thu ziaik hmingthang tak chu *Thlarau lam Inzirtirna* (Spiritual Exercise) a ni. Sipai lam mi a ni a, a thu ziaik chu sipai inthununa anga fet leh khermei a ni. Hapta li awh târ a ni. Chutianga ti târin zirtirte a nei a, chunglam tihenna an uar a.

An zirtirte nêh chuan 1540-ah Pope hmaah pâwl (order) siam an dîl a, Pope thu awi kim vek târin an intiam a, Pope chuan a phal a. An pâwl chu Isua Pâwl (Society of Jesus) an ti a, Jesuit pâwl tih an ni ta ber. Tûn hmaa Monastic pâwlte kha an ang lo. Incheina bik (Uniform) te, bûkte an nei lo va, tih târ bi intuk (duty) pawh an nei lo, chawnghei chu an rem tih lo lam a ni. Tling taka engpawh thawk târin thuawina kim an intuk a. An pâwl hotu General chu Rome-ah a awm a, "Black Pope" an ti a. Pope tak tak rawngbâwltu a ni a; a pu ai mahin a huphurhawm a ni. An pâwla mite chuan General thu chu, engkhaw sawi lova zawm nghâl mai târ; a hlauhawm emaw, a harsa emaw, a hlâ emaw, tih târ a sawi chu zawm nghâl mai târ a ni.

An hnathawh ropui chu zirna lam a ni Skul te, College te, University te, Europe ram pumâh an siam ta zêl mai. German rama an University of Ingolstadt chuan Luthera Wittenberg University pawh a tluk thuai mai. An Skul a şhat avângin miten an fate tîrb nân an hmang a, an Skulte chu a lûn êm êm a ni. Chutiang zirtirna şha chuan mite a hip lo thei lo va, an zirtirte pawh an hruai ngoi şhin. Aumahni lah mi şhiam ták tak an ni a, zirtir dân zir zet lo chu zirtirtu atân an hmang lo.

Kohhran mite kha, hriatna an tlâkchhamziaah leh an nun dânah sawisêl an ni şhin a, chu chu be pâwl mite hian an phu-

hroh zo hie mai. Puithiam zingah mi thiam tak tak an lo chhuah phah a ni. Jesuit mite chu mithiam tak, inhhah thiam tak an ni.

An thupul ber mai chu zirtirna dik lo tihbo tum leh an pawl leh Pope thuawi kim a ni. Council of Trent 1545-ah khau a pawl dinna chu kum nga chauh a ni a, mahse an palai Lainez chuan Protestant kalh lamin Council chu hruai hneh hie tih pawl kan hmuah tawh kha.

Europe-ah Roman Kohbran leh Pope-in an ram leh an mite an hloh chiam chu phuhrûkin Missionary hna an bei nasa bawh. West Indies-ah te, Palestina-ah te, Brazil-ah te, India-ah te, Indian Archipelago-ah te, Japan-ah te Missionary an kal a ni.

An demawmna chu, 'A tum a that chuan a kawng a tha' thil tha tithlong tûrin thil sual tih pawl a tha, tih an inzirtir a ni a. Anni chuan chutiang zirtirin an insewi lo Mahse an chet dân ein an rin dân a ni tih a lang. Protestant lai that ru tûra fuhna te, Elizabeti that ru tûra phiarna te, England-a Parliament that khawmna in silai blova hâl darh tuma phiarna te leh chutiang lam thil dangte, Jesuit-ho tih vél emaw an lo tangkal emaw nia briat a ni gél mai.

A pum pulah Jesuit mite chu Reformation kal zêl tidingtu leh la létu tangkal tak an ni. Reformation kum sawmrut lai a kal hau chuan 1580-ah Roman leh Protestant-in ramri chin an nei ta.

2. DAPCHUAK PAWL : (Inquisition)

He khawh hlauhawm pui hi Netherlands rama an hman dân kan hau tawh a, (Bung 35, sect 4) Spain leh Italy-ah Protestant tihbo nân an hman a ni. Rinna dik lo tihbo nâna an din kha a ni a, Protestant-ho an la khawm a, an that a, rinhhlehte chu an thutir a, an dawp a, an ngheise a, an tihlum a, an tihlum dân loute pawl rangtuleilova chhuak te, thi zui ta maite an ni gél a.

Hmāsāng Rom Sawrkār hnuaia kristiante kha chu héktu an awm kher loh chuan roréltuten an ngawihsan a, ram puma tih-duhdahnahte pawh khân kristianten an tuar nasa hle chungin an chauh phah lo. Kohhran lo ding tawh tihbo teh dêrna hmun pawh a awm lo. Chuvāngin an hnua mite tuarna a nasa zāwk a, a râ thlāk zāwk a, tuartu an tam zāwk a ni. Mosolman hnuaiah ram tam takah kristiante an tibo dêr a, tin, Roman Kohhranin ram tam takah bawk Protestant an tibo dêr a ni. Protestant-ho mal tinna hmuna dapchhuak pāwlin an beih nasat-na hmunahte chuan, hriam leka tang ve tûr tam tham an awm si loh chuan din theih a ni lo, chutiāng ni tham an nih hmain an bawbzui chak si.

Spain-ah pawh Reformation a lût a ni, Spain lai Charles V kha German Emperor a lo nih khân, a ruala German rama han kal Theologian leh mi ropui tam takte chuan Luthera zirîr-na kha an pawm a, chûng zingah chuan mi lian pawimawh tak tak, Alfonso de Vives te, Alfonso Valdez te an tel a. Rodrigo de Valero chu nasa taka Baibul zira chhandamna kawng mi tam tak hruaitu a ni bawk a. Dapchhuak pāwlin a sum an lāk sak a, thiam loh an chantîr a. Valero thian Egidius, Torosa Bishop chuan Baibul zir pāwl a siam a, dapchhuak pāwlin a hna ata an bân a, Charles avāngin tihhlum loh a ni a, mahse a thlân an phawrh a, a ruh an hâl hnahnawh tho a ni. Spain rama märtar hmasa ber chu Francisco San Romano, dāwrkai a ni a, 1544-ah an hâl hlum. Antwerp lama a awm laia Luthera zirîr-na pawm a ni. France Ezrina-in Thuthung Thar a letling a, a tân phah a, a lehkhahu chu chiah phal loh a ni. Tichuan 1550 lamah chuan Reformation chu a darh nasa hle mai a, chuhtih lai chanchin ziaktu chuan, “Dapchhuak pāwl chu thla thumin che tlai se chuan Spain pum pui chu rinna dik lovin a man vek ang” a ti a ni. Mahse tlai lutuk lovah dapchhuak pāwl chu nasa deuhvin an ohe a, Philip II hun (1555—98)-ah an bei nasa zual a, kum tin dapchhuak pāwl hmun sâwm pahnthte chuan Protestant tam em em-an hâl hlum thu an uanpui theuh a ni. Chuti khawpa

an nawr nat avâng chuan kum sawmthum vêl hnuah chuan Reformation chu an hmet mit ta. Dapchhuak pâwl che din a nasat avâng chuan mipui tân a nuanawm lo zo va, rei tak chhôngin Spain ramn a nguoi phah a ni.

Italy-ah pawh Reformat on chu a lût a khawpui thenkhatah pawh lo ding chhuak chu an awm, mahse an tlan bo a tûl zêl mai. Reformation han pawmtu zing pui deuh deuh chu Bernardino Ochino te, Peter Martyr Vermilio te, Peter Paul Vergerius te an ni. Vermilio chu thubril thei tak a ni a, Vergerius chu Capo Bishop a ni. Mahse 1542-ah D pchhuak pâwl an din a, Italy-a Protestant tibo tûrin rû deuh main an bei a, a anga ling mai pawh an hrem a, an tihlum a. Tlan bo thei thei an tlan bo va. Kum sawmnga sia rei deuhvah chuan Reformation chu an tibo thei ta.

Tânah Spain-ah chuan Protestant rilru awm lo teh dêr chu a ni lo. Gibraltar atangin Baibul te, thuziak dangte tam tak tak Spanish atangin an thawn lût thia a, Protestant dubtute an bo bik lo hic, mahse 1860 atang khân sawrkârin an dang thîn.

Italy-ah pawh Milan-ah te, Florence-ah te Protestant kohhran, sawrkâr khuahkhîrh lohvin. an awm. Baibul te, thuziak (tracts) te sem darh a awm thîn a, Chanchin Tha hrilh darh lam pawh a ram pumab tih phal a ni. Walden-to kha an awm a, Slam that Kohhran (Reformed Church) an ni ta a, Piedmont-ah te, Turin-ah te an awm. Italy ram hmun dang atanga Protestant tlan chhiaten an belh zêl baw. "Mahse Mari biak hi Italy mite thisenah a inphûm nghet a, Protestant thu a darh beisei theh a ni lo." (Prof. J. H. Kurtz, D.D.)

PART IV

REFORMATION HNU:

Kohhran chanchin englai pawh hi betiang burtêah chuan, mi thiam ziak pawh kim rual a ni lo, sawi lam lam an sawi mai a ni. Reformation hnu pheh hi chu a ni lehual a, englai mawlai kan sawi tawhte kha tiem kan chhunzawm chauh ang.

BUNG 40

GERMAN KOHHRAN

1. THURINA INHNIALNA

Protestant lalho leh Charles V-in 1555-ah Augsburg-ah inrem-na an siam chinah chuan, tha takin an kal zêl tawh dâwn emaw tih tûr a ni a, chutih abnêk chuan thurina inhnialna thâwm na deuh mai a chhuak tan ta zâwk a ni. Kum sabuik chhông lai chu inhnialnain a khat a, a anpui pawh awm lo khawpin a nasa a ni. Luther a thih hlim chhâwng a tângin inhnialna chu theologian-hoviu an tan a, khaw tin hmun tin an tikhat a, mi naran phei chuan an hriat phâk loh leh a hming pawh an lam thiam lohte hi a ni.

Luthera dam lai khân a tan a ni mai e. Agricola chuan Antinomian inhnialna a chawh chhuak a, chu chu Dânin kristiante a phuar nge phuar lo tih thu a ni. Tin, chhandamna atâna pawimawh chin leh pawimawh lo chin thliar tuma inhnialna a lo chhuak leh a, chu chu Adiaphonistic inhnialna an ti. Tin, Pathian khawngaihna mi a lamlêttirnaah hian mihring duhthianna a tel ve nge ve lo tih thu a chhuak leh a, chu chu Synergist inhnialna an ti. Tin, Flaccius chuan, mihringah hian sual chawh lo chu engmah a awm lo tih thu a rawn chawh chhuak a. Tin, Osiander-in, Krista Pathiannain thiam min chantir a ti a, Stancarus-an Krista mihriannain thiam min chantir a ti thung a, chu chu thurin dik lo tiin a pawmtute chu Lalpa zanriah mi pawh an phal lo va, an mitthite pawh an vui tha duh lo. Chung thu pul puite chu vantlâng rilru luatu a ni reng mai. Theologian-ho inhnialna chawh a ni lo, khawpui mi liante leh lalte pawh an tel a, thahnem an ngai a, theologian-ho an dawhtheihna an nei nêp bik lo. Saxony ram Elector Augustus chuan Flaccius zirtina pawmtute chu a bân a, Strigela pawh, 'lamlêtnaah mihring chu lo dawngtu, tuidawn dawh ang ringawt chu a ni lo' a tih a-vângin, tâninah kum thum a khung a. Mi thiamte leh damdawi mi lamte pawh Siam that Kohhran lam hawl nia a hriatte chu a brem a, a tâtir a, 'Calvinist, biruho' a ti a. Calvinist-ho chu an haw hle a ni, German lamah a lût ve si.

* Calvinist— Calvin a zirtina pawm te.

Elector chuan rinna dik lo pawm an tihte chu hnawt chhuak leh tihluma a tihbo zawh chuan, chumi lawm nân tanghapul lian a târ a, ama lim inrakthumain, bâkna kengin a chuang a, bâkna lehlahmah chuan Chhandamtu nausên lai a chuang a, lehlahmah ramhuai leh Calvinist pali lem a chuang a ni. Chuti lul chu thil awmzia a ni a; chu chuan Melanchthona anga rilru thunglamte chu Siam thât Kohhran lamah an ùm lôt a, mi dangte pawh thurin hlui—Roman lamah a ùmlut a, Melanchthona theologian thiam leh ngil ber mai chuan hahthlak a ti êm êm a, "Aw Lalpa, theologian-ho thinurna lak ata hi min ohhan chhuak ang che" ti zêl chungin a thi a ni.

A zah chu a chbe hle. Thurina an fet leh an ruh ang zêhn mipui nungchang a hniam a ni. Lal thupêkin thurin an duhzawng pawh ni mang lo thlengin an pawm, pawm lo chu tân inah luh târ a ni; theologian-ho thu an hriat thiam mang lohte pawm a târ a, pawm lo chu, anchhe phur en ni. Inkhâwmnaa an hlaakte chu thu rin ngun mai a ni. Thubrituten, rinna a chhandam kan ni, thil tih engmah a ni lo. an tih chu mipulin angial-angia an la a, Roman Catholic an nih laia an hriat ngal loh thlengin nun dân a sawp a ni. Kohhran chu Luthera duh dânin aho kuta awm a nih kha, latte chu nungchangah an hniam a, pawnlamah thabnem an ngai a, Patbianni a sermon ngaithla tura vavil hnh-kal lote chu mi liante pawh an chawitir a, an hrem a. Tihuan thuria lam thawn a nâ a, rilru leh nungchang, sakhua a chhuk a ni.

2. KHAIRUALNA THURIN (Formula of Concord)

Chuang zingah chuan Luthera Kohhran * khairual tura thurin engamaw siam têt tihna a lo awma, mi thiam thenkhatin 1580-ah inhmiaa thu tihlakna an siam a. An titlu tam lutuk a ni. Mi thenkhatie an pawm lo nâ a, German rama rispu ber a hnawt a. Denmark-ah an lâk luh chuan lalin a hai ngâl a ni. Calvinist ho nêw an inen lohna leh inbelhna a thinsam a ni. Saxony bial lamah chuan an tizauvin an tikhaui suai a,

Luthera Kohhran— Luthera zirtina pawm Kohhran

an pawm thei chauh a ni. He khai rualna thurin tluka hming pu dik lo hi a awm lo vang, khairual ahnêkin inrem lohna bul a ni mai. Siam that Kohhran nêna inhmuh thiam lohna lah a t'zual. Inkhawmnas an hla sakte chu inhnialna thu a ni a,—

“Aw Lalpa, i mi thianghlime i thuin vêng la, Calvinist-ho i khandaihin sât ang che” tih te a ni.

Pastor-ho rawngbâwnate an en ngun a, baptisma chantir dawn a, ramhuai han hnawt chhuak zet lo chu hrem an ni a; mahse tihpalha Thlarau Thianghlim hnawt chhuak zâwk ang maiin an Kristian nun a hniam a ni. Mipuiho, mi liante pawh, chawlhni leh thil dang serh kawngah an fet a, Baibul an chhiar a, hla bu nên sermon ngaithlain an kal thîn, mahse thurin ruh tak mai bâkah an kristian nun dân a hniam a ni. Mahse Pathianin a mite a thlah lo, thil inher a awm zêl thîn.

3. KUM SAWMTHUM INDONESIA :

Chutianga kum 60 aia rei mah a kal hnu chuan, 1618-ah German ram tidanglam vek tûr indona a lo chhuak ta. A tîr-ah Luthera pâwl lal te chuan an Protestant pui Calvinist-ho kawp se chuan indona chu chhuak lo thei a ni ang, mahse Roman lam an kawp a. Indona a lo chhuah chuan Sweden te, France te, Germany te, Spain te, Austria te an tel a ni.

A lo chhuahna chu hetiang a ni. German ramah Calvinist an tam tawh mai a, mi ropui tak takte pawh an ni ve. Lutheran ho nên an inngeih lo êm êm mai. Calvinist pakhat Elector Palatine an tih, lal ang bawka ropui ve a awm a. Chu chu Bohemia ram, hmâna John Hussa lo chêtna ramah, Calvinist an punna ramah chuan, lal atân an sâwm a, a lal te a. A nu-pui pawh England lal James I fanu Elizabeti a ni. Calvinist-ho chu Spain lal Emperor ni bawk Ferdinand II in nuai bo a tum ta a. a theih chuan Lutheran ho pawh nuai bo ya German ram chu pum khat taka, a ram atân neih ngheh a dâh a ni. German Emperor chu thlan zêl a ni a, a thlangtu pasarihte pawh Elector an ti tih kan hmuh tawh kha. Chu chu tihdanglam a tum a ni.

Indona a lo chhuah chuan Sweden lai chuan a Protestant pulte chu a pui a, Baltic tuipei ohhim lam sir thlenga a ram tih-zau a duh bawk a ni. Tin, Roman lam sawrkâr France lai chuan, German ram a pum khat anga, a chak lutuk ang tih a hlau va, Protestant-ho a pui tlat a. Roman Sawrkâr Austria pawh indonah chuan a lo lût ve a. Tichuan Roman leh Protestant indona chu lehiam lehiamah a thên tawn a, kum 30 chhûng a awa a ni.

German mite tuarna chu a nasa ngei mai. Indo hma chuan a hlawhting a, an hlim a, an râlmuang a; a hnuas an retheih-zia leh an tlâk ranzia chu sawi ngaihna awm lo khawp a ni. An lote chu ram palailengah a chang zo va, Roman lam sipeite chuan mipui chu a sang têt têtin an that bian buan a, an nawm mâkka an che a. Protestant lam Sweden mi te pawh thuhmun bawk an ni. Khawpuite an tichhia a, an tiram a. Leipzig chuan vawi nga hâi a tâwk a, Magdeburg chuan a râpthlâkzia sawi hleih theih loh khawpin vawi ruk rawk a tâwk a, hmeichhia te, naupang te, tar te an valhma vek a ni. Sipaiin an suat bâng chu hriin a suat a. Indo a tâwp chuan, a hmaa mihring maktaduai 17 kha, maktaduai 5 chauh an ni. Indo lai chuan mi chhehote chu mitthi kuangahte an biru a, zânah an in, chung pawh nei tawh loyah an lût a, thlasik laite pawhin, zânah mei an chhêm ngam lo, an awmna an hria ang tih an hlau a ni. Pastorte chuan, mahni ei tûr zawng chawpin, dam lo leh thi mêt-te chu an enkawi thîn. Biak Inte chu khâr vek a ni a, dârte chu sipeite n silai mu atân an chher zo vek a, mahse tiâng pang loh ramhuai lamah, mi chhia, in pawh nei loho hnênah an kal a, hkhawmna nein hla an sa a; chûng chu sakhaw hau vawng sungte an ni.

An hrehawm lai chuan Oberamargau khuaa miten chhan-chhuah an awm chuan, Isua lungngaih hapta lem chan Pathian hnênah an tiam a. Chu chu kum sawm danah an nei thîn a, "Passion week Play" an tih chu hmu tawh chuan an theihngihli ngai lo. Kain danga ti thûin tangka tam tak takin an sawm thîn a, mase ram danga tih an duh lo va, sumdawn nâna hman an duh hê lo.

Indo chu a tâwp a, 1648-ah Westphaliaah inremna an siam ta. Emperor chu Bohemia ramah a hlawhtling a, mahse a tum dangah a hlawhtling lo. Protestant laite chuan mahni bial atân sakhua duh an thlang thei ang, tih bawh kha a ni leh mai. Thu tlu pawimawh tak dang chu, siam that Kohhran an tih Calvinist-ho kha tihdubdah tawh loh tûr, khawtlâng lamah Roman mite leh Lutheran-te nêh dinhmun inchen tawh tûr tih a ni. Mahse chu chu Sweden-ah te, Norway-ah te, Denmark-ah te a ni chuang lo, Calvinist-ho awm an phal chuang lo. Denmark lalin a ram chhûnga ngaih dân dang awm a phalna chu 1860-ah chauh a ni.

Indo hêu chuan thurin lam inhnialna kha a reh daih a. tumân khawiahmah an sawi tawh ngai lo. Thurin dik zâwk leh dik lo zâwk thu pawh an ngaihsak lo. Thurin ngaihsakna a bo chauh a ni lo va, sakhaw lam nun a bo theih a ni. Chu chen chu biak inte khâr a ni a, inkhâwmna a awm lo va, naupangte zirtîr loh leh chhûngkaw hruai lohvin an lo puitling a, khawtlâng nun chu khawpui leh thingtlâng lamah te, University-ah te pawh a tha lo hle a. Thuhritute an tîem a, tling tak leh nungchang tha pawh an ni bik hek lo.

4. THURIN LAK BIR LAI (The age of Orthodoxy):

German ram leh an Kohhran an han dinchhuah leh chuan, thurin lâk bir luatna a lo chhuak a. Baibula thu tinrêng hi thâwk-khum a ni a, Hebrai tawnga voel chhinchhiahnate hi Adama atanga lâk chhâwn a ni tih te, nî vêlah lei a her tih chu Pathian Thu nêh a inkalh a ni, tih te an inzirtîr a. Genesis bua thil siam thuah hnim bring tih a awm avângin thil siam hun chu thâl tîr a ni tiin chak takin an sawi a, Russia puithiamten favânga siam a ni, hun dangah thei rah ei thiang lo a rah lo vang an ti a, thenkhat dangin June 25 emaw, July 12-ah emaw ni tûrin an sawi bawh. Luthera Baibul lehlin siam that tum chu Baibul thattu' nihna a ni. Wittenberg College-in Thuthlung Thara Leikhathawnahte hian Grik tawng tha tâwk lo a awm; tih chu Thlarau Thianghlim sawi chhiatna a ni tiin an puang a. An theihna tihlan nâna an hman ber chu, rin dân dang

huatna a ni. Inawichhiatna a nasa hlo. Kum zabi 17-na tawp lama an thu lakhsawm bueh chuan, naupangte tana thuihochang seram 1599 a awm a, Calvinist-ho demna deuh hlii a ni. An tharin chu van kawkang loh zirtiru nihna kawng ber a ni. Abraham Calovius chu mi thiam, mi hnech thei tak mai a ni a, e zing lam loh tai lam tawngtina chu, "Aw Pathian, rin dan dik lots huatna mi thun khat ang che" tih a ni. Lalte leh ro-reitua pawl dang dang sawi chhiat emaw, mi an huing lam meuhva sawi chhiat emaw chu an khap thin, mahse a sawt lo, thuhritaton kan tih tur a ni an ti tiat a ni.

Chutiang zingah chuan rilru thuangtlam tek pu chu an awm. John Gerhard te, Holmstadt khaw Professor Calixtus te. Calixtus chu ram hmu rau tak, ngaih dan dang hre tam tak a ni a, kristian zawng zawng chu tharinah inang lo mah se, rilrua inzawm tor, Calvinist te, Lutheran te, Roman te unau anga inlainat tur a ni, ti thin a ni a. Mahse mi dangin chuti taka pawm zau chuan sakhsa tak pawh a nei dawn em ni an ti si.

Tin, 1653-ah chuan Wittenburg theologian-ho zingah inbinaia a chhuah a. Theokhatin 'Krista thisee far khatin khawvel a chhendam thei ang' an ti a, theokhat dangia 'thisee tam a chhuah a thei ang' an ti a, pulpith an sawi tawn piap piap mai a ni. Brandenburg Elector-in Luther pawl chu Calvinist mite sawi.

Maia thu hrii lo turin a khap a, German rama hla tha ber ber leh tharau lam ber phashtu Gerhardt chuan, ngawih ai chuan ram ata huawachhuah a thlang a ni. Mahse heti taka thahamangaiina pawnglak tak lam a nasat lai hian theology zirtu chu Baibul thu an zirtir ngai lo, German rama lehkhabe

ber Leipzig bookshop-eh chuan Baibul pakhat mah a lo. Mahse chutih lai chuan in tam takah leh fianrial lama anau tam takah Pathian thu tui taka lo ei tawh.
 an awm reng a ni.

THEOLOGY

Maia lai hian rama chhendam tak thu a lo chhuah a, 1674-Genewa-ah Jean de Labadie chuan mi a hnech

ble a, amah avângin uain dâwrte an khâr a, tangkaa inkhêl mite an sim a, awm tha duh loho ahmei apa a tidanglam a. Chu mi thubrilh chu Jacob Spener-an a ngaithla ve a, a rilru a khawih ta khawp mai a. Ama ram Germany-ah a lo kîr a, Strasburg-ah te, Frankford-ah te, Dresdent-ah te thu a hril a, theological in-hnialnain an beng a tihchhêt mpuite tân thu thar ngaihnaawm tak a ni. Yu thurin mah a sawisêl lo, sawitu leh ngaithlatu tân nun thianghlim a tîl a ni tih a uar ringawt a, rinna leh hma-ngaihna leh ringtute tih tûr tih hi kristian nun lanchhuabna ber a ni tih a zirtîr ber a. Chutiang inzirtîr nân pâwite a siam a, ahmei apa tawngtai tûr leh intisâwî tûrin an kal khâwm tîin a, chu chu ram pumah a darh ta. A hnathawh chu rorêlna hmun-ah te, in ropuiah te, mi chheho inahte a lang a, Spenera thu ziah te an ohhîr sup sup a. Khawtlâng nunah pawh a lang bawk a, mi lian leh mi tê iqkârah inpawh tawwna a tichhuak a, chhûng-kaw nunah thianghlimna leh inngaihsakna a tichhuak bawk. Chuti-angin chhuan tam tak a kal a ni. He tharna avâng hian Ger-man leh Danish mite chuan ram dangah Missionary tîr an fan a ni. Thubrilu professor thei tak mai, Francke pawh an mi tangkai, tilârtu a ni. Francke chuan Halle-ah fahrah châwmna a siam a. A tanna chu chêng (gulden) 7 chauh a ni a, mahse châwmna in ropul tak a tîin ta mai a, chutiang intanpulna kris-tian hnathawh tha tak chu nasa teka tidarhtu a ni. He harh tharna hi miten tielin Pietis-ho an ti a, sakhaw ngaihsak tihna lam zâwng a ni. An zînga mi chhuanawm dang chu Thomasius Leipsic Professor dawî thiama inpuh a, rorêlnaa khin leh tual thattu apiang thah ve kher hi a dik love titu hmasa ber a ni. Tin, John Albert Bengel pawh Baibul hrilhfianna (Gnomon) ro-pui tak ziaktu a ni.

He harh tharna hi tihmasâwn tûr hian Brandenburg lal Fre-derik William I chuan 1694-ah Halle-ah University a dina, zirtîr-tu atân pietist mi hlîr a la a, zirtute hmaa Baibul chhîr a, sawi zau chîng hmasatu an ni. Kum 30 chhûngin Halle aţang chuan zirtu 5,000 an chhuak a, Kohhranah Baibul zirtîrna an ti-

darh a ni. Frederick William I chuan, 1729-ah, Prussia ramah, Halle-a kum bñih zir lo chu Pastor atân an tâng lo vang, tiin thupêk a chhuah nghe nghe a ni.

He harh tharna hi Pastor upate chuan an duh lo, Kohhran chhônga kohhran a angin an hria. University-a thurin lam, kum sawm chhông laia zirtute ang bawkin mi dangin thu an hrii thei a, ringtute chu an duh lo. Pulpit atângin nasa tak takin pietist-ho chu an sawichhia a; Chuvângin Poland-ah te, Prussia-ah te, Saxony-ah te, Sweden-ah te, Denmark-ah te insawichhiat khapna a chhuak bial a ni. Mahse a sawt lo, thuhrlitute chuan an tih tûr niin an hre tlat mai.

Pietist-ho chuan thil atthlêk tak tak tih an ching ta zêl bawk. Hapta kâr tina an rilru an chhinchhiat a, an rilrua lo langin engoge a thawh an chhin a, an mumangte pawh Pathlan briatirna emaw an ti a. Thil eng engemawah, an briat duh fiah thei lo chu, (Baibul emaw Hla bu emaw keu phawk a, zungpul ding lam ingghahna lai chu, thu tiók nâna hmante an ohing a. Tih lam atchihlha te, farissina te, thlarau lam chapona te, mi dang ngaihnêpna te an nei nasa ta. Speneran "Ka hmêlmate alip ka thianten mia tiche nasa zâwk" a tih chu a dik a ni. Pietist pawl chu a tâwpa an zirtirna crawh chu a kal zêl a ni.

6. A DIKNA TIHLÂN THEIH CHIN CHAWISANNA.

Het bi English tawnga rationalism an tih hi a ni a. Chu chu, engkim hi chhui chhuak a, a dikna chhiarkawp chawh-chhuah eng hrime tiblan theih tuma chhuina a ni. Han ngaiha a dik dân hriat theih chin chawisanna a ni.

Engpawh hi a inthên chuan a thên lêt thin, hetah pawh a thên lêt a nih chu. He tih hun hian thurin engpawh a dikna târchhuak thei zêl tûra chhui tumna a lo chhuak ta Khawvêl thil awm dân hrii fiah theih loh thil makte chu an la mar zo ta. Iays pian laia berampate huêna eng chu zana chhawihfa eng niin an sawi a. Peteran sangha kân chêngghah a lâk chu, sangha tha

tak chng hnh man a khai tih sawina a ni mai alawm an ti a ; tui chung a kea kal chu, vaukama a kal lai tiau chhâm zingah an hmu su! a ni, an ti a ; mi sângga hrai chu, eiho atân an buh ffn a phawrhtr vek thei tihna a ni an ti a. Chuti zêl chuan an ti a, thil mak leh thu mak a awm ta lo. Thawbleh thu te, rorêlpui hunte chu, ngaithlatute pawm thiam tûr ziaín, an ngaih dân neihsa dung zuiín, an sawi mai a ni a, danglam leh mak teh chiam a awm lo an ti ta zêl a. Khawvêl thil awm dân a ni thei rêng a ni zo ta, mak a awm ta lo. Hetiang han tan chhuaktu deuh ber chu Professor Wolf a ni. Thurin sawng sawng, inhnialna tibo vek khawpa chhiarkawp chawhchhuah ang brim a, a dikna târlan theih tûr niín, thiam takin a sawi a. Pathian pakhata mi nung pathum thu te, Luther-a Sakramen thu te, chhiarkawp anga a dikna chawh chhuah theih niín a sawi a, theologian raupang zâwkte chuan an hlimpui êm êm a ni.

Pictist-ho erawh chuan, Pathian thu zawng zawng, mihring ngaihtuahna kuta dab chu, thil hlauhawm tak niín an hria. Chng mite nen chuan inkalt takin thu an sawi thín a, mipui lô an tihai hle a ni. An hlauh ang ngeiín Pastor thenkhatte chuan thurin, thupui han sawi tûr pawh an nei tawh lo, mihring nun dân, thiam tak rimawi taka sawi an tum mai a ni. Thlang-tlâng lam Pastor-te chuan ran vulh thu te, lo neih dânte an sawi piap piap mai a ni. Frederick William chuan, “mahni kawng theuhvah vân ram kan pan tûr a ni” a ti mai a, inngaih theih lohna tihlan a khap a, kalna tûr vân ram êm awma ring lote hial pawh a sawisêl duh lo.

Mahse heti bi a nih lai leh englai pawhin, Pathianin ringtu-te bruai leh zirtûr a bâng lo tih kan hre reng tûr a ni.

7. SAKHAW LAM HARH THARNA :

Chutih lai chuan 1806-ah German ramah Napoleona nêna indona a lo chhuak a, German mite chuan an tuar nasa hle. Chu chuan ram leh hnam hmangaihna te, sakhaw ngaihsakna te a tichhuak thar a. Chhôngkuua Pathian biakna a chhuak thar a, University-ah te chuan rawngbâwl tûra inpe an khat ta a ni.

Pastor-te chu Chanchin Tha dik tak hritu an ni ta a, hla hluite leh hla dang tha tha an lakhawm a, an lakhawm chu 80,000 lai hla mawi leh rilru khawhte an ni. Reformation champa yawi thumna 1817-ah chuan, chu mi remchâng chu chuhin Prussia lai Frederick William chuan Protestant pawi hnihte chu kaih kawp tumin a bei a, a hlawhtling a, inhmuh thiam lohna pawh a reh a. Lai Williams chuan 'Krista rilru anga' Kohhran inzawm—United Evangelical Church siam tûrin a kohhawm a, amah ngel pawh, siam that Kohhran ni a ni chungin, Potsdam-ah Luther Kohhran biak inah, a mi liante nêl Lalpa zanriah an kîl a. A thu rawt chu mi pawimawh tak takin an rawn thlâwp a, Kohhran ipawh zawmna an siam a, thurin inang lo deuhthe pawh chu an chhawm lût ve ve a, bial tinin Pastor atân Lutheran mi emaw Calvinist mi emaw thian phal a ni a. Mi tam tak an lâwm a, 'Lutheran Church' tih awm tawh lovin 'United Evangelical Church' (Kohhran inzawm) tih a ni zawk ta a.

Lai chuan Kohhran lu a nihna hmangin inkhawmnaa hman tûr (liturgy) hman theuh tûr a siam a. A hmaza chu pawm loh a ni a, mahse 1830-ah siam danglam deuh a lo chhuak leh a, chutah chuan tih dân inang lo pawh phal a nih avângin pawm a ni ta. Mahse Lutheran khermei zualte leh Calvinist khermei zualte chuan an pawm duh lo. Mi tam takin a chhiar pawh an chhiar duh lo. Chûng mite chu an hna ata bân an ni a, in lama sakramen lo thehte chu tân inah an tâng a. Hmun tam takah Pastor an awm loh avângin baptisma pawh an chang thei lo. Silesia leh Posen-ah phei chuan tih dân siam thar anga tihitir tûrin apai an kai a. Mahse 1840-ah chuan pawm lotute chu inhlâwm hran phal a ni ta, chûng mite chu 'Old Lutherans' (Luther Kohhran hlui) tih an ni. Chu mi hauah lalin Kohhran siam rem tumin an bei thin a, mahse a hlawhtling thei meuh lo. Tih dân hrang hrang a awm sêl a ni.

8. TUANGEN SCHOOL :

University lama fin sirna (philosophy) avângin Theology lam chhiar tih hrang dang a lo chhuak ta. Kum zabi 19-na fan tir lam-

ah kum 30 chhôngin zirtirtu, mi hruai thei tak Schleiermacher chuan sakhua hi thuziakah a inngat lo va, thilunga Pathian rinnaah a inngat a ni a ti a. Krista pian dân dauglamna te, a vãn lăwn thute chu Kristian sakhua rin nân leh, Krista sual nei lo a nih rin nân an pawimawh love tiin a hnăwl a. Juda kristian, Kohhran chanchin ziaktu hmingthang tak Neander pawh-in a pawm ve a ni.

Schleiermacher thih lnuin 1838-ah lehkhabu **Isua chanchin** (Life of Jesus) a lo chhuak a, mipui a thăwng nasa êm êm mai. A ziaktu chu Tübingen School zirtirtu Strauss a ni a, Schleiermacher zirtirna pawmtu a ni. A sawi dânin Kohhran hi Kristan a phun a ni lo va, Kohhranin Krista an chher chhuak a ni zăwk e, a ti a. Chanchin Tha bute chu Judate ngaih dân leh beisei dân thawnthu mai niin a sawi a, Krista chanchin ziaak zawng zawng hi Judate thawnthu a tizo va. Mahse chhông thawnthute chuan thutak an tilang a ni a titlat tho a ni. Krista tak zet, tisaa lo chang, thia tho leh, thiam mi chantirtu chu mihrinna pum pui (Humanity) hi a ni e, a ti a. Nakinah chuan Pathian chu lei leh vãn pum pui (Universe) hi a ni, a ti ta zêl a. Chu chuan inhnialna nasa deuh mai a chawh chhuak a, Prussia lalin lehkhabu chu paih thlak a tum a, mahse De Wette te, Neander te chuan "Sawrkâr thu ni lovin hnialnain chhân tûr a ni e" tiin an hnial a. Strauss chuan sawi dân a thiam êm êm mai, mahse mi thenkhat chuan a thu chu 'thiat thei chauh a ni a, sa thei a ni lo' tih an hmi chhuak thiam a ni.

Tin. Tübingen School-ah chuan Straussan Chanchin Tha bu te a beih ang khân, Kristian băwrhovin Thuthawn lam an bei zui ve ta zêl a ni. Hei hi *Higher Criticism* an tih chu a ni.

8. TUN LAI GERMAN KOHRAN :

Puithiam pakhatin mi thiam tak Casaubon chu Sorbonne pindao zau tak a kawhmuh a, chhuang deuh takin, "Hetah hian theologian-ho kum zathum chhông an inhnial a ni" a ti a. Casaubon chuan "A nih leh engoge an tihtlôk ?" a ti a. Tihtlôk

sawi tûr a awm lo. Thurin iohniaina leh pawm tûra iatuk luih te, kristian nun hmaih khawpa thurina lub te, lai thuneihnain a rawn sutna te, Pastor-te thusawi inkaih thinte leh an kalhmang hian Kohhran a tichau hle. Mi tlêmtê chauhvin inkhâwm an ngaihsak a, mi chhia mi thain sakramen leh sakhua hrim hrim an ngaihsak lo. Thingtlâng lama rinna nung awm deuh lah chu, tlangyâl apiang sipai atâna khawpuia kum thum an zirtîrnain a tida hle bawk. Mahse Pathianin ringtute hruai leh zirtîr a chawhsan lo. Good Friday chu Easter Sunday-in a zui a ni. Tîn lai Luther Kohhran chu nung takin khawvêl hmun tinah an awm a ni. Ho hrang hrangah chuan an inthea ve nual bawk. Hmun tam takah Missionary-te an tîrchhuak a, an hlawhtling hle a ni. Tîn lain thurin bik hi pâwl engmahin an lek lâr lo hlawn a ni. Assam Christian Council, tûna North East India Christian Council tih ni taah pawh hian Luther Kohhran an tel reng a ni.

BUNG 41

FRANCE RAM PROTESTANT KOHHRAN

France ramah Reformation kal zêl a tâwp hnua Protestant Kohhran-chanchin hetah hian tlêm kan sawi leh ang.

1. NANTES THUCHHUAK SUT LEHNA :

Henry IV-in 1598-ah Nantes thuchhuak (Edict of Nantes) a a siam-a ; Huguenot-ho zalênna a pe a nih kha (B. 35 no 18. Kha thuchhuak kha a ding rei lo. Henry IV chu 1610-ah, Paris tualah Roman miin a that a, dam rei pawh ni se Roman ruh zuilho kha an chak êm mai a, a thupêk chhuah kha amah ngei an sûtîr a ni thei e. Sût a nih hma pawhin Protestant-ho nêkna a nasa a, tihbuisa a awm fo mai. Mahse Protestant-ho chu an hlawhtling hle zêl a ni. Mahse 1685-ah Louis XIV chuan Nantes thupêk kha a sût a ; Huguenot-ho biak inte a thiat a, chu chauh ni lovin an naupangte chu Roman miê hnuaia zîr tûrin, an nu leh pate hnên ste a la lui a ; Romanah siam vek a tum a. Heti taka

a beih chhan chu a ram chhûngah kawng tina a thu hman a duh a. Huguenot Kohhran chhûng lam kalhmangah a thu hman lovin anmahni duh ang hman a nih avângin a duh lo a ni. Huguenot-ho chuan awm ngaihna hriat loh khawpin an tuar leh ta mai. Tân hma lam angin tânguala invêng thei pawh an ni tawh si lo. Chuvângin mi tam tak an tlânchhia a, Prussia-ah te, Holland-ah te, England-ah te, Ireland-ah te, Amerika rama English Colonies-ah te, Afrika ram hla lamah te an kal darh chiam a. France ramni an mi tha, lehkhah thiam, themthiam, mi fîng, an hloh tamzia chu, an hnamin chutiangin a tlâkchham phah a ni. Tlân bo lo tam tak chuan Roman an pawm leh ta ngawt mai a; mahse Huguenot-ho chu an bo zo chuang lo, harsa chungin, rinawm takin an ding tlat a ni.

2. ZALENNA NEIH HUN :

Chutianga kum za lai an awm hnu chuan France ramah *Lumlehna* (Revolution) an tih, vintlângin an lai leh chibul mi ropui-ho an suasamna râpthâk pui mai a lo awm a. Chu mi zawha sawrkâr ram awp dâa (Constitution) 1814-a an siam thârah chuan Roman Kohhran chu sawrkâr Kohhran pui ber a ni a; mahse thurin dangte pawh phal leh hlahkhuh a ni ve ta. Mahse Pope thuncihna tan tlat maitu (Ultramontanists) te chuan Protestant-ho chu kawng tînrêngin an nêkin an tibuai mai a, Protestant-ho chuan an tuar nasa hle zêl. Chhim lamah 1815-ah Protestant-ho nghaisain tam tak an tihlûm a, chu chu Sorkârin a ngawihsan tlat a, Europe ram dang miten an thinurpui tih an hriatin an tireh ta a, mahse a titute an hrem lo. Chu mi hnu 1830-ah buai na a lo awm leh a, chutah chuan Roman Kohhran chu, Sorkâr sakhua anga dinhmun blk nei tawh lo vin, Protestant nêin dinhmun inangin an siam a. Mahse Pope thuncihna tan tlat mai tute kha, Protestant-ho tân tawrhmahw awm tak an ni leh a, an nêk chêp êm êm leh mai a; France chu khawvêl puma Roman-ho hlahkhuhu ni tûrah an ngai a ni. Chuti chung chuan Siam that Kohhran Huguenot-ho chu an tâng zêl. Chuti lai chuan France

ramah Siam that Kohhran (Reformation Church) chauh ni lo vin. Luther Kohhran pawh an awm tawh a, an hlawhtling hle bawk a ni. Luther Kohhran leh Siam that Kohhrante chuan 1848-ah invawn dân siam thatna an nei ve ve thei nghe nghe.

Tin, 1852 March 26-ah chuan Napoleon I in Siam that Kohhran chu an laipui tûr Council, Paris-ah neih a phal a, chu chu an Presbyteries-te khaikhawmtu a ni. Luther Kohhran pawh, an dân ang zêla rorêlta Consistory kum tin neih leh, thu kengkawh-tu ding zêl council an neih a phal bawk. Siam that Kohhran chuan France rama Protestant thu theb darh tumin thubute an suar a, thuziak (tracts) te an sem darh a, evangelis-te leh skul te an nei a. He mi atân Geneva atangin puihna nasa tak an hmu thîn. Kum zabi 19-na chhûng khân, kum sawmnga chhûng-in Protestant Pastor 200 atangin 800 thiengin an pung a, Siam that Kohhran Pastor chu 545 an ri a, Luther Kohhran Pastor chu 256 an ni. Tun kum zabi 20 chhûng hian an tşang zêl a ni. Lutheran ho chu Alsace ram lamah an awm ber.

Roman-in kawng tinrêngin an nêk a, harsatna an siam a, nêk luihnate pawh an nei zêl, chuti chungin Protestant-ho chuan kum tin kohhran thar an din a ni. Emperor Napoleon I chuan 1858-ah Protestant zalenna thu a puang nawn leh a, Roman Kohhran chu tam ber sakhua a ni a ti tho va. Minister Espinasse avangin Protestant-ho che dân en ngunna a awm a, an Baibul zawrh khap a han ni rih a, mahse chu chu sût a ni leh a. Foreign Bible Society zawrh saktute (agents) erawh chu khap an ni. Tin, 1859-ah chuan, Protestant-in kohhran thar leh biak in thar an hawn phaina pek chu, hmun tin rorêltute kut ata lain, Sawrkâr laipui Council kutah dah a ni ta a, Protestant Pastor-te chu mi 400 an neih in licence pek zêl an ni. Tunah France ram chu Roman Sawrkâr ram singah Protestant tamna ber a ni.

BUNG 42

SCOTLAND KOHHRAN

Scotland lalnu Mary chu England-ah a tlan a, a fapa nausen an laitr a, James VI a ni tih kan sawi tawh kha (B.37 no 5), hetah bian tiemin kan chhonzawm ang.

I. LAL LEH KOHHRAN :

James VI chu a lo puitlinin, chutih laia lal dangte ang bawkin lal chu Pathian ruat, Kohhran leh khawtlang chung a thuncihna kim nei tur a nih ring mi bawk a ni a, Scotland Kohhran inawp dan Prebyterian chu a duh lo hle mai, Assembly mawh a duh lo mai, Parliament si maha ram chhung aiawh kim a ni vei len. Mahse a ram chhung awm dan lo ni sa a ni si.

England lalnu Elizabeti a thibin, thlaktu chhui a, lalthut-thleng hnaib ber chu Scotland lal James VI chu a ni. Tichuan 1603-ah England lalthut-thleng a rawn luahin ram hnih chu a chang ta a, England-ah a awm a, chutah chuan James I a ni. England Kohhran chu Bishop nei, a lu ber lal a ni a, a duh ang chiah a ni. James hun lai chuan Ireland pawh lak a ni a, ram thum chungah ro a rel a ni. Lallukhum kaihfin chu duh tawh lovin, dan te, Kohhran te, Parliament-te kaihfin vek a tum a. Scotland-ah chuan Bishop neih duh tam va tak pawh an awm a, James chuan Bishop neih tur a ti a, Assembly chu a thiat a ; mahse tualchhang kohhran rorona leh khawmpui te zawkte chu a ding zel a. Bishop neih dan leh Presbyterian dan kaih kawp ang deuh a ni a, a kal tha thei he bawh.

A hnu a lal, Charles I chuan Scotland Kohhran leh England Kohhran chu kaihfin tum a bei zui a, mahse a pa angin a Scot mite chu a lire thiam lo va, hriat thiam pawh a tum lo. Scotland-a an Irkhawm dan bu chu ban a, England-a an hman ang hmanir a tum a, chu chuan buaina a ti chhuak ta. Edinburgh-ah inkhawmnaah bu thar chu chhiar an han tum a, an buai ta

pbut mai a, chu chuan ram pum a dêng chhuak a. Lal chuan a tih ngaia a tih zêl avângin Scot mite chu an kal khâwm a, "Hnam Thuthlung" (National Covenant) 1638-ah an siam a, Kohhran zalênna vêng tûrin intamna hming an ziaik theuh va Lal chu a tawlh ta a, General Assembly pàwh kum sawmhni a chawlh hnuin Glasgow-ah a awm leh ta. Chutah chuan Bishop peih an paib thla a, Scotland Kohhran chu Presbyterian a ni tin an puang a. Lal aiawh (High Commissioner)-in Assembly chu tihtâwp sak a tum a, an bei lui zêl a, indo an puahchah chu a ni ta mai, "Bishop indona" an tih chu.

Bishop indona tih chu Bishop rei tûra nawrna indo a nih avâng mai a ni a, Bishop-ten an do tihna a ni lo. Chutiang indona chu vawihni (1639 leh 1640) a awm a, lal lamin an hneh lo ve ve.

England-ah tualchhông indona a chhuak a, Cromwella-ho lamin an hneh a, lal Charles I chu a lû an tan sak a, a fapa chu France ramah a tlan a. Cromwella hunah chuan England Kohhran chu, Bishop nei (Episcopal) ni lovin Puritan-ho duh dân a ka a, Presbyterian dân pawh, Cromwella leh a miten an aduh lo hun tin Kohhran mahnia inrêl tha an ti zâwk. Chuvâng-ah Scotland Kohhran tân kawp theih a ni chuang lo, an inggeih lo.

Cromwella thih hnu chuan Charles I fapa, France rama tlan kha, lai atên an ko leh ta a, Charles II tih a ni. Hêng thu bi England Kohhran chanchin lamah kan la sawi leh ang. Charles II chuan Kohhran awm dân a rawn lehlin leh ta thung a. Bishop neih (Episcopacy) baw chu a ding leh a, Prayer Book (Hkhâwm dân), Cromwella hun laia hman phâk loh kha, hman theuh tara tuk luih a ni leh a. Scotland Kohhran Assembly chu khap a ni leh a, mahse Presbyterian rilru chu kohhran tin Committee a vawog pung zêl a ni.

Charles II chu; a thih dânin Roman a ni a, a thihin a puang Roman; mi baw James II-in a thiat a. Fapa a han neih chuan England mite chuan Roman mi an lai zêl dân nlin an hre ta, mi thiat thei ta lo ve. James II famu Mary leh a pass

William, Protestant mi, Netherlands rama Orange bial lal chu, England leh Protestant zalónna hum tûrin an sâwm ta a, 1689-ah chuan England leh Scotland lal atân Dutch Presbyterian mi an thu ta. Scotland Parliament chuan Bishop neih chu an paih thlê leh a, Presbyterian dân engkim leh thurinte a ding leh a, 1690-ah chuan Scotland Kohhran chu Presbyterian ti a puan nghoh a ni ta a, Great Britain lal apiangin Scotland Kohhran vêng tûra thutiam zêl a ni ta.

Hmun tam takah chuan, Pastor thenkhat sawrkâr leh Bishop-te hmanrua lo ni thîn chu an bân rem rum mai a; mahse Bishop Kohhran (Episcopal) chu tam bawk tak an awm ve a, hmâr lamah an awm deuh ber a. Chûng hmuna thawktute chu, Williama lal atâna pawm tûra an tiam a, Presbyterian rorêl hnuais awm an duh chuan an dam chhûnga an hmun an luah an phal a. Mahse thenkhat chuan, Presbyterian dân chu an duh thei lo va, an rilru pawhin lal Williama niin lal hlui kha a duh a ni. Chûng mite chuan dinhmun chuhna an nei bawk thîn a.

Tin 1707-ah chuan, England Parliament leh Scotland Parliament kaih fin a ni ta a. Chu chuan 1712-ah Awmbona dân (Act of Toleration) an siam a, Episcopal Kohhran chu Scotland Kohhran,— Presbyterian-in tihbuai tûr a ni ta lo va, khawtlâng leh sawrkârah pawh dinhmun inang an nei ta a ni. Mahse Roman mite chu nêk chêpin an awm rih a, kum za aia rei mah hnqah thlah an ni ve chauh a ni.

2. KOHHRAN INTHENNA LEH INZAWM LEHNA :

Parliament kaih fin 1712-a mi bawk khân, Scotland rama ram neitu mi Hanten an biala Kohhran minister tûr an ruat ang tih dân (Patronage Act) kha an din thar leh ta thut mai a. Scot miten an duh lo êm êm mai a, an kaih rêng a ni. Mahse a rêltu kha Parliament kaih fin a ni tawh a, tihdanglam mai theih a ni lo, kum zabi 19-na lamah sût leh a ni thei chauh a ni. Scot mite zingah Presbyterian dân vêng tûra thuthlung siam kha theih-rghjêh lo zual leh ngaih dân hlui la vuan tâm tawk an awm a, chu mite chu 1732-ah Ebenezer Erskine-hovin an inlahrang ta.

Chông mite chuan minister ruat thu mi lian kuta awm chu an kaih chauh pawh a ni lo va, ngaih dân hlui an la vuan a, dawithiam hremna dân tihbote chu Pathian thupêk, "Dawithiam i zuah tûr a ni lo" tih thu sôtna miin an bria, kum zabi 17-na hun lai thlenga ngaih dân hlui chu an la chhawm a ni. Chutia inlahrang tate chu pâwl li laiah an la inthen chhawng leh ta zêl a, chufi ni suh se chak bawk tak tûr an ni. Chu lo pawh an Kohhran pui ber chu kalsan a, inlahrang dangte pawh an awm zêl a ni.

Inthena pawlmawh ber crawh chu kum zabi 19-na lai lamah a ni. Scotland-ah pawh England-ah pawh sakhaw harh tharna a awm a, chu chuan an rilru a titho va. General Assembly 1752-ah chuan Minister tûr ruat thu mi lian kuta awm leh Presbyterian dân chuktuah remna an siam a — mi lianin an ruatte chu an nungchang leh an thiamna leh an thurinah Presbytery duhawang mi an ni tûr a ni, tiin. Chutiingin kum sawmriat aia rei mah a han kal hnu chuan, 1834-ah General Assembly-in Pastor tumah, a thawha tûr miten vote-a an tihtlûk ni lote chu hlawi kohhranah mah thawk tûr an ni lo, tih thu an rêl thu a, General Assembly chuan Parliament kaib fin thu rêl kha a hawt a ni ta mai. Mi lian rawn ruat an lo hnar avângin thuhm a chhuak a, mi lianho Parliament, House of Lords thlengin thu a kal a. House of Lords chuan General Assembly hnuhang thu a thiat a, Kohhranin an buai phah hle Parliament-ih a rawn thidanglam leh an beisei a, mahse an beidawng a, General Assembly hmasa ram siam zawk kha zui tûr a ni ta. Mahse tam tak chuan engpawh huamin kal tlang an duh a. Tichuan 1843 General Assembly-ah chuan member zâtye ngawtin an chhuah a, Zelen Kohhran (Free Church) an din a, Scotland ram hmuah tinsah. Kohhran pui, sawkâr pawm Kohhran nêk chuan an ding dân ta. Zelen Kohhrana puipa ber chu Thomas Chalmers a ni a an Moderator hmasa ber pawh a ni.

Thi 10-ah kum sawmthum laih chuan Patronage Act awh, ni kaitien minister tûr an ruat dân kha thibo a ni ta.

Scotland Kohhran inthente ang an ni lo, an dang bik a ni. Thupinah te, duh dānah te, an duh lohante thuhmun vek a ni, an dawh theih chin a inchen lo mai a ni. Chuvāngin ram danga inthente ang a, hniamnate a awm ve lo. Pathian Kohhran theuh theuh inhlāwm hrang mai angin an inngai a, chuvāngin inzawm leh pawh an awl bik a ni.

Tichuan an inthen tan atanga kum za zet hnu 1847-ah chuan kal hrang tam takte chu United Presbyterian Church (Presbyterian Kohhran Inzawmkhāwm) invuahin an inhlāwm khāwm leh ta a, tih, 1900-ah chuan chu Kohhran leh Free Church (Zalēn Kohhran) chu United Free Church invuahin an inzawm leh ta. Chu Kohhran leh Kohhran pui ber kha intia rualin an ding riñ a, chu mi hnu leh 1929-ah chuan an inzawm leh ta vek a ni. Scotland ramah pāwl dang dang an awm, mahse Presbyterian Kohhran chuan Scotland Kohhran tih an tling êm êm a ni.

BUNG 43

ENGLAND KOHHRAN

Lalnu Elizabeti a thuhin Sootland lal James VI chu England leh Scotland lal a lo ni ta a, England-ah chuan James I a ni tih kan sawi tawh a, hetah hian England Kohhran chanchin kan chhonzawm ang.

1. LAL LEH PURITAN-BO :

Puritan tih hi pāwl hmo g ni lovin duh dān hming a ni. Protestant-hote khān Elizabeti Remslam kha an duh thei lo va, ringtu zawng zawng hi puithiam, mahni tawka Pathian be thei theuh an ni tih thu blich thei tū dān hluite kha an duh lo va, Kohhran Minister-te, puithiam ni bik anga an inchei pawh an duh lo. Mahse Elizabetin thurinah Protestant ni si, pāwp lam dānah Roman Kohhran tih dān ang tak ni suin a ului tat tih kan sawi tawh kha.

James I a lo lahn Puritan-ho leh Roman lam chuan Elizabeth a tithat an beisei ve ve a, an beidawng ve ve. Puritan lam mi Pastor za tam kal khawmin dilna an theh lot a. Dilute Minister chu sang lei kan ni tiin Sang Dilna (Millenary Petition) an vuah a. Ao dil chu, Minister tan kawr fual var hak hi duh leh duh loh athu ni thei se, thurin an pawma Inkhawmbu an hman phawt chuan. Inkhawmbua thu engpawh hi a dik chlah tia chhamchhuah theuh kheh chu phat ni lo se tib a ni. Chu mi ngaituah turin James chuan Hampton Court-ah a ko khawm a. Chutah chuan "Synod" tih ri a lo awm zauh va, chutah James chuan an dil tak pawh ni lo, Presbyterian dân hrim hrim domin a ang ta piap piap mai a. "Rual ka remtir ang, a nih loh leh ram ata an chhuak mai ang" tiin ao thil dil chu a remti lo. Hampton Court kal khawmin a hrim chhuah ber chu Baibul let-ling thar tura thupak a ni. Chuta an lehtin chu Authorised Version, tôn thlanga English Bible rinpu ber la ni zel hi a ni.

He mi hun hian Puritan ruh zualte chu 1621-ah Amerika-ah an kal a; chung chu Pilgrim Fathers an ti a, an chuanna lawng chu Mayflower a ni. An va kalna hmun chu New Plymouth an ti a, Puritan duh dân ang takin an va awm a ni.

James a thihin 1625-ah a fapa Charles I a lal a. Chutih his Archbishop of Canterbury chu William Laud a ni a, Puritan-ho ngai thei lo mi tak a ni. Hrem leh nek chep an tuar nasa hle. Mahse vantlang tam ber chu Puritan an ni a, an lung-aw lo va, tualchhung indona a chhuak ta. Lal lama tang chu mi lianho an ni deuh ber a, vantlang lam chu Puritan-ho an ni. Vantlang lam an hneh a, Charles I pawh chu a lu an tan a. Vantlang lam hmanu Cromwell chuan lai hming pu lovin Hlab-hlab (Lord Protector) hming puin ro a rei a. Puritan-ho duh dân engkim a kal a, Bishop neih (Episcopacy) chu a tia thung a, Inkhawmbu kua an hman a phal lo va, Roman mitem mass an thei a phal lo bawt. Puritan-ho zinga ze hrang hrang erawh thei a hman hle. A hun lai hian an hlawhtlinga an chak hle a ni. France rama Walden pawl, Durance rama mite chuan nghelek an tuar lain an thlang a hen hauh va, a sawt hle a ni.

Amaherawhchu, mihring hi, chungnung apiang kan tawrh-mawhawm thin. Cromwella rorêl chu a puritan lutuk a, mihring intihblimna, hlimblawpna lam, pawl lêm lo tûr thleng pawhin a bo duk mai a, pawn lam thil theofana leh thianghlim tuma pumpelh tûr a nasa lua a ni. Cromwella leh a mite chuan Presbyterian dân an dâh lo, a mi delh na thovin an hria hmun tin Kohhran mahnâ larêl thain an hria. Chuvângin Scotland nân an inkawp lo, an inngêih lo.

Cromwell a thihin a fapa Richard Cromwell chu Lord Protector atân an han puang a. Mahse a pa anga mi chak leh taima a ni lo, rei lotêah a bâng a, thu keng kawhtu tha tâwk awm lo-vin an buai zo ta. Chuvângin Charles I fapa Charles II France rama tân chu an ko va, 1660 May 29-ah a lo thleng a, mipui-in an lo lâwm chu an rui a ni ngawt mai. Puritan awm dân inbrêk luattuk kha a thên lêt a, buam an tâwl lutuk thung a ni.

Kohhran thu a inlet nghâl bawk. Charles II kum hmasa maish chuan Bishop neih kha a dîng leh a, chu mi zâwm lo leh inkhawmbu hman lo Minister-te chu an hua atâ bán tûr tih a ni. Anglican-ho kha an lo chungnun lehin Puritan-ho chungah phub-a an la a ni mai. Puritan Minister sângnhêih leh an mite tam tak kohhran atâ ùm chhuahin an awm a ni. Puritan-ho tân inkhêk hran loh theih pawh a ni ta lo. A iula hrang hmasa phei chu Elizabethi hun lai khân a ni a, an hruait Robert Browne a nih avângin *Brownis-ho* an ti thin. Tân tuma inla hrangte hi, Congregationalist pâwl, Baptist pâwl, English Presbyterian pâwlte tihin an inthên darh ta. An inân tân lohna chu Kohhran invawn dânah leh baptisma hman dânah a ni a, thurinah leh thil dangah chuan an inang. Chutia kal hrangte chu Dissenters emaw Non-conformists emaw an ti a, chu chu Rual rem lo jihna a ni.

Thil awm dân a lûmleh hma kha chuan Puritan zingah khaw-pui mi hausate leh mi liante an tam mai a, mahse inkêk hran tûr a lo nih tâkah chuan, chûng mite leh mi tam tak chuan Kohhran pui Anglican chu an kawp ta zâwk a, inla hrangte chu an tiduhdah tâng ta zâwk a ni rualrem loho chuan an tjar

naw hte maf. Mi tam takin Kohhrana an dinhmun an hloh va, eizawna tar khaw tlang lam leh sawrkâr lamah hna an khar sak e. Lehhâ zirna hmun pawh an lak⁴ khâr a ni. Zirna tûr an eim ve e, mahse chungah chuan zir thiam mah sêla an thiam a e maf a, degree engmah B.A. emaw M.A. emaw an nih ve phal a ni lo. Rev. Issac Watts pawh, a hun hnühnûngah, inhmuh hnawh a reh hnuañ Edinburg University-in 1728-ah Doctor of Divinity hming an pe hnubawh a ni. A pa chu Rualremlo pawi a eik anging rei tak taw in a tanga ni. Chutiangin an tanga a, an sum an chah a, eizawna kawng sawng zawng mai chu an eik a ping si a, an chëpin an rethei em em a ni. Biak in an eik ve pawh phal a ni lo va, hmun rem a piangah an inkhawm hte.

Hetih hun hi John Bunyana te, George Fox te lo chhuah hun lai a ni. John Bunyana chu Baptist Kohhran thubritu a ni e, a thubrit khap a sawt loh avângin tân inah kum sawmpahnih lai a tâng a, a tân lai chuan *Pilgrim's Progress* hi a ziak a ni. Bu dang tha tak tak pawh a ziak a, ngaisân hlawh ber cawh eik *Pilgrim's Progress* hi a ni, tawng danga lehlin tam thush babul dawtu a ni an ti. Baptist mi a ni a, mahse Pathian lama a rilru inhrat dân tak a han târchhuhna buah hian, chubhân nân baptisma pawimawh anga târlanna reng a nei lo. Krista leh Chanchin Tha thutak zêl chauh a dah pawimawh a ni. Chutih lai a tûr ang ang chu a tuar laia ziak a ni chungin paw dang mite thlarau lam inhrat dân rên a inrem vek a ni. Heti hi a ni a, ringtute Pathian pawina tak leh thlarau lam in hrath tak hi chu, pawn lama kan inhranna hian a khawih phak lo a ni ber mai e. Hlaah te pawh a lang a ni Hla tha tam tak hi eng pawi phuah nge, an thurin engage tih a lang reng veng so. "Dana huanên, thimin ka vèl a bawm" tih phuah tu leh "Chasam Lungpul Aw, Krista" tih phuah tu hi inhmû se, ngawna infawp eim an ni a, mahse John H. Newman leh Augustus M. Toplady eik Anglican leh Calvinistic an ni a, in- angah to chhi tawp mai an ni. Mahse an Pathian pawina leh an

thlarau lam inbriat dân chuan an inbranna chu a thlawh khâm ve ve a ni.

Hetih lai, John Bunyana hun lai vélah bawk hian George Fox a awm a. Banyana ang bawka mi chhe fa a ni a. Kum 19 a nihin harh tharna a hmu a, *Chhânglam tihenna* a uar a ni. Chutih lai Puritan-hoin Baibul chauh rin tûr tih an uar laiin 'Chhânglam Tihenna' in a belh tûr a ni, a ti a. Hotu neia Kohhran inrem khâwm hi dikin a hre lo va, mi n al hnênah Pathian inlâr ber niin a ring. A ngaih dân avângin tân inah pawh a tâng a, a pâwlte pawh an tâng thîn. Puritan-ho zînga mi ngei chu an nî a, mahse an danglam hle mai. An pâwl chu 1665-ah an din a, *Thian zaho* (Society of Friends) an inti a, mahse mi dangin, *Quakers* (Khûr pâwl) an ti a, chu chu a lâr hlen ta zâwk.

He miteho hi, Charles II-in Bishop neih (Episcopacy) a rawn nawr chak thar leh lai khân, mi 4500 tân inah an tâng a, 400 chu tân inah an thi a ni. Tihduhdah an tuar laiin, Puritan dang ang-in arûka inkhâwm an chîng lo, a chîngten rinblehna an kai phap a ni. A laoga an inkhâwm luih zêl avângin, Zalcana tu tân, pawh an sual chhuak hma zâwk a ni.

Pâwn lam dân tel blek lova Kristian nun dik tak chhawm chhuah an tum a, Pharisi dân leh Hunlita dân ata an tînlêt thui lutuk a ni. Biak in an nei lo, in engpawh thil serh ni vekah an ngai Pastor te, inkhâwm dân siamte an nei lo. Programme nei lovin an kal khâwm mai a, tihenna chang apiang, a hmei a pè, an jawngtaiin thu an savi a ni, lo ding chhuak an awm loh chuan a hun tâwk: hrgawi rengin an tîn mai. Sakramen an nei lo, thil tinrêng hi sakramenah an ngai. Rorêina hmaa chhechham an duh lo va, sipai nih an duh bawk lo. Hmuhsit an ni chûngin an hmêlimate pawhin an fak lo thei si lo. "Dâwt a sawi lo vang, khûr pâwl a nih kha", 'A vervêk lo vang, Khûr pâwl a nih kha" an ti thîn a ni.

Puritan pâwl dangte aiin an zîngah mi lian, mi thiam, mi hausa an tam hlen a ni. William Penn pheih chu Cromwell-a Admiral fapa a ni a, Amerika rama Pennsylvania va chhar chhuak-

tù a ni. Chutah chuan Quaker dânin, sipai tel lovin ro an rêl a, Red Indian-ho an tihte nêna inthianin zai khatin an awm a ni.

2. ZALËNNA :

Charles II chu a thiñ dâwnin Romanah a pakai a, a thibin a Unaupe, Roman mi James II chu 1685-ah a lo lal a. Roman lam mi duhsakin kawng eng engemaw a kian a, mipuiin an duh lo hle mai. Mahse a fanu Mari chuan Holland ramah Orange lai Williama a nei a, Protestant an ni a; chûvângin Mari chu an lai la ni mai dâwnin an ring a. Mahse James II chuan fapa a han nei ta a, English mite chuan an lai chu Roman ni zêl dâwnin an hre ta a, an tuar zo ta lo. Chuvângin Orange lai Williama chu, England zalënnâ leh Protestant sakhuarawn hum tûrin an sâwm ta. Williama chuan, sâwmna chu pawmin a lo kal a, James II chuan lam tang a neih loh avângin France ramah a a tih ta a, Williama leh Mari chuan 1689-ah lai thutthlông an lund ta. Lai tûr zâwk chu Mari a ni a, mahse Williaman ro a rêl a, William III tih a ni. Tichuan chu mi kum 1689-ah chuan zalënnâ, (Toleration Act) puan chhuah a ni ta. rualrem lo kohhrante chu an duh dâna Pathian biak phal a ni ta. Mahse a la kim lo hle mai. Sawrkâr hna an thawh ve te, Oxford leh Cambridge Universities-a an luh ve te, anmahni biak ina inneih te, an dân anga inphûnte phal a ni rih lo. Kohhran pui châwmna chu an thawh ve reng tûr a ni. Chu lovah pawh, mahni duh dâna Pathian biak phalna chuan Roman-ho leh Unitarian-ho a hup lo. Hêng zawng zawng hian kum za aia rei mah an la ngah rih dâwn a ni.

Tânah chuan, pâwl tunin zalënnâ kim an hmuhna a rei ta. Rualrem loho an tih pâwl hrang hrangte kha belhkhâwm chuan, Church of England mite nêh, Britain-ah chuan an inzât a, khawvêlah erawh chuan rualrem lo an tihho chu a lehliin an tam zâwk. Tânah chuan rualrem lo tih aia Kohhran zalên, Free Churches, an ti zâwk ta. Sawrkâr rêl sak lohvin mahni an inrêl avângin Zalên an ti a ni.

3. METHODIST :

(1) Elizabeti remsiam kha, kum zabi 18-na thlengin. duh dân dang neite tâna kawng kian lovin a ding a, mi lah an hloh hnem phah hle. John Bunyan a tân laiin, 'tawngtai duhtute chu tân inab en awm a, tawngtai dân bu duhtute chu zu hmunah an awm' a ti a ni. Puritan-ho tam tak kha Kohhran atâ um chhuah an ni a; chu mi bnuah Orange lai William III pawm tûra chhechham duh lote bishop 8 leh minister dang 400 leh mi dang tam tak um chhuah in ni leh a. Chûng mite chu Kohhrana mi tha, sakhaw mi deuh deuh te an ni a, Kohhran nunnain a tuar lo thei lo. Chuti chu a ni a, kum zabi 18-na chhûng chuan Kohhran nun a hniam em em mai. Bishop-te leh minister dangte thatchhiatzia chu sawia awiawm lo khawp a ni. Bishop tam takte chuan an bial an tlawh ngai lo, kohhran tam takah chuan, an mi tirchhâwnten thla khatah vawi khat inkhâwmna an va neipuite hi a ni. W.F. Moulton chuan, "George hmasa pahnihte hua lale England chu a thling lamin a ro ve tih a ni a, heti em hi a nih kan rin loh pawhin, kau hnam chanchin thim lai chu a ni ngei a ni" a ti.

Tin, rualrem loho kal chhuaka pâwla insiam tate khân, thlarau lam nuna an thawh hlâwk bik lo. An zingah thurin lama inhnialna a lo chhuak a, thenkhat Calvina zirtirna kilkhâwrah an inhnial a, hmuo dangan Unitarian an tih, Pathian pakhatâ ni nung pathum awm thu phattuten inhnialna an chawh chhuak bawh. Inhnialtute chuan an thlarau lam chem an tibil a, ngaithtlatute beng an tikham bawh a, kum zabi 18-na lamahte chuan an inhnialna ngaithlatupawh an hmu tam tawh lo. Feloa thawhchhuah hna an pilsan rih a ni.

Mahse Pathianin a Kohhran a kalsan ngai lo. Israel lai Ahaba hnênah Obidia a awm angin, leh Kaisara chhûngte zingah mi thianghlim an awm angin, Lalpar "Bial hnâa thingthu ngai lo" a thachham ngai lo.

2. JOHN WESLEY 1703 -1791

John Wesley chu sakhaw ngaihsak mi a ni a, a pa Samuel Wesleya thawh ang Clergymen huathawh a tum a. Oxford University-ah kum (1729—1735) zir tûrin a awm a. Chuta a awm laf chuan a rilru anpu mi paruk nên an inkawp a lehkhabu chhuak thar *Van Hingham tûra sâwmna* (Serious Call to a devout and holy life) William Lawa zia an chhiarho thîn a, an rilru a khawh hie. Grit jawng Thuthlung Thar leh hmasang Kohhran hmitute thu ziahte pawh an chhiara an sawiho thîn a. Kristiansa hi thiltin entir an tum a, tân ina damlote an tlawh a, iakhawna an neipui a. Oxford khawpuia mi chheho vêngah sak pawh an neipui a. An tih dân chu mitea, kawng hmang nêa sakhaw ngaihsakho tîn Methodist-ho aa ti thîn a, chu chu hmingah an pu hien a. Mitea an demna hming an pu hien a nêa chu.

John Wesley teho chher thatu chu, chutih lai Oxford boruak chu a ni mawh lo mai. Gibbona chuan, an zirtirtu ngei a sawi dân chu a tha lo hie — “Hlawh lak tûr a neih a hre reng a, a tih-tûr nêa erawh chu a theihngihla thîn” a ti a ni. Methodist-ho aa tihthe chu puithiam hnaa lût tawhte an ni a, John Wesley leh a thian thenkhatte chu 1735-ah Missionary atâ Amerika-ah an chhuak a, an pawi chu a darh a ni a. John Wesley chu Amerika-ah chuan a hlawchham hie mai a, England-ah a lo kir leh a. Lawnga an kâi laiin Moravian Kohhran mi thenkhat, an Minister Peter Bohler nêa a hmu a, chu mite chuan a rilru an tih-danglam sak nasa a ni. Tuihawn chung a thlamuang taka an awm dân leh an thusawiahte chuan a neih ve loh an nei niin a hria a, a tiakhham pawh pawh chu a chhar chhuak ta. England-ah, awm hie his thei lovin, a dam chhông hun thuhrih nêa a hmang ta a ni.

3. A THAWH DAN :

Thurin a pawm dân chu a dang chuang lo va, mahse chhan-damaw Lawnga a inbriat dân thar chu mite briattir ve dubin a awm hie hie thei ta lo. Nasa takin a zin vêl a, kum 51 chhâng-

In (1739—1791) England leh Scotland a fang a, hapta kâr khatah sermon 15 te a hril thîn a, kum khatah mêl 5,000 te a kal thîn. Chutih latin motor leh rêl te a la awm lo va, sakawra chuangin a zin thîn a ni. A beih nasatzia tihlen nân a tih dân narân han sawi lla. Gloucester-ah, zing dar 5-ah mi sângthum dawn lai hnênah thu a hril a; dâr 11 ah Runwick-ah mi sâng aim tam hnênah a hril leh a, chawhnuab a hril leh a, tin, Stanley-ah mi sângthum hnênah dârkâr hnh zet a hril leh a, chu mi hauah Ebbly-ah a hril leh a ni. A thu sawi dân chu a danglamin a thar hle a, mipui a htp êm êm a ni. Chutih latin mipui vântlâng tân Chanchin Tha chu khual thuthang ang leh a ni a, chuvângin Wesleya thusawi chuan an rilru a khawih a, ngaihnawm an ti a; mi chhia leh mi mawlte chuan Pathian Ramah hmun an nei tih an hriat phah a; mi khawsa thei deuhho pawhin, Wesleya thusawiah chuan, Pathian leh mibring thlîr dân thar an neih phah bawh a ni. John Wesley chuan mi tin hriat theih tûra maw! taka thu sawi a tum a, a sermon buatsaih chu an rawngbâwlcu nu upa deuh tawh tak hnênah a chhiar thîn a, a hriat thiam mai loh lai apiang a thai chhia a, a hriat thiam tûrin a thlâk thîn. A thubrilh chuan mi thnlung thûk a hneh êm êm a, a tâwp lamah phei chuan Wesleya zin vêl chu hnehtu khaw fang ang mai a ni.

John Wesley chuan a ngaih dânâ thil rem lo sut luh tôr pahnih a nei a, chông chu khawlai thubril leh mi dang nemngheh loh mite thubrilh a ni.

(a) Chutih laia ngaih dân tlângpui chu pawm tlatin, Chanchin Tha hrilaa tûra hmun serh biak inte ni lo hmun dang narân a thubril chu thil rem lo tawp niin a hre tlât a, hmun dangah chuan Thlarau hau chhandam pawh thil rem lo emaw a ti hial niin a insawi a. Chu ti chu a ni a, 1739 March 31-ah pawh, Bristol-ah a kalin, Oxford-a an awm laia a kawppui, thubril thei tak Whitefield-an khawlaia' thu a hril lai a va hmu a, dik lo a ti êm êm a ni Mahse engnge a tih ang? A thubrilh dân avâng leh mite a tihphûr avângin a lakah biak in a inkhâr tam tulh tulh a, chutih laiin phûr hi an ngai thiam si lo. Chu lovah pawh

thu han hrilh tól a tih zualte chu biak in chhângah hmuh tûr an awm lo. Chuvângin thil rem lo nia hriat chu a ti lo réng réng dawn age, su luiin mi bote a hmuhna hmun apiangah Chanchin Tha a hrilh zêl dawn? duh a thlang tûr a ni ta. Tichuan, atûk lawk, April 2 ah chuan mual páwna dingin mi sângthum lai hnénah thu a hril ta.

(b) Chutih lai ngaihdân tlângpui ang zêlin mi dang, nemngboh loh miin thu lo hril ve chu rem lo tawp nia ngai tlat a ni bawk a. Hmâr lama a kal blânin a puitu Thomas Maxfield chuan thu a lo hril tih a han hria a. Chu thil rem lo chu tihtáwp tumin a tian haw a. Mahse a nuin, "A rah en rih rawh, nangmah ngei pawhin ngaithla rih rawh" a lo ti a. A han en fiah chuan "Lalpa tih a ni, "Lalpan tha a tih ang zêlin ti rawh se" a ti ta a. Tichuan, chutih lai ngaih dân engpawh Chanchin Tha tihdarh leh Pathian lama tuina dâltu mai nia a hriat apiangte chu a haeh zêl ta a ni.

4 A PAWL SIAM DAN.

John Wesley chu, thu hril thei mi chauh a ni lo va, remkhâwm dân thiam mi a ni bawk. A thuhriha harh tharte chu hmun tam takah, bla tak takah te an awm a, an hruaitute chuan achângin an tlawh thei chauh a ni a, kaihruai zui zêltu tûr an awm lo. Chuvângin, Wesley chuan intihsáwtawn nân, Oxford-a an tih ang khân, kal khâwm thîn tûrin páwl (society) a siam ta zêl a, an zingah, thu han hril a, kaihruaitu tûr, (lay preachers) a siam a. Intihsáwtawn nân a ni mai a, Kohhran pui Church of England ata inlâk hrian chu an tuin hek lo va, an duh hek lo. Mahse an society-te chu a lo lian deuh deuh va, kal khâwmna tûr in lian táwk a awm thei ta lo, a mi chbe lam an ni bawk si, chutianga an kal khâwm nân biak in phal a ni si lo. Chuvângin páwna inkhâwmah a tlâk ta zêl a. Chu chu hmu thiam lo tuten phalna lova blak in phuahchawpa inkhâwm tiin an sawi-sêl a, hmun khata mi phêi chuan tihduhdah an tuar hial a ni. Chuvângin phalna an dil ta a, an la a; chu chuan Rualremlo (Dissenters)-lo kha a ti ang tan a ni.

He tih hunah hi chuan pāwl ding hrang Baptist te, Congregationalist te, Quakers te Rualremlo an tihhote khân, an duh anga inkhâwm phalna an nei tawh tih kên chhiar hlim hlawl a nih kha. Mahse Methodist-ho chuan Kohhran pui Church of England mi nih zêl tum tlat chungin an ti ve a nih chu.

(5) DODALMA LEH INTHENNA:

Methodist-ho han phûr vêl chu mi tam takin an hmu thiam lo. Thil danglam lo awm thar hi, a hlimchhâwng chuan, tha tûr a nih leh nih loh hriat a har thîn rêng a ni. Methodist-ho han phûr zual thenkhat chu ruî ang mai an ni a, chutih lalin phûrna hrim hrim hl ngaihtiam a ni sl lo. Methodist-ho lah chu hmun tinah an kal vêl a, mipui an chawz phûr zêl a ni si a, nemngheh loh mi (laymen) te pawhin thu an hrii piap piap zêl bawk. Chu bâkah Kohhran kalhmang leh inhruai dân lo sawichhate pawh au awm; mahse chu zawng an hruaituten pawh an ti hle a ni.

Chuti chu a ni a, Kohhran hotu (clergy) te leh rorêltute leh vantlângin an hmu thiam lo. Kohhran hotute chuan, a pum pui an hmuh thiam loh bâkah an blal chhûng rawn fang a, mipui rawn chawk tho ta thîn an ni a, an duh lo hle. Tin, Methodist-ho mual inkhâwm chu tibuaitsu an awm thîn a, buaina a chhuak duh nge nge a, chuvângin rorêltuten an duh lo. Mipui lah chu, Kohhran hotute leh rorêltute hmuh thiam loh thil awm ta mup mup thîn chu, tihbua chak tak an ni mai. Chuvângin Wesley leh Whitefield leh an thawhpuite chuan chhir te, vuak te, deh sawk te, vawm te leh tihbuaina dang dang an tuar thîn a, chuti chung chuan an bei zêl a ni. Mahse a tibuaitsu ber mipuite chu Methodist-hovin an hruai berte an ni. Hotute chuan Methodist-ho chu an hmu thiam lo deuh deuh va, chhuak hrang ve law law tôte pawhin an nawr ta. Mahse Methodist-ho chuân Kohhran pui chhuahsan an duh lo, chhuak hrang hmasa Rualremloho an tihte kha kawp an duh hek lo, an tih dân leh an kalhmang a inang bik lo rêng a ni.

Chutih lai, kum zibi 18-na lai a, Church of England hrua-tute chuan Hun laita Pope-te chu thil hmuh thiamah an thuk lo va ni. Kohhran keli lo mi phôr, Dominic-a te, Francis-a te leh mi dangte kha, Pope-in tangkai takin an hmang thiam a, John Wesley-a tum dân chu, chûng mite tih anga tih a ni ve mai si. Mahse John Wesley atân a tum anga tih theih a ni lo. An lak-ah biak in a inkhâr ta zêl a, Methodist-ho Sakramen to pe đah lo tam tak an awm ta a, an zlogah Sakramen pe thei nemngheh mi an tiêm si.

John Wesley chuan Kohhran pui chhuahsan a duh tawp lo chungio tih tûl nia a hriat chu tih a tîm lo. Tichuan, thuhpil-tu tûr (lay preachers) te a ruat bâk kha sawnin, 1784 Septem-berah mi pathum, Minister atân, Amerikaa tîr tûrio a nemnghet (ordain) a, Amerikaah a tûl ang zât, Methodist mi, Minister atâna nemngheh tûrin a chah a. A kum lehah chuan, Scotland-rana thawk tûrin mi pathum a nemnghet leh a. Ireland ram atân te, West Indies atân te, England atân te a nemnghet ta zêl a. Thuthlung Thar hun laiin Bishop tih leh Presbyter tih chu thutmun a nih avângin, nemnghet thei niah a inngai tlat a ni.

John Wesley-a thiltih chuan a unsupa, Oxford-a tichhuak tantute zinga mi baw, Charles Wesley-a rilru a tina hle mai, Kohhran pui chhuahsanna a ni tih a hria. John Wesley cawh chuan Church of England mi ngei ni tlatin a insawi zêl a, a nemnghehte pawh chu, "Baptisma leh Lalpa zanriah Sakramen-te Church of England dân anga pe tûrin" tia ziak a ni zêl a. Mahse a thiltih khân a tihrang ta a ni. Chuvângin a pâwite tân an hrua Wesley-a phatsan emaw, Kohhran pui chhuahsan emaw duhtlan tûr a ni ta. John Wesley-a zui zêl thlangte chu Kohhran hrang, Methodist Kohhran tih an ni ta. Rualremlo pâwi an ni ve ta. Church of England-a bei hlen zêlte chu mi liaa lam an ai a, Church of England-ah Evangelical Party tih an ni. Puritan-ho an inlâk hren pawh khân inla hrang ve ta lo a mi lian lam tam tak an awm tawh kha, Chuvângin Church of Eng-land-ah hian ze hnir—Roman Kohhran tih dân duh tlatu an

awm a, High Church an inti a, tin, Evangelical tak mai, Protestant dangte nêna inhmũ thiam zâwk an awm bawk a ni.

John Wesley chu 1791-ah kum 87 a nihin a thi a, kum 51 chhôngin nasa taka zin vêlin a thawk nasa êm êm a ni.

(6) METHODIST REVIVAL RAHTE :

Methodist Revival avâng chuan rilru leh nun dân khawh sakhu a lo chhuak a, Methodist Kohhran a lo ding ta a, Kohhran dangte pawh a tinung thar a ni. Chu mi bákah thil ropul ngawr chhuah a ngah hle a ni. Methodist mi, mi lian lam tam tak Church of England-a bei hien tate khân Methodist rilru chu an chhawm zêl a ni a, chûng mite leh Methodist Kohhrana ding tate khân thil tha tihchhuah leh siam that an ngah hle.

Pakhatah chuan Sunday School hi John Wesley-a thian, Robert Raikes-an 1780-a a din chhuah a ni. Chûng lai chuan a naupangte lehkhã zirna tûr sikulte a la awm tam lo va, lehkhã a zirtîr thîn a, Baibul chu a theih angin a zirtîr tel chauh a ni. Chu chu ram pumah a darh ta a. Church of England leh Rualremlo Kohhrante pawh khân an ti ve ta vek a ni.

Tin, Methodist-ho thabnemngaihna a tang chuan Bible Society bi 1804-ah a lo chhuak a, tûnah khawvêl hmun tin tih theihah a awm ta. Hei hi a bul lam Chiang zâwkin kan sawi leh ang. Tin, sakhaw thu theh darh pâwl (Religious Tract Society) pawh a lo awm a, a tangkai avângin chutiang lam ch'u a kai ta zêl a ni.

Tin, Methodist rilru chhawm zêltu mi liante k'ân. British ram chhông pum puis baw tihbo thu an nawr thîn a, 1834-ah an puitlin a. Tin, tân ina mi tângte enkawl dân suam that pawh an puitlin bawk.

Tin, hla tam tak, tha tak tak an rawn phuah chhuak bawk. John Wesley-a ngoi pawhin hla tam tak a phuah a, mahac a unaupa Charles Wesley chu pul bera sawi a ni. Inkhawmnaa zâwpâwl mai ni lo, vântiângin hla sak hup hup hi chawk vultu an ni bawk.

Tin, chutih lai chu Industrial Revolution an tih, khâw! lian pui pui hna thawh rup rup lo chhuah lai a ni a, mahni tâwka mahni mamawh thawh chhuah chet chet kha a nêk bo vek mai a. Chutihang tihna hmun apiangah chuan mi an pung phut phut a, khaw tē deuh pawh khaw lian pui pui a ni zo ta. Chutihang thil a lo chhuah hi chuan a theipa tiēm-tē kutah thil a lūt'zo vek a, mipui yantlang chu an hnuaia inhlawhfa an ni vek thia. Methodist ho tam berte chu mi marān, inhlawhfate chu an ni. Khawlah chuan hnuk thei leh kuai thei phawt chu hna tanghal tak thawh thei an ni a, chuvāngin naupang kum li emaw, lam nga emaw te pawh an chhawr tan a ni. An thawh chhūng a rei em em a, ni tin dārkār 12 te, 14 te, 15 te pawh an thawh a, zing tak atāngin thai tak thlēngin an thawh a ni. An hlawh lah chu nun theihna chang chang a ni. Chutlanga a theipa tiēm-tē kuta yantlang rethei em em chu sawrkār lam leh Kohhranin ngahmawhna an nei lo, ni rēng tūrah an ngai mai a ni. Chu chu Methodist rilru chhawmtu mi lian thekphatān beih hun an nei ta a, an bel zēl a, Lord Shaftesbury chuan 1847-ah Parliament-ah siam thatna a kallangpui thei ta. Chuta chinah naupang kum kaw hnua lam rawih phal a ni ta lo va, an thawh chhūng pawh kum 13 chin tār dārkār 8 a ni a, kum 18 hnuaia leh tē dārkār 12 a ni ta. Chuta chinah chuan mi chhe inhlawhfate tana zisawm tūra siam thatna a awm zui ta zēl a ni. Tin, mi chhōh pawh chuan an dīnhmun chuh tūra chak chhuah ve hūn an nei ta bawh.

Methodist Revival-in a nghawr chhuah dang, koritu tak sawi tū a lo awm. Reformation-in Roman Kohhran insiam tha tūra a nghawr chhuah ang khān, Methodist Revival-in Church of England leh Rusremlo Kohhrante kha a chawh tho a ni.

4. OXFORD MOVEMENT :

England Kohhran a mutthiik leh a gunna a hniam em em laia Methodist harhuain a chawh tho va, mahse Methodist, leh Rusremlo Kohhran dangte persan zian a kel a ni. Methodist Revival ang bawkin Oxford-ah mi tiēm-tēin an tan a, chuvāngin

Oxford Movement an ti a ni. Chu mite chuan vântiàng nun dân a khawvêl lutuk a, sakhaw lam thil hlutna rêng an bre lo va, an pawisa lo tih an sawiho. thîn a, a bul chu an Kohhran Church of England niin an hria. Church of England chuan Reformation laia lai leh Parliament slam chhuah, mihring kut chhuak mai niin a inhria a, amah chher chhuahna Lungpui chu engnge a nih a bre lo a ni, hriat thartir a tûl a ni, an ti a. Chhiti lam thu han sawi darh hmasatu chu John Keble, "*Isw, bu thMarau khawvêl ni*" tih hla phuahtu hi a ni. A sermon 1833 July 14-a a sawiah chuan, an Kohhran a pherh deuh deuh ang tih a hlaubawmzia te, Pathian kut chhuak, Pathian ata thu la an nihzia te a sawi ropui hle a.

John Keble sermon-in a chawh thawh han chhunsawmtu chu John Henry Newman (1801—1890) a ni. Newmanu chu Wesley te leh Paula te angin a zin vêl lo, Oxford atengin lehkhha a chhuah darh a ni ber. September 1833-ah lehkhahu tê tê — *Tracts for the Times* (A hun lai lehkhha) an tih chu a tichhuak tan a. An mi thiam dangte pawhin an rawn ziaik zêl a, a bute pawh a lian hret hret a. Tihlan an tum ber chu an Kohhran Church of England chu a bulzia leh a takzia tihlan tumna a ni ber. An Kohhran chu England-a English-ho Kohhran, lai leh Parliament-in an slam mai ni lovin, Krista leh Apostol-te atanga lô kal ngil zêl, Huapzo Kohhran sir khat a ni zêl e, tih thu an uar a. Mahse an han kal zêl chuan Roman Kohhran lam a hawi ta deuh deuh mai.

An châng thlan an thupui chu, Apostol Thurin (Creed)-a mi, "Huapzo Kohhran thianglim hi ka ring" tih hi a ni (Kan Hla bu No. 418 châng 9-na hi). An sawi dânin Huapzo Kohhran diê tak chhinchhiahsa chu pali a ni.

- (1) Thurin leh thiltih tehna pui ber atana Baibul pawm.
- (2) Baptisma leh Lalpa Zanriah Sakramente chhawm zêl.
- (3) Hmasâng Thurin (Creeds) te, Kohhran Thurin atana pawm

- (4) Bishop kaihhruai Kohhran.

Pawmpui harsa ber chu a palina hi a ni. An sawi dānia Bishop-te chu Apostol thlāktute an ni a, Apostol-ten Krista hnēn ata nemnghehna leh thupék (Commission) an la a, chu chu an thlāktu Bishop-te hnēnah chat lovin an hlān chhāwng zēl a ni, an ti a. Chu chu Historic Episcopate emaw, Apostolic Successien emaw an tih hi a ni. Hei hi chu Bishop neih hi Kohhran vawn dān rem ber leh fel ber a ni e tihna mai pawh a ni ta hauh lo, Bishop nei lo Kohhran chu Kohhran a ni lo tihna a ni. Chutiang ngei chuan England-a Rualremlo Kohhranho te, Methodist Kohhran te, German rama Luther Kohhran te, Scotland-a Presbyterian Kohhran te, khawvêl hmun dang danga Siamthat Kohhrante zawng zawng chu Kohhranah an telh lo zo ta. Bishop nemngheh ri lo Minister-te chu a tak an ni lo, an sakramen pawh nemngheh loh sakramen a ni a, a tak a tling lo, nemnghehna kal zēl chu an chan ve loh avāngin Kohhran takah an tel lo a hi an ti a.

An thu pawm lotute chu, Bishop nei lo Kohhranhote chauh pawh kha ni lovin Church of England mi ngei pawh an ni. Hnialtute chauh, chuti anih chuan Church of England ngei pawh Rome ata a inlāk hran a, Pope-in a hnawhchhuah khān, nemnghehna inlān chhāwn an tih chu a hloh ve a ni lāwm ni? An thu sawi hian anmahni pawh a huap a ni, an ti a. Tin, Church of England mite tam tak pawhin an tih dān chuan Rome lam a pan lāin an hria. W.G. Ward pawh, Church of England mi ni zēl chungin Roman Kohhran thurin zawng zawng hi pawm theih a ni e, tia thu a chhuah avāngin, a B.A. leh M.A. degree an pēih seb a ni. Chutih lāin Church of England mi tēn lo chuan University degree lāk theih a ni lo. Tin, an mi langār ber J.H. Newman pawh a kal thui sāt tēng a ni. A haw chhel zēlin, Nemnghehna chat lova kalpui zēltu ber chu Roman Kohhran chauh niin a, hre deuh deuh mai a, a rilru a buai deuh deuh a ni.

"Ezra nūnām, thimīn ka, vêl a hāwm, mī kai ang che;"
 thū tūn ô, chutū lāin a phuah chū a ni thei e. A Krismas sermon
 1824-ah chuan Pope chu Krista dodāltu a ti a; Church of Eng-

land-a a thusawi hnahnung, 1844-ah chuan Roman Kohhran chu, "Aw, ka nu" tiin a ko ta a, chu mi kumah chuan Roman Kohhranah a lôt ta.

W.G. Ward te, J.H. Newman te, leh mi thenkhat Roman Kohhrana an luh chuan Church of England-a mite ngei pawhin "Kha maw, khati rêng tûr kha a ni" an ti a, Oxford Movement chu a tâwp ta. Mahse an hnathawh chu a ding a ni. Kha tiang tihote kha Anglo Catholics an inti a tûn thlengin Church of England chhûnga party chak ber an niin a lang. A pum puiah Church of England chu a tinghet a, an Kohhran an ngaihsân phah a ni. Mahse Apostolic Succession (Nemnghehna chat lova hlan-chhawn) tih thu kha chu an lek chhuak lêm lo va, Bishop nei lo Kohhrante Kohhran ni ve lova ngaihna pawh an nei lo. Bishop neih chu tha ber niin an hria a, lungawi takin an pawm mai a ni.

Oxford Movement rah tha tak mai chu, England Kohhran mu-thu tak mai kha a lo harh chhuak a, 'Bishop dâwngdah hausaho' tih thin ang kha a bo va. Bishop tha thawk tak taktute an lo chhuak a. biak in te, Pathian biak inkhawn te an siam tha a ni.

Church of England hi sawrkâr Kohhran, a lô ber lai a ni a, Parliament-in thuneihna an lâk hnui, thu tâwp neitu chu Parliament a ni a, lai tih ai Prime Minister-in a ti a. Mahse Parliament chuan thu rêl tûr an ngah thei êm êm a. Kohhran chung-châng thu lûtte chu rêl sên loh zingah a tel ta tûin a. Chuvâng-in tih dân tûr an ngaituah zêl a. Bishop bial inkhawn (Diocesan Conference) an siam a; chutah chuan Kohhran hotute chauh ni lovin mi dang (laymen)-te an tel a, tangka thu leh thu danga Bishop thurawnputute an ni. Tin, a ram pum huapin, 1916-ah National Assembly of the Church of England, an siam a, mi dang (laymen) pawh an tel zêl. Chu mite thu tihtlôk chu Parliament-ah a lôt a, Parliament tân "aw" emaw "ai" emaw tih chauh a ngai ta a, a awlsam ta.

Tûnah Anglican Kohhran chu, khawvêlah chak tak leh thawk nasa tak an ni. Ram danga mite chu England-a mi angin Sawrkâr Kohhran chu an ni ve lo va, mahse an inthlung khawn vek a ni, Anglican Kohhran tih an ni vek.

WALES RAM KOHHRAN

1. EPISCOPAL KOHHRAN: (Bishop nei)

Wales ram chu 1284-ah England lai Edward I-in a la a, dín hantú leh lovin England-ah a telh a. Tin, Henry VIII khân Welsh mite chu English mite nêna dinhmun inchenin a siam a, an ram then dân pawh England ram then dân zui vekin a siam a. Chuti chu a ni a, Scotland anga ding hrang a ni lo va, Reformation hun lai leh a hnu zêlah pawh Welsh Kohhran chuan England Kohhran chanchin a zui zêl tih theih, sawi hran tûr chu awa hle a ni.

Tin, laiou Elizabethi hun laiin Welsh mi ngei Richard Davies chu, 1559-ah St. Asaph Bishop atân dah a ni a, Welsh Kohhran a kai pha zêl a ni. Chuta tang chuan Baibul leh Tawngtai Bu (Prayer Book) pawh Welsh tawng lehlin tûr tih a ni a, mahse helih tih lăwk theih a ni ngai lo. Welsh tawng Baibul kim lo chhuah hun chu 1587, Spain lawngualin England an rûn kum tak the a ni a, chu Baibul chu William Morgan of Llanrhayder huathawh a ni ber. Chu Baibul chuan Welsh hnam rilru a chawtho hle a, Welsh tawng hrang hret hret zingah tawng pui pawh a siam a ni,— Luthera Baibul-in Germam tawng hrang hret hret zingah tawng pui ber a siam ang khân.

Elizabethi a thihin Tudor chi laiua a tawp a, Stuart chi an lai ta. Chung laia sakhaw thua inhlaina, Politics nêna inkaih pawh ta thihah chuan, Welsh mite chu lai lamah an tang bep thin a, mahse Stuart lai te chuan Tudor lai te ang khân Welsh mite an ngathak ve ta lo. Kum 1702 leh 1870 inkar, kum za leh sawzruk aia rei mab chhûngin Wales rama Bishop an dahle zinga Welsh tawng thiam chu pakhat chauh a ni. Chutih laiin Welsh mi thiam lo chuan, mipuin English tawng an hre si lo. Bishop an chuan tih tûr leh tih theih an hre thiam a, an dawngdah em em a ni. Tam takte chuan an dahle pawh an tawh ngai lo.

Pakhat han sawi ila,— Watson chu, 1782-ah Llandaff Bishop atân ruat a ni a, mahse a rawngbâwl chhûng kum 34 chhûngin a khaw lam Westmoreland-ah hna dang dang thawkin a awmsan khawchhuak a ni. Chuti chu a ni a, Kohhranin mipui rilru an pawh lo. Mipuiin Chanchin Tha an hre lo va, lehkhah lah an thiam hek lo. Rualremlo Kohhran an tihte khân an chak phah a, Church of England chhûng atanga Methodist-hovin an han beih chinah phei chuan, Welsh Kohhran tih ting zân khawpin, a tam berin an bawh a ni. Hei hi kan la sawi leh ang.

Methodist-hovin Welsh mipui tam ber an hruai hnu chuan, kum zabi 19-na lamah Welsh mi, Kohhran pui lama la dingte chuan ngaihsak an blawh thar leh a. A han taatu bera sawi chu Prime Minister Gladstone a ni. Welsh ram Archbishop ni tûrin Welsh mi ngei Dr Joshua Hughes chu, 1870-ah St. Asaph-ah a dah a, Dr. Hughes chuan Bishop atânte rawngbâwltu dang (Clergymen) atân te, Welsh mi ngeite leh Welsh tawng thiamte a ruat a, Wales rama Episcopal Kohhran chu a lo ngêlnghet leh ta. Mahse Welsh mite rilruah Sawrkâr Kohhran (Established Church) ngaih thiam lohna a thûk hle a, chu chu kum zabi 19-na lama hnam rilru, hnam tin zîng lo so chhuak chuan, a belh-chhah a, sawrkâr zawm lova awm tumna a chhuak ta. Tin, British politics lamah Rualremlo Kohhran zînga mi Mr. Lloyd George chu, thil tithei takia a lo ding chhuak bawh. Chu mi kai zêl chu Prime Minister Sir Henry Campbell Bannerman hun laila Wales rama Church of England dihmun enfiah tûrin Committee ruat a ni a, chu mite hmuh dân atang chuan, 1914-ah Welsh Epistopal Kohhran chu sawrkâr zawm lo, (Diseslablised)-a ding tûr tih a ni ta.

Sawrkâr Kohhran a nih loh chuan Sawrkâr ata hmuh tûr kha a hiam vâk dawn a ni a; chuvângin Kohhran hotu (Church-
wen) te, England a mi leh Wales-a mite chuan an hnial nasa a, a chhât zawk an ring tlat a ni. Mahse 1923-ah Welsh Arch-
bishopia a han thlir krio, kawng tinah a tha zâwk êm êm a ni a ti. A thatna pakhat chu Sawrkâr an zawm loh avângin an koah

phawrit a tla a, chu chuan thahnem a tingai a, a tñang a, an chak phah a ni. A dang chu Rualremlo-ho an tihte nên khên inpawhas leh inhmuh thiamna an neih phah a ni.

Sawrkâr an zawm loh tákah chuan an tâna tûl hmasa chu lavawn dân (Constitution) siam a ni. Chu chu kum sarih lai hnuah, 1922-ah a lo chhuak a Mr. Justice Sankeya zam chhuah a ni deuh ber. Chuta dân ang chuan Rorêl pâwl (Governing Body) leh Aiawh pâwl (Representative Body) an siam a. Rorêl pâwl chu thuneitu ber a ni. A member hmun thuma hmun khat ($\frac{1}{2}$) chu rawngbâwitu (clergymen) an ni a, a dang chu laymen an ni. Tin, Aiawh Pâwl membrete chu rawngbâwitu lam leh mi dang (laymen) inzât an ni. Tengka thu lam ngaihtuhtu an ni Tin, Bishop tûrte Ruattu Pâwl, (Electoral College) an siam a, halber hminga Prime Minister-in a ruat thîn chu Wales-eh chuan a tâwp.ta.

Hetiang tak hjan, a tirah emaw, hma tâwkah khân emaw lo ti ni sela chuan, Welsh mi tam berin Kohhran pui an chhuahsan kher lo vang. An Archbishop hmasa pawhin, "Welsh mite Methodist Pâwla ûmlât chiâmtu chu thurin a ni lo, an tawng leh an zia a dang si a, thlahthlam an ni si hi a ni ber mai" a ti a ni.

Tûnah Welsh Episcopal Kohhran chu, Church of England anga Sawrkâr Kohhran ni lovin, Anglican Kohhran an ni ve mai a ni.

Church of England ngei pawh Sawrkâr Kohhran ni lo tûra nawras a awm thîn. Mahse tûn lai chuan a dai tawh a, la duhtu chu Anglo-Catholic Party (High Church) inti te kha an ni ber. Mahse a tam berin blaithawna an nei. An Kohhran chhûngah Parties lian pui pui, inang lo deuh tak an awm a, lallukhumin a khuahkhawma han bo sela, chungnun an inchuh emaw an phel mai emaw a ni ang tih an blau. Prime Minister chu Kohhran eng pâwla mi pawh an ni thei a, Bishop târ ruattu an ni sê si chu a rem lo hlein a lang. Mahse a hming mai a pi a, rem lohna lang a awin ngai lo. Tichuan tûn thleagin, Anglican Kohhran ho zingah England-a mi chu Sawrkâr Kohhran an ta ni ta zai a ni.

2. WELSH METHODIST KOHHRAN :

Kan sawi lan tawh angin, Methodist tih chu, rei tak chhûng-in, Kohhran pâwl hming ni lovin, Kohhran chhûnga mi harh thar ho hming a ni. Welsh Methodist-ho pheî chu kum 80 chhûng lai Church of England chhûngah an awm tlat zêl a ni.

Kan sawi tawh angin kum zabi 18 na bul atanga zabi 19-na tâwp dawn thlengiu Wales ram Kohhran enkawl dân a chau lutuk a ni. Bishop leh Clergymen dangte chu an bialah pawh an awm lo va, an fang ngai meuh lo va, a han fangate pawhin an ti puat puat mai thîn a ni. Chûng mite chu Welsh jawng thiam lo hîr an ni leh rghâl. Biak in tam takte chu a tharan rem rum a, chhi that tumna pawha awn lo. Eng tizia nge ni? A chhan engemaw zât a awm ang, pakhat a ni ngai lo. Sawi mai theih pakhat han sawi îla. Wales ram Kohhran chu a pachhia a, an Bishop-te leh Clergymen dangte hmuh a tlêm bik a ni, an hmuh-mahâr chu an bial chhûng a ni ber si. Chuvângin, an dinhmun phu tâwka khawsak nân hmuhna tûr dang hna engemaw an sei a, an chawh chhûngin an bial an fang puat puat thîn a ni. Tin, Clergymen theikhat, bial hnih bial tium ata hui tûra la kawpte pawh an awm baw. A chhan dang sawi zêl lovin, hei chauh pawh bi han en îla, bial han vil tha thei chi an ni lo. Mahse chûng zingah chuan tha taka thawk chu an awm, mahse a lang tham lo. Tin, Rualremlo Kohhrante khân tha takin an thawk baw, mahse an phâk chin a zim a ni.

Tin, chutih laiin Welsh mite chu an mawl a, chhiar thei chu tlêmte chauh an ni. Kum zabi 17-na hma mah khân skulte chu a awm ngei a, mahse mi khawsa thei fate tân a ni, mi narânin an tlin lo. Mi thahnemngai thenkhatin an beih avângin mi chhe fate tân skul 300 aia tam lai chu a awm tawh baw a, mahse English jawnga an zirtîr avângin a hlawhtling lo. Chutih laia Welsh mite chu tân laia mi ang an ni rih lo.

Mahse chûng zawng zawng kârah chuan thlarau lama riltâm-te engemaw zât an lo chhuak ta a, chu chu Clergymen-te chuan an hre hek lo va, hre tûr pawh an ni hek lo.

3. METHODIST LO CHHUAH TAN THU :

Wales rama Methodist Revival chu England-a mi nêh khân a inzawm lo. A tîr takah pheî chuan hriat pawh an inhre tawn lo.

Wales rama a lo chhuah janna chu, tlangvâl pakhat Treveck khaw zirtirtu, kum 21 mi, Howell Harries barh tharna atangin a ni. Howell Harries chu an khua atanga môl khat, Talgarth khaw biak inah a kal thîn a, 1735-ah Pathian ni tûk khat chu chuta Vicar (Clergyman) chuan Pathian ni leha Lalpa Zanriaba lo kal tûrin mite a fuh a. "Thenkhatin Lalpa Zanriaba kal tûk khat an ni lo, in ti to hi a ni ang e. Lalpa Zanriaba kal tûk lo chu biak ina kal tûk pawh an ni lo, nung tûk pawh an ni lo, thi tûk pawh an ni lo" te a ti a. Chu chuan Howell Harries sîru chu a khawih êm êm mai. A haw lam chuan thil tha tih harea tak pawh a ti a ni. Mi pakhat nêh inhaw thîn an ni a, chu chu a tlawh haw a, an inrem ta. Kohhran rawngbâwl hna thawh a a tum ta a, Oxford University-ah a kal a, chutah chuan John Wesley teho kha an awm tawh lo va, chutiang mi chu an awm tawh tih pawh a hre lo. Oxford University-a mite nun dân chu tha lo a ti êm mai a, a chhuahsan leh ta mai a, nomngheh pawh a ni lo hien ta.

An khaw lamah chuan a hriat ang mite hriattîr ve tumin a bei jan a, a nu inah mi tlêmtê a kokhawm a, a thu chhiar leh sawi leh jawngtaina ngaithlatu an pung zêl a, inah an leng ta lo va, hmun bran hranah a kal lâwr a tûl ta. Chutia Minister pawh ni ve lovin thu a hril a, in narânahte leh khawlaiahte a hril chu, an vêla Clergymen ten an haw hle mai. Mahse thubril thei tak mai a ni a, miten an hriat darh chuan, bial dang mite pawhin an sawm a, a kalna tûrah chuan mi sâng tamin an lo ngâk thup thîp. Wales ram chhim lamah a bei ber a, a zin nasa êm êm mai. Chutih laia zin veivahna chu, mi tha tân pawh sakawr a ni.

Wales rama thilaran chawkhawh tantu chu Howell Harries chuan a ni lo. Clergymen thenkhat-- Daniel Rowland te, Wil liam Williams te, Howell Davies te, Peter Williams te nêh hian an tangnal ngâh mai a ni.

Daniel Rowland chu, ama hun laia thuhrl thei ber a ni a, Pathian nishte chuan mi sâng lai lai hi, a thuhrlh ngaithla tûr leh Lalpa zanriah kîl tûrin, mêl tam tak tak aţangir, a awmna Llangeitho-ah an lo kal tbin. Vawi khat chu Caernarvon aţangin mipa leh bmeichhia sawmli lai, Lalpa sanriah kîl tûrin an lo kal a. An baw lam chuan, thli avângin lawngah a kal theih lo va, khaw-muel lamah an kal a, a hla nek mai a. Kawngah chuan mi phûr hmu thiam loten thlen pawh an lo thleng duh lo va, lungte pawh-in an lo vawm a. Mahse him takin, zaiin, in an thleng a ni.

Daniel Rowland awmna Llangeitho-ah chuan, Pathian ni vawi khat chu, harhna kan tih ang hi a lo thleng a. Mîten an sualna leh Pathian hmangaihna an hre thar a, mahui intheihngihl-in an au chhuak a, an tap a, an zai a. Hei bi harhna kan tih bik ang, phûr phutna, Wales rama thleng hmusa a ni.

William Williams chu damdaw lam zir a ni a. Talgarth biak ina Howell Harries thu sawiin a rilru a tidanglam a, a thil zir lai chu kalsanin Clergyman hnaah a lût ta zawk a. Thuhrl thei tak leh hla phuah thiam tak a ni. Welsh tawng leh English tawngin hla tha tam tak a phuah a, pakhat chu—

“Lalpa Jeho, nang min hruaitu” hi a ni.

Mi dang leh chu Howell Davies leh Peter Williams an ni a, thuhrl thei tuk baw an ni. Peter Williams chu thuhrl thei a nih bôkah mi thiam a ni a, mite an briatrengna ber pawh a hrilh-fiahna bu ziate a ni.

4. HOWELL HARRIES HUN HNUHNUNG :

Howell Harries hun laiin 1760-ah England leh France an in-do va, India leh America inchuh an ni ber. Howell Harries-an chutiang thil a la na meuh lo. Mahse sakhaw thu a la na ém ém a, France-in an hneh chuan, Roman Catholic-in a rawn fan chiam ang tih a hlau va; chayângin tlangvâl a hote sawmnhih nên spaiah an inpe ve ta a, kum tûm chhûng a thâng bo a ni. A regiment an kalna apiangah, remchâng engpawh chuh zêlin Chanchin Tha a hril tbin a. Captain meuh, uniform iabel a,

khawlaia thubrla tawngtai chu, mite an hrist ngai loh a ni a, mak pawh an tia an ngaithia duh hle a ni. Vawikhat chu Yarmouth-ah a regiment an kal a, chutah chuan Methodist mite an awmremaw tih a zawt a. Mi thenkhatin, Methodist miin thu hrilh an rawn tum a, thi lovin a tian chhuak leh thei hram a ni tih an hrih a. Howell Harries chuan, 'Methodist miin chu mi hmunah, chu mi hunah thu a hrih dawn e' tiin a hun leh a hmun sawi vekin, mi a autir a. A hun tsakah uniform inbelin a va kal a, mipui tam tak, tiang te, lung te, thil dangte kenga awmshawn a va hmu a. "Eng tizia nge" tiin a zawt a. "Methodist miin thu a rawn hrih dawn a, a rawn thulh hi a tan a tha a ni" an lo u a. Howell Harries chuan "Sermon in chan chu a pawl a ni, inremti chuan keiin ka han sawi ang chu" a ti a. Fiamthu atan tha bawkin an hria a, an remti a. Dawhkanah a chuang a, a han sawi chuan an ngaithia ngun ta hle mai a, a sawi zawh chuan tih tum reng an awm ta lo.

Howell Harries chu 1763-ah a awma Trevecka-ah a lo kir leh a. Chuta a awm lai chuan London-a a thian, Countess (Mi lian nu), Lady Huntingdon a lo kal a, Methodist-ho ngaihsak mi tak a ni a, amah avangin mi lian tam takin Methodist thu an hrist phah a ni. Trevecka-ah chuan Kohhran rawngbawltu turte chher nan, pawl tin tan, College a din sak a. chu chu 1768-ah hawn a a ni. Chu College-ah chuan, England lam leh Wales lama Methodist braitu tam takin thu an hrih thin. England lam mi George Whitefield te, John Wesley te, "Chatuan lungpui Aw Krista" tih hia phuahlu Augusta Toplady te leh Wales lam mi Howell Davies te, William Williams te, Daniel Rowland te chuan thu an hrih thia a, hrih fo bertu chu Howell Harries a ni. Chu College chu 1791-ah Cheshunt-ah sawn a ni ta.

Howell Harries chu, rei tak chhingin a hrist ta lo deuh deuh va, chuti chugin khaw lum leh khaw vawtah a zin nasa tho mai ai a; chuvangin 1773-ah kum 59 mi chauh niin a thi ta. A vui-nah mi sang tam an lo kal a, Clergymen pathum lai, vung thu han chhian thu chu, an hauk a uih a, an hawhchham a ni.

Chu mi hnu rei loté, 1790 lamah'chuan hruihu hmasa dangté pawh chu an thi zo ta a, thangtharin an hrui ta.

5. THOMAS CHARLES OF BALA :

Tha-han'chhünzaw Iarte zinga lang deuh ber chü
Thomas Charles a ni. ries thih hnu kum hnih velah
Kohhran-rangbawi hnu uatsaih tärin' Oxford Univer-
sity-ah a kal' a. Nemngheh a nihin Clergyman puitu Curate an
ti-angah hian Kohhran hrang hrangah a thawk a. Engemaw
chhah'chuan Methodist rilru pu mi tak' mai a nih avangin a
tan thawhna hmun neih a harsa ta, a hawng lawr ta. Chuvang-
in 1785-ah chuan Methodist-ho chu a kawp law law ta a ni.
Chutih laim Methodist chuan, Church of England chhünga mi
ni zilin insawi cheu mah se, an tam tawh a, invawn dân an nei
a, hahawmha in tam tak pawh an nei a, ding hrang rih lo mah
se an fan dân a hlawn hrang hle tawh a ni.

Thomas Charles chu Howell Harries leh mi dangte angin nasa
takin a zin vel thün a, Wales hmär lamah a thawk ber thung.
Thuhil thei tak mai a ni a, Rev. Daniel Rowland pawhin a
biat isa thu a hrilin "Charles chu Wales hmär lam tana Pathlan
thilpek a nih hi" a ti a ni. A zin velnaah huat leh tihduhdah
a tawk thün. Vaw khat chu Dolgelly-ah a kal a, chapel a awm
lo va, khawlaish thu a hril a. Mi thenkhat lei tiang te, lungte
kengin an lo kal ve a Mahse pa lian pul bi hlah tumin a
hgasah a va ding a, thu a sawi khawchhuak thei ta. Tin, Cor-
wen-ah mi pakhatin a sawm a, a va kal a, chu pa isah chuan
an inkhawm a. Thu a hril fan chauh va, mi thenkhat khawng
nag an lo kal a, an bengohheng chian ta mai a. A rang thei
ang inasong a tül ta a, Charles leh a thiantu chu an chhuak
ta a. Mahse mipui chuan an ün zui a, an vawm zui a, a kawr
an pawthlier sak a, mi pakhatin a hruiah a vawm a, a ha then-
khat a vawm bal a, thi zawih zawih chungin a tian a, buh
hmunah a tian peng a, a him ta. Chutih hnu pawhin Corwen
chu a va tawh leh thün a, chapel nei tham isin Methodist-ho
an lo pang ta. Thomas Charles chuan chanchin a ngah hle a,
mahse a thiltih langär deuh deuh sawi ila a tawk ang.

(1) SKUL SAWN KUAL : (Circulating Schools)

A zin vèlnaah chuan mite' en mawl em em tin a hnd a, Welsh tawng Baibul pawh nei se, chhiarthei eha sawndah zing-ah pakhat emaw chauh an ni a. Sakhaw thu an bre lo, kalpa Tawngtana ngawt pawh hris an tiem a ni. Tón hma lamia Skul sawn kualte chu mi thahnemngai thenkhat avangin a lo sawn tawh a, mahse Wales ram pum atân a tawk lo em em a ni. Chu a chhapah tangka inchuhna avangin a lo tawp ta. Chu mi aha Nu hausa Madame Bevani sum hnutohhiah chu a vah nu is a chah a. Sawrkárin rei tak an hrên sak ta a, skul chu a tawp ta.

Chutiang Skul sawn kual chu Thomas Charles chuan din ther a tum a, zirtirtu tôte a chher a. Skul an nghahnaah chuan nigtu chu nappang leh putling, mipa leh hmeichhia, lu tuaka tawh thicagin an ni zêl. An zirlai bute chu Baibul leh Tpinchhang a ni. A thenin tha tawk taka an chhiar theih veleh Skul chu khaw dungah an sawn a, lo inzirtit tûrin an chah zêl a. An hawnting hie a. Mahse chhên lãwna lo kal ve thei lo an awm thin avangin Zau Skul pawh a siam a, chu pawh chu a kal thei hie.

Chutiang skulte chu a tipung zêl a. Zirtirtute hlawh chu a tirah kum khatah chêng 120/- a ni a, nakinah chêng 180/- te, 225/- te a ni. Chûngho hlawh atân chuan England leh hmau dang a thianta rawn thawh te. Sakramen thawhhlawnte a hhang a dang zawng chu apa tein a chhuazawm thah. Pathiamia thu a hrilaa thawhhlawm a dawn zawng zawngte a hmau chaw zêl a ni. A nupui Sally Jones chuan ngawtaw a lo tawh a, chhanghaw khawrakun thu a lo thei ve zêl a. A pamin khaw dang hawisora a hua a thawh theihna tûr ngawt a lupui a, chhangkua a lo chhawn a ni.

(2) SANDE SKUL :

Zau Smith pawh tawh chhêl lo an awm zêl tûr a tirah a. England hma Robert Rakke th ang khaw Sande Skul siam ye

a tam ta. Chu mi rual deuh bawh chuan Wales ramah lo ti ve chu an awm. Tichuan hetah pawh Thomas Charles chu tichbualtu vuah theih a ni lo va, tihlawhtlingtu leh kal zel tura dfa ngbottu erawh chu a ni. A Sande Skul danglam deuhna chu naupang tan chauh ni lovin, mi zawng zawng huapin a slam a nk. A tirah chuan Pathiannia skul han neih chu rem lo ti hie an awm—England lam ang khan. Mahse a rah a lo tha em a, duh lo an awm ta lo; ram pumah leh ram pawnah a darh ta chian zawk a ni.

Sande Skul chu Baibul zir nan a ni ber a, mahse chhian thei lote chhian zirtir nan an hmang bawh a, chhian thei an pun phah em em mai. "Charles-an Wales ram chhian a zirtir, tuh hi thu uar luat a ni lo ve" (D.C. Somervell)

Thomas Charles chuan thawh a ngah ngei mai. Wales ram chuan leh pawnah thu a bri fo va, a skul siamte chu a thawh lawh bawh a, Bible Dictinary leh bu dangte a ziaik bawh a, Chanchin bu Editor a ni bawh. Skula hman tur bu a ziate zinga Christian Instructor chu Mizo tawngah pawh lehlii a ni,—Kristian Zirtiru tuh hi.

(3) BIBLE SOCIETY :

Chhian thei an pun zel chuan, Baibul an neih tlemzia Charles chuan a vei zual ta em em mai a. Thian thenkhat leh an pawl (societies) thenkhatin, puih nan, bu tam fe fete pawh an rawn pe a, mahse an mamawh a phuhrak zo lo em em. Baibul an duhzia chu, naupang te tete pawhin bung sei tak tak leh sam thenkhatte bi sawi ziah ziah thei khawpin an zir thin. Tin nua tleiraw kum 16 ni, Mary Jones chu, an khua, Abergynolwyn a, tang a mai-25 a hia, Bala-ah kum hoih chhonga a pawise khawh chu kengin a lo kal a. A han hlawhchham rib a, a tap a. Charles chuan, "Nang hi nei tun i nih ber hi" a ti a, bu khah, mi hawh a lo kawh chu a pe ta.

Chhian thei Thomas Charles chu London Kristian Lekha Chuan Pawl (Religious Tract Society) memb a ni a. Chu

Chutih chuan Exhorter te, Superintendent te, Moderator te chuan report an pe thin. Chhng intawhkhawmnte chu an Kohhran Church of England mitmei vngin Khawmpui hming pangngai vuah lovin, Thia tin inkhawmte an ti a, a zau zawk chu Association te an ti mai thin. Mahse chng Intawhkhawmnte chu Methodist-ho pum pui thununtu leh hruaitu ber a ni. Tin, an inkhawmna inte pawh chapel ti lovin, Society in emaw khaw lam in emaw an ti thin. Chutiangin kum 80 lai chhng chu Kohhran pua mi nih an insawi tlac zel a, peng hrang nih an dun lo.

Mahse an kai dñah inlak hrñ hun chu awm lo, thei a ni lo. Methodist-ho chu an pung zel a, inkhawmna in pawh 300 lai an nei ta a, Methodist-ho zinga Clergymen-ton an tlawh chuan Lelpa zanriah pek nñ an hmang a, Chutih lain biak in, tah, tah lo chuan tih rgar a ni lo. Chuvangin Chapel vuah mah an, an hmang dñan hai theih a ni lo. An intawhkhawmnte leh khawpui hming vuah lo mah se, an tih dñan hai theih a ni lo, an hru an ang deuh deuh a ni. Church of England hotute lah in an hrñ thlam lo zual deuh deuh bawk. Kohhran pui an zawmna chu a hming chauh a ni tawh a, an lan dñan a hlawn hrñ sawt an em a ni.

Tin, kum zabi 19-na bul lamah chuan, thngtharho zingah, thuhritu Exhorters an tihte zingah thuhrit thei tak tak, Ebenezer Morris te, John Elias te, Robert Roberts te leh mi dangte an lo chhuak a, chng mite chuan, mi hmasate angin, Kohhran pui mitmei vñna an nei ve mang lo. An zin vel a, thu an hrñ thei em an mai si a, Church of England Clergymen-ho, Tawngsi dñan bu hmanga inkhawm hruai mai thin, thlarau chawm thuhrit ta mang lote nñ chuan an kñr a hñ a ni. Pu Lloydan (Rev. J. M. Lloyd) "Welsh mite inlakhrñ chhan chu thil dang a ni lo va, Kohhran-mite Pathian thu an sawi tñm vng a ni" a tih chu, sawi dñan tawit dñan tak si a ni.

Tin, Methodist-ho zinga nemngbeh mi, Clergymen-te chu tawit an ni a, Methodist-ho an tam tawh si a, Sakramen pe tñrin an indan lo lutuk ta. An mite lah chuan Clergymen dangic

chu an miziaah tling lo lutukin an hria a, an kuta Sakramen dawn pawh tam tak chuan an duh lo, hmuh thiam loh, lawm hlawh lo an ni tih an inhre bawh si, chuvangin hla tak takah te an kal thia a ni, Bishop-te leh chuan Methodist mi chu an nemnghet duh si lo, Chuti chu a ni a, 1810 kum bul lamah Denhgh khuaa thuhritu mai Thomas Jones chuan naupang pakhat chu a lo baptis mai a ni. An zinga thuhritute kha nemngheh mai atana tling tak tak an tam si a, lo nemngheh ve mai tol tihna a zual ta deuh deuh a ni. Chuvangin 1811 kuma an Intawhkhawmnash chuan rei tek an sawiho va, an inhnial a, a kawp chuan nemngheh ve mai an titlu ta. Chu mi kum ngcih chuan an thuhritute zinga mi, Sakramen pe thei turin Wales chuan lam atan mi 13, hmaw lam atan mi 8 an nemnghet ta. Chuta an thiltih chuan Kohhran pui ata a tihrang ta a. Rualremlo Kohhran an ni ve ta. Chutih hnuah pawh mi tam tak chuan Kohhran pui chu an la ngaina a, hmun tam takah chuan rei tek chuvangin inkhawma hun bran an siam a, a hun ngafah Kohhran pui inkhawmaah an tel ibin.

Chutia an inlak bran chuan thiltih tur tol hmasa chu Inwawn dan (Constitution) leh Thurin siam chhuah a ni. Inwawn dan an han siam chuan Presbyterian dan an zui ta ber.

WELSH CALVINISTIC METHODIST KOHHRAN :

Hetah hian zawhna pahnih chhan tur a awm.

(1) Hetah an inlakbran ve tawh vek chuan engatinge England lama Methodist-ho 1784-a inlahrangte kha an kawp loh ?

(2) Engatinge Wales ram Rualremlo Kohhran engemaw tal kha an kawp loh ?

Chhanna :

(1) A tir lamah chuan England lama Methodist-ho nen kha an inkawp a, inlawh tawnin an thawhko zal a ni. Mahae Calvin thurin zirtir kikhawr—chbandamtu tur thlan lawk thua inhnial-na engawn hi mibringin kan la na thia. Wales ram pulpitah te chuan Pastor-in thlan lawk thu theih tawpin a ban sawi a,

Fathianai dangah a Pastor pulin chu pulpita vək chuan theih tawpui a han lothla ve thung a thlarau chawmna thu a hnawt bo hle ang. Hruaitu thenkhat chuan chu mi thua ngaih dān hrang mah se thawhhona dāltir loh hrām an tum a, mahse kalho theih loh kun an nei tā. Thlan lāwk thu pawm lotute chu Wesleyan Methodists an ti a, pawmtute chu Calvinistic Methodists an ti a. Protestant Kohhran tam ber hian Thurin leh inwawn dānah Calvin zirtirna an zui a ni a, mahse thlan lāwk thu pawmtute chauh chu Calvinistic tih an ni bik ta a nih chu. Welsh Methodist tam berte chuan an pawm a ni.

Mahse a lo rei hnu chuan thlan lāwk thu chu a tu lam lam mahin an lek chhuak ngai ta lo va, an ngaihsak hek lo. Chuvāngin Wesleyan Methodist-ho nēn pawh inan lohna dang pawimawh tham nei hek lo, an inhu tham leh ta deuh deuh a nē.

(2). Wales rama Rualremlo Kohhran lo awm tawhte chu Baptist te, Congregationalist te, Presbyterian te an ni a. Methodist-ho lo chhuah tih lai chuan an cheho tha hle a, mi tam tak chu Rualremlo Kohhrana mi ni zēl chungin Methodist an ni. Mahse a lo reiin Kohhran pui an chhuahsan chhan leh an kalhmang a danglam a ni tih a lo lang ta. Rualremlo Kohhran hmasate kha chuan Bishop neih hrim hrim te, Sawrkār Kohhran, a lu ber pawh lai a nih te, inkhawmnaa Tawngtai Dān bu zui thliah thliah te an duh lo va, an chhuahsan a ni a. Methodist-ho erawh chuan kum 80 chhūng lain, chutiang chu sawisəl lovin Kohhran pulah an theih chen chen an bei reng a ni thung si.

Tin, an kalhmang pawh a danglam. Rualremloho thuhrlh chu thupui ngun taka chhui, inbāt fel thliah hi tawng pangngaiin an sawi malh malh thīn a, ūp tək, dai raih, kal fel tak an duh thīn. Anni lakah chuan Methodist-ho chu an phul but but tih tū a ni. An thusawi lahin mi rilru a dēng na ngei rēng a ni. Chuti chu a ni a, an tāt kalho zēl a har ta deuh deuh a ni. Presbyterian-ho lah kha Rualremlo dangte ang bawh an nih bāk-an, Wales ramah an tlēm a, an inkār a h'a hlawm a, Presbyterian dān ng jawhin an kal hlei thei lo va, an tiavai hle a ni.

Chuvangin Methodist-ho tan, mahnia dan mai chu, kayng nga ber a ni. An invawn dan chu Presbyterian dan zun siam mah, ap. Presbyterian awm hmasa Wales-a mi te, England-a mi te, Scotland-a mi te kha chu an ang chiah si lo Chuvangin an Kohhran hngah Welsh Calvinistic Methodist (Presbyterian). Church an ti a. A lo reiah chuan Presbyterian dan zuia invawn, na na a chu Presbyterian tih ngawt a ni ta. A dik tak chu Welsh Kohhran leh an thawh rahte hi Methodist Presbyterian kan ni. A tam ber an nih xyangin The Church of Wales tih an ni.

Tan hnua chuan an thusawi dan pawh mi dang sawi dan apa inbat fel taka siam a ni ve deuh deuh va, mi dangte sawi dan pawh kha inhrubna mai ni lovin, a dan na chi zawana an na ve ta deuh deuh baw, engkimah an inhpaih sawt a ni.

So HARKNA:

Welsh Kohhranah vawt tam harkna a thlang a ni. Kohhran Chanhla ziaktu D.C Sothervell pawhin, "Welsh Kohhran Chanhla chhathchiah tham tak pakhat chu, eng vang tih sawi tar sawi lova phur chhuh phutaa 'harkna' tih aag hi an nel thei tan a ni a ni a. Chuhang harkna chu Rev Daniel Rowland hntah Llangoitho-ah a lo awm phat tih kan sawi tawh a; chu ah pawh Breconshire lamah a awm baw, chu chu 1779-ah a ni. Chah an hru 1791-ah Bala-ah a awm a, naupangte pawhin an chah chah phah hie mai Tin; 1805-ah Aberystwyth-ah a thlang a naupangte leh pulldington an danglem phah hie a, Llanfyllter hntah a loch pahia Pethlan rem hie an sa" an ti a ni. Mahso hntah hi an dach sau lo.

Chu mi hru 1818-ah chuan Beddgelert khaw kang mel 7-ah the hntah thei tak John Elias chuan thu a hntah a; mi (ah) tak an kal a, "Beddgelert-ah chuan inkhawm an tem hie. Thu hntah hntah ve tak Richard Williams in thu a hntah a. Thu a hntah lal chuan a rilroah thu a lo chhuat thar zel a, a aw a dang hntah a. An inkhawmna chu chapel pawh hi lo, loneitu in a ni a. Pawh chuan mi thekhat mbe mai mai an awm a, a chhanga

mito an danglam phut tih hrialn an lût ve ta a, an blim thar ta vek a ni. Chu harhna chuan Caernarvonshire bial te, bial dang-te pawh a thleng a ni. Kum li lai a awb a, mi sâng tam an sim a ni. Chutih lai chu Napoleona do avânga mipui an rethcih lai a ni.

Chu mi hnua sawi tham tak lo awm leh chu 1859-ah a ni. Chu harhna chu Amerika-ah 1857-ah a tan a; Wales ram a lo thleng a, Ireland ram pawh a thleng. Chu harhna chuan kum shum lai a awb a, Welsh Kohhran inawp dân pawh a tidanglam a ni. A hma chuan Pastor an tlêm a, hmunkhat Kohhran awp bêt nei lovin an zin vêt thîn. Chu harhnaah chuan sim thar tam tak, zirtir zui leh kaihhruai zui tûl tak mai, Kohhran-ah an lo lût ta chiam mai a; tin, rawngbâwl hna thawh tuma rawn inge tam tak an awm bawk a. Tichuan Pastor tipungin hmunkhat Kohhran awp zêl tûr an siam ta a ni.

Chu mi hau 1904-ah harhna ropui tak a lo awm leh a. A hruaitu ber chu lungalhthei laichhuaktu Evan Roberts a ni. Chu harhna chuan Wales ram pun a fang chhuak a, ram pâwa pawh a thleng bial a ni. An Mission Field Khasi ram leh Mizoram pawh a lo thleng. He harhnaah hian sim thar an tam êm êm a ni.

MISSIONARY TIRCHHUAH :

A tlah chuan Welsh Kohhran chuan London Missionary Society (L.M.S.) an zawm a, an tlangvâl thenkhatte pawh Missionary atân an chhuak ve a. Mahse tha tâwk lovin an hre ta a, rei tak an sawiho hnuin 1840-ah a hranin Welsh Calvinistic Foreign Missionary Society an din ve ta. Chu mi kumah chuan Khasi ramah Rev. Thomas Jones a lo chhuak a ni. Tin, Sylhet leh Cachar phaia thawk tûrin 1850-ah Rev. William Pryse a lo chhuak ve leh a; tin, Mizoramah 1879-ah Rev. David Evan Jones (Pu. Saphluia) a lo chhuak leh a. Tin, Ngaihân ram (North Cachar)-ah Rev. Garlen Williams 1905-ah a lo chhuak ve leh a ni.

ROMAN CATHOLIC KOHHRAN

Council of Trent hnu lama Roman Kohhran chanchin tläng-pui, taw! deubvin sawl lla a tawk ang e.

1. POPE LEE POLITICS :

Kan thusawi hi kan hriatchian theih nen Pope dntshun leh thil awm dân hriat a tûl ang. Kum zabi 16-na atâng khân Pope-te chuan lai lalte zawng zawng chung a mi-nih anihauh a nih kha. Mahse an thupaihna an haa tek chuan, lalte chu ngam har tak an ni thîn tih pawh kan sawi tawh a. Tûna kan sawi tûr kum zabi 19-na lamahte pawh hian Pope chu sakhaw lû ber chauh ni lovin ram ghin gel an ni ve a, chuyengin politics. thuh an buai an buai ve thîn. Sakhaw lû ber anga an tih tûr ni lo zawkte pawh politics avanga an tih tlalte hi a tam a ni.

Roman Kohhran chuan mahni inyawn hi an tum thîn a, mahse sawrkâr lian ram chhûnga mite chu an duh anga yawn a har thîn. Chutih lai Kohhran chu khawvêl, thilath an ropui a, Bishop-te chu, chûng hun lai a, lai ram chhûnga mi lian dangte ang bawka chhiah laka ram chin nei ropui tak an ni. Chûng mite chûnga thupaihna chiu tûrah Pope leh lai an inah thîn. Bishop ruattu nih an duh ve ve. Tichuan ram hrar hrarah harsa-sa-sa hrang hrang a awm thîn. A tlängpuiin kum zabi 18-na hun chhûng chu Roman Kohhran chak loh lai a ni. Protestant ram ni lo. Roman sawrkâr ram ngiah pawh. Jesuit pawl chak tak mai kha sawrkâr lamah an hnawksak thîn avangin, indawt zutin, tihban emaw hnawhchhuah emaw aa tawk a ni.

Jesuit pawl chu hmânah, 1773-ah Pope Clement XIV-in a pûm-in a bân tawh a, chu chu 1814-ah Pope-in a din thar leh a ni nghe egte.

Kohhran hniam zual lai tak chu Napoleon Bonaparte hun lai a ni ang. Napoleona chuan 1801-ah Pope Pius VII chu iaremma

a siampui a, a nêk hle mai. Chu inremnaah chuan, Bishop chu lai ruat tûr, an hlawh sawrkâr in a pêk tûr; Bishop hnuaia mite Bishop kuta awm tûr, tihte a ni a, Pope kut ata thuneibna a pût nasa hle mai, Kohran chuagchâng rêltu ber chu French sawrkâr a ni deth mai. Pope pawh Avignon-ah an daha kum nga lai a awm.

Mahse Napoleona a thihin a danglam leh ta. Sawrkâr thenkhat, England te, Prussia te, Russia leh Sweden-te chuan Pope chu a hmun ngai, Rome-ah an awmûr leh a. Indona lo awm thin avâng leh ren châng dang avângin Pope chuan sân lam a pan leh ta.

2. POPB-IN KHAWVEL LAM LALNA A HLOH THU :

Chutih lai chuan Italy-ah rilru thar a lo chhuak a, chu chu Italy ram tihpumkhat leh tinn a ni. Chutih laia Pope chu Pius IX (1846 - 1878) a ni a, a hui chhông a rei hle a, amah pawh mi duai lo tak a ni. Mahse Italy tihpumkhat nân tha a thawh duh lo ya, a biala mite ngei pawh an thinur a, a ram vawn dânah an lungawi lo bawh. Chutih laiin Italy miten an ram tihpumkhat nân, ding hrang lova tan tian a tûl tib an hre tawh. Tin, tihpumkhattu atana an mit fûkna ber chu Piedmont lai Victor Emmanuel a ni a, puitu tha tak Cavour a nei a, volunteer-ho hruaitu Garibaldi pawh mi duai lo tak a ni. Italy tihpumkhatna daltu ber chu, sawrkâr chak tak Austria-in Italy-ah ram za tak a nei a, chu chu an tân sut mai ngam tûr a ni lo, remchâng an ngahk mai a ni. An ngahk thlawn lo. Sawrkâr liante indona avângin remchâng a lo awm a, Austria kut ata Venetia an la a, Pope ram pawh chu an la a, Rome erawh chu Pope kuta a la awm. Napoleon sipai a dah avângin an bei ngam lo. Mahse 1870-ah French leh German an indo va, Napoleon sipai Rome ata a ko chhuak a, chu veleh Victor Emmanuela sipai chu an lôt ta e, Pope vêng bawr Vatican an tih erawh chu an thawh sâk lo. Chuta cain chu, Rom chu Italy sawrkâr khawpui a ni teh ta a, Pope chuan, khawvel lama a lalna ram chu a hloh ta vek a ni. Italy mi zawng zawng tih then an thawn an em.

3. POPE ZAHAWMNA :

Pope tân politics buaipui tûr a awm ta lo va, sawrkâr leh leh sawrkâr tē tē tăn ngeihmawhawmna a nei ta lo. Chuta chinah chuan sakhaw lû ber a nihna chu miten an ngaisatgin an zah ta zawk a ni. Pope Pius IX chu mi duai lo tak a ni a, khawvêl thila a hñiam tâwp a thlen chuan sakhaw lû ber a nihna a dawr sâng thung a ni. Pope tisângtu chu pathum sawl, ila a tâwk ang c.

(1) England leh Ireland-a Roman-ho te kha, Rualremle Kohhran-te ang bawka nêk chêp leh hupbêh an ni thîn a. Mahse 1829-ah tihchhuahna (The Emancipation of the Catholics) an tih chu a lo awm a, an zalên ye ta. Tichuan 1850-ah chuan Rome an zawn ta a, a theih ang anga lo inyawn chawt chawt kha ni, tawh lovin, a infin ta zui a ni. Chu chuan sakhaw lama Pope thuhêitna ram a zauh a ni.

(2) Chu mi hnu, 1854-ah chuan Mari suel nei lova piang (The Dogma of the Immaculate Conception) tih hi puanchhuah a ni a. He thu hi Jesuit pâwte khân thupui takah an nei fo tîin tawh a, mahse mi thênkhat Dominican pâwte ang chuan an pawm lo. Chu thu chu Pope-in ama thuneihnain a puangchhuak a, chu chu thurin nghet a lo nihin Pope chu dik lo thei lo a ni tih thu atân khawng siatû a ni.

(3) Vatican Council. Pope-in 1869-ah Vatican-ah General Council a ko va, chu chu Reformation hun laia Council of Trent dawt-tu a ni. Chu Council-ah chuan Pope chu dik lo thei lo a ni tih thu tihchhuah a ni ta. Chu mi hma rei deuh atâng khân chu mi thu chu sawl a awm tawh thîn a. Pope ngoi pawhia 1846-ah dik lo thei lo a nih thu chu a thawn darh tawh, mahse Kohhran thurinah a la lôt lo. Hnialtete an awma, France ram leh German ram mite phei chuan an hnai nasa hle. Vatican Council a sa haan rawi phuan, "Pope-in thurin leh Kohhran tana thil thiang leh thiang lo, Ex Cathedra-a a sawi chu dik lo thei lo a ni" an ti e. 'Ex Cathedra-a a sawi' tih awmzia chu—'Apostol thuneih-

na chhawmtu ber a nihna leh Petera hnêna dik lo thei lo nihna thutiam ang chi kha chhawmtu a nihna hmanga, kristian zawng zawng Pastor leh zirtirtu a nihna kawnga a tih tûr a tihin, thurin leh kristiante tâna thil thiàng leh thiàng lo a sawi chu, dik lo thei lo a ni' tih a ni.

Mehse, betianga bithliab chin a awm chung pawh hian a huphurhawm a ni ang, Vatican Council hnuaa Pope-in ex cathedra-in thu an la sawi rih lo.

Tin hnaihtu hian Roman Kohhran pawhin inherna an nei hret' hret' a, an kâwr an tisak lutuk lo hret hret a ni. Pope John XXIII kbân Protestant te chu kristian ni ve thovin a sawi ta, a, chu chu inherna sawi tham a ni. Tin, a hnu ami Pope Paul VI pawhin 1967-ah Turkey lama hau thawhio, A.D. 863 leh 867-a Pope-in a hnawhchhuahna lehkhate chu Orthodox (Greek) Kohhran hotu Patriarch Athena Goras I a han pe kir a, a han sût tihna a ni. Tin, 1972-ah hian Protestant khurpui Geneva a tlawh a, Protestant hrusaitute hmuhna a nei a, chu chu kum zangnga aia rei, Calvina hnua, Pope-in an la tih ngai loh a ni.

Tin, Pope Paul hian Pope thlan dân pawh tihdanglam deuh a tum a ni. Pope thlang pawl Cardinal-ho maiin, fianriala inkhung-a thlang mai tawh lovin Bishopte pawh telh an tum a ni.

Tin, Belgium ramah chuan Protestant aiawh pasarih leh Roman aiawh parukin Baptisma inpawm tawm sek an puang baw. Chutiangin Roman Kohhranin an kâwr an tisak lo hret hret a ni.

BUNG 46

GRIK KOHHRAN

1. Chhak lam Kohbran an tih thin kha, Grik jawig hmang an nih avangin Grik Kohbran tih an ni bawh tahn. Tanah chuan Orthodox Catholic Kohbran an inti. Orthodox thurin dik thna a ni a, Catholic chu Huapzo (Universal) fibra a ni. Kohbran dangte hian hmingah pu lo mah ila, ka Kohbran hi Huapzo a ni ka u theuh va, Huapzo Kohbran, taurin dik pawm, nih chu ka hauh theuh a ni.

Grik Kohbran chu kum zabi 5-na atang khan a ngain a awm reng a ni ber mai. Reformation-in a khawih ve lo va, thlang lam angin thil inlumlet avanga insiugsak that tlna a awm ve ngai hek lo. Ram emaw, thil dang emaw hauh chhuah tharte ang hian a chawk tho ve ngai lo. Hmasang kha chuan thurin lam chhui nasatu leh inhniaina chawk chhuaktu zawk an ni a, mahse a bhuah chuan thlang lam angin thurin lam inhniaina a chhuak ngai lo. Thlang lam angia politics lam thil-- ram chak tak lo ding chhuak avanga danglamna leh a tik lehnain a khawih ber lehnate a awm ve lo. Thlang lam angin zirna lam barh thapda leh, chu mi avange thil thlar dân tha a awm ve ngai hek lo. Hmasang huna Grik Kohbran mi thiamte kha chu thurin lam thuril chhui vak vak mai leh, inhniainate pawh tichhuak thintu kha an ni a, an hmunpui zawig zawng tih theih Mosolman-hovin an awp beh tak achinah chuan chuti an ni ta lo.

2. An Thurin chu Hmasang thurin zia chhuah (creeds) pathum, Kohbran zawng zawngin an pawm tlan--

Apostol Thurin (B. 5. No. 4)

Nicea Thurin (B. 9. No. 5)

Chalcedon Thurin (B. 13. No. 6)

te hi an thurin pui chu a ni phwt a, an thurin dangte chu, an General Council-in a puan chawhte an ni, Jerusalem Coun-

cil¹ (1672) a puan chhuah chu an thurin a ni deuh ber. Chhng chu Roman Kohhran thurinte nêr inang deuh thuak thuak vek a ni. Mahse blithiah fel taka han zam chhuah ziaak chu an nei lo, chhvangia duh dân lama nrilbfi¹ her deuh thehte pawh an ni.

Hmasang General Council hmasite kha a pasarihna thleng-in an ngai pawimawh a, a pasarihna Nicea Council (787) kha an ngai pawimawh zual.

Thlang lam Roman Kohhran an ngeih lo. Nicea Thuringah kha, "Tolarau Thianghlim Paa chhuak" tih a ni a, chu chu thlang lam Kohhranin an lo belh a, "Pa leh Papaa chhuak" tiin an ziaak a, chu chu Grik Kohhran chuan au duh lo em em mai. Chu mi leh an inrem lohna dang an inthen phah dangte kha, (B. 22. No. 6). Roman Kohhrau sawi chhiat nân an hmang thn. Pope chungnun berna leh dik lo tnei lo a nihna thute chu an duh lo em em a ni. Protestant-ho lai an hmu thiam lo bawh. Church of England te, Lutheran Church te pawh biak rem beiseia an han kalin an hlawhchham a ni. "Inrem in duh chuan kan Kohhranah lo tel rawh u" an ti chiah zel a ni. Mikbual chungah chuan an tha hle a, han tlawhtute leh mikbual reng rengin an thatzia an fak thn.

3. An Biak dân chu engemaw tia chham leh bawl vel (ritual) nasa tak, sei tak a ni. Lalpa Zanriah thehte mawh an tinasain a rei a ni. Chhang chauh ni lovin uain pawh an sem a ni. An chawhpawh a, a lo chu puithiamin thirfian nân a keng a, kiltute a tulh a, a hnungah upa (deacon) in puanin kiltute hmui chu a ni. Ding chunga lo dawn a ni. Naupangte pawh an p¹awngbawl nân Latin ni lovin mahui tawng an hmang, hei ho Protestant-ho an anna a ni. Baibul chhtar pawh an pbal. An biak dân chu chham leh bawl vel vek a ni a, sermon leh infuihna a awm ngai lo. A chhang chuan mi thianghlim chanchin han chhjar te chu a awm. An baptisma chu wawi thum haim a ni a, chu lo chu an pawm lo.

Puithiam tén nupui neih phal a ni a, Bishop leh Monk-ho tén chuan phal a ni lo. Monastic lam an usr a, monk-ho an tam hle. Chhng Monastic bka mite chuan chrh leh zán hi inkhawnm nán an hhang zo a ni mai a, thli mamawh thawh chhuak túra han chétna an nei lo. An bula hnam máwl Bedouin-hoté chu Chanchin Tha hrih a chawh harh tumna pawh an nei lo.

An awm ngam awm reng meí an nih aváng chuan, kum zabi 19-na thleng khán an hriatna a zím hle. Mr. Curzon chuan a han tlawhin, "Constantinople Patriarch chuan Church of England a awm tih pawh a hre lo, Archbishop of Canterbury a awm tih a hre hek lo" a ti. An hotu chungnung thenkhat chu mi thiam, níkhaw hre tak an ni a, puithiamho tam ber crawh chu an máwl hle a, ammahni hmun bák chu khawvél chanchin an hre lo. Thenkhat phei chu chhiar thei lo an ni a, inkhawnma an tih tûr chu sawi thei túrin an zir mai a ni. Puithuna suak (superstition) lah an nei nasa ve bawk.

An tam lam chu kum zabi 19-na lai te khán, maktadusi sawmriat leh pali (84,000,000) vél lai an ni. Tuna an awmna berte chu Russia ram te, Turkey ram te, Grik ram te, Bulgaria ram te, Suria ram te a ni. An hmunah leh ram dangah Chanchin Tha hrih darh hna hi an thawh lo a ni ber.

4. An lavawn dân chu Bishop neih (Episcopal) a ni. Turkey ramah Patriarch pali an awm a— Constantinople-ah te, Antiokei-ah te, Alexandria-ah te, Jerusalemah te, Constantinople-a mí chu pát beré ngaih a ni a, mahse an thuneihna a inchen tlang a ni. Grik ram leh Russia ramah chuan Synod an nei a, chú Synod chuan Patriarch thuneihna a chang a ni. Russia ramah chuan Russia talin thu a noi ém ém a, lai siawh tel lo chuan Synod neih theih a ni lo, a rem tih loh chu thu engmah tih tók theih a ni lo. Chu Synod chu Bishop ruattu a ni. Turkey ram a lo zím hnu leh Russia-in lai an neih loh hnu hian eng ang thlangma nge an danglam hriat chianna kan nei lo a ni.

Grik Kohhran chu hoti hi a ni a, an thurin te, biak dân te, an lavawn dân te, bu hrana ziak tih loh chu an history chu.

sawi tûr a tam lo a ni ang. Church history ziaktute hian an hmasâng chanchin tih loh chû an hmaih thîn, an sawi pawhin tlêmtê chauh te hi an sawi thîn.

Hmân deuh aţang khân Protestant Kohhrante pawhin hmun tam takah chuan an awm pawlh tawh a. Tûn lai hian Kohhran hrang hraug hi inhmuh thiem tawm lamah an her a ni a, Grik Kohhran pawh an her ve a ni. Tûn a tam ber leh an hmunpui ni zawk mah lam Communist sawrkâr hnusia an awm tâk phei hi chuan, nasa takin an danglam phuh ngei ang.

BUNG 47

MISSION

1. REFORMATION HMA :

Kohhran charchin kan sawi zêl kha Europe ram nîrah kan chêng ta a, Europe-ah kan tâwp hlawl mai a. Khawvêl hmun danga Missionary-ten Kohhran an phun dân tlêmin i thlir teh ang u.

Khawvêl hmun tin tih theihah Kristian Kohhran a ding tawh a, chûng chu Europe leh Amerika aţanga Missionary-te thawh rah an ni. Mission thu hi min bu hran ngatin ziak sela, bu lian tak a tling ang a, a ngaihuawm hle ang. Kohhran hian a hniam lai pawhio, Lalpa thupêk,—“Khawvêl zawng zawng kal ula..... Chanchin Tha hi hril raw' u” tin kha theihghil' pil teh der lai chu an nei lo ve Apostolte leh an hnua mite khân Chanchin Tha an hril darh zêl tih kan hria. Chu mi hnua pawh Kohhran hotute thurina inhnial rêng rênga an inhma zawh lai leh, Hun thim an tih (400—1050) chhûng te pawhin Missionary duai lo tak tak an awm zêl a ni. Thurina inhmaana leh insut-buaina a nasat lai khân, Ulfilas chû (313—383) Denube lui râlah, Goth mi an tih, mi phuai kawlh pui pui zingah Chanchin Tha hrilin a kal a, kristian tam tak a va siam a, Kohhrante a phun a, Goth mite zawnin Baibul pawh a letlâng a. Chuta chin

chu Missionary-ten an thawhna mite tawngin Baibul an letling ta zêl a ni. Ulfilas chu Arian pâwl chungnun lai a mi kha a ni a, amah leh Goth mite pawh chu Arian pâwl an ni.

Tin, Hun thim an tih hun chhûng khân Missionary thabnemngal leh huaisen tak takten Europe ram pum chu, a hming chuan, Kristian ranah an lo siam a ni. Europe ram pum tikristian tûrin kum sâng dâwn lo a duh a ni a, Kohhranhovin ram thima Mission hua beih pua a; beithhona chin hi kum zabnih zet chauh a la ni tih theih a ni. Chanchin Thain khawvêl a la hneh lo hle. Kan hriat phâkah pawh India hmar lam, Assam-te tak hi a la nneh lo a ni. Chanchin Thain a hneh loh zual ram kan sawi sêng rib lo vang. Mahse Missionary-te leh ram tina ringtute hmaing Pathianin a hneh zêl ang a, *Anjam ôh leh Davidim* tehkhun thute engin, chhûng lam leh pâwn lamah a la fanchhuak ang tih kan ring tiat a ni.

“Isuan ram leh a thuh thei lo,
Chang tûra man pêk hnu a tho,
Pa Pathianin a kaihtlawh hian,
A hming a zia—ram lekh a an”

Tin, Europe miten Crusade an beih vawi nganaah khân, St. Francis of Assisi-in Mosolman zînga Chanchin Thain hriat tumin a bei a, mahse a hlawhtling lo. Missionary-te tân Mosolman zînga thawh chu har ber nia ngah a ni. Mosolman zînga ban thawk tak taktu hmasa chu Raymond Lull (1236-1915) a ni. Chutih laiin Mongolian Emperor-ten Russia atanga Pacific tui-pui kam thlengin an cheng a, Kristian Missionary-te tân kawng an hawng a, Jerusalem atanga Pekin khawpui thlengin Bishop hmun a awm thei thuai a. Mahse kal vêlna kâr kawngte a harsa lutuk a, Hun laita Kohhranin hniam lam a pau tan lai kha a lo ni bawk a, tha taka tan tawh chu ngahsak zui a ni ta lo. Nakinah Mongolian lalna chu a tlu a, Ming-ho an lai a, bnam dang sakhua phawt chu an duh tel lo va; chu mi hnuah Ottoman Turk-hovin an rawn la a, Europe ram lai lam thlengin Mosolman sakhua a lo lût ta a ni.

Nakin kum zabi 15-na tiwp (1492)-ah chuan Columbus-an Amerika a hmu chhuak a, tin, Portuzuese miten India leh chhak lam ram kawng an hmu chhuak baw a. chûngah chuan Missionary-te an kal zêl a ni. A hmasa chuan, Missionary-te kal chhuah deuh berna chu aa ram lăkah a ni a an tana harsatna lo siamtu chu Sâpho lo awm, sumdâwngtute leh ni dangte an ni thîn. Chûng mite chu an hlăwkna tûr ngawt zawng an ni a, an hlăwkna tûr zêlin an va zwmna rama mite chu an chhawrin an chheu va, bawi atâna lei leh zawhte an chûng a. Missionary-te chu thil tha va tih sak tûr leh khawih vengva tûra va kal an ni si a, an duh lo hle thîn a ni. Chutiang chu kan hmu zêl ang. Sâp sawrkâr awp loh rama va chhuakte harsatna erawh chu a dang a ni. A hlauhawm a, an lo thahte pawh an tam a ni.

Amerika-a Red Indion-ho tîna Missionary va chhuak hmasa-te chu Dominican Friar an ni a aa zînga lang ber chu Las Casas a ni. Negro-ho, bawi atâna an lăk leh zawrh thîn chu humbolh tumin a dam chhûngin a ber a ni. Mahse a harsa a, tih dân tha pawh hriat a har a, a hlawhtling lo. Tir, Amerika chhin lama thawktu berte chu Jesuit mite an ni. Chûng rama mite chu Kristiana siam tûrin Sâpho Kristian ni site ram va luah ata chu chhan chhuah hmasak rih a tûl tih an hmu mai a, an tăn Paraguay hmun an hmuh sak a, 1610 ah chuan Kristian 200 an tling a, an kianga miten an ngaimawh chungin Jesuit prithiamten, tha takin, kum 150 lai an awp a ni. Jesuit Missionary-te chuan India-ah pawh an thawk nasa a ni. Chhuak hmasa Fra cisco Xavier chuan India ch imah Tâmil-ho zingah a thawk a, Tâmil tawng pawh a thiam lo, mahse a miziaia a hîp a, sâng tum a baptis a ni. Mahse aa kristiana chu a pawn hle ang. A ram thlăktu Italy mi Nobilia chuan inchei dân leh chêt dân, Hindu chi tha Braman dân a la a, an zînga mi ngi angin a insian a; mahse chu chuan chi hnuaihngte pâwl a tirem lo thung a ni. A tih dân thatna thung chu a mite Sâp ram Kohran an dân zui-tir lovin, anmahni rema siam a tum a ni.

Kum zabi 16-naah Europe-ah Reformation a lo chhuah khân Roman Kohran chuan ram tam tak a hlôh ta a, mahse chu mi phuhrûk zo tak maiin Missionary hna an ber nasa zui

ta a, tûn thlengin a bei nasa ber an ni mai. Khawvêla mi an hruai luhte chu, 1910-ah khân maktaduai kua an tling a, tûnah Roman Catholic mi zawng zawng chu maktaduai zangâ lai an ni. An pâwl dân hian chakna a pe hle mai. An puithiamte leh monk-hote chu khawvêl kalsan tûra inpe an ni a. 'kan in lam, kan khaw lam' tih tûr an nei lo, an thawhna hmun apiang chu an in a ni mai. Chuvângin Missionary-te chu kîr leh lo tûra kal an ni. China ramah te, Japan ramah te, khawvêl hmun tin-ah a theih phawt chuan ngêlnghet takin an awm zêl a ni.

2. PROTESTANT MISSION :

Protestant Kohhrante an lo dinin, dinhmun chuh leh insiam fel nân hun an duh rei chu a ni ngei a, mahse D.C. Somervell chuan Protestant hruaitu lmasaten Mission hna an ngaihthah rei lutok hrim hrim tiin a sawi a, 1796 lam hialah pawh Scotland Kohhran Assembly chuan 'Ram chhûng-gah Chanchin Tha bre lo an la awm chhûng chuan, ram hlaa khawvêl mite ngaih-thuah a dik lo vane' an la ti a ni, tun a sawi a ni. Chutih chhûngin Roman Kohhran chuan nasa takin an bei zêl a ni. Protestant Kohhranin an han beih ve pavhin a hmasa chuan an ram lâkah a ni ber a, ram tibzau leh an Kohhran tibzau an kawp a ni.

3. AMERIKA :

Amerikaa Red Indian-ho zînga Protestant Missionary hmasa chu John Eliot a ni a, tih dân kawng hnang fel tak han neih tum hmasa pawh a ni. John Eliot chu England-ah Cambridge University-a zir a ni a. Mahse a rilru Puritan lamah a lo thle ta a, England ata Amerikaa tlan khâwna Puritan-ho zînga thawk tûrin 1631-ah a kal a, Roxbury Kohhran Pastor atân nemngbeh a ni ta a. Mahse Red Indian-ho zînga thawk tûrin a inpe ta a, a Kohhran chuan an chelh zuiin an pui zui a. Red Indian tawng a zir a, an khuuah an tawngin thu pawh a va hrii thei ta a. An ngaihthla duh hle mai a, ringtu pawh an lo pung sâwt hle mai. An puithiamten an dodâi chungin a thusawi ngaihthla tûrin an lo kal huai huai thîr. Red Indian-ho tân chuan sawr-

kâr ata hmun a hmuh sak a, Natick khua en din a, 1660-ah chuan Red Indian Kohhran a ding ta.

John Eliot chuan Red Indian tawngin Baibul a let a, 1663-ah chhut a ni a, An erikaa Baibul chhut hmasak ber a ni. A beih zêlna chu a rah a, Massachusetts biala Red Indian khaw 14 laiah ringtu an lo awm ta a. Mahse Sâp va awmho chuan an ram neih sak zêl an duh a ni a, indona a chhuak ta thîn, chu chuan ringtute chu a hmaih bik si lo. John Eliot chuan harsa chungin a thawk zêl a, Natick kohhrana thawk tûr Red Indian mi ngei Pastor-a puitlin hman a ni. Kum 1690-ah a thi a, a thih hma lawk chuan 'Red Indian-te zînga Chanchin Tha chungah khua a dur nasa. Lalpau a hna ni tihachin chlawhtling rawh se" a i a ni.

John Eliot-a hna chu Kohhrantea an chhunzawm a, Moravian Kohhran pawhin an rawn bei ve a, harsa chungin hna chu chu a kal zêl a. Mahse Eliot-an khawdur a hmuh kha a zual zêl a, Amerika chhak lam ram bunga Red Indian-ho chu an ral tial tial a, an ral zo ta. A tâwpah Amerika sawrkârin an tân ram zau tâwk an ruat sak a chutah chuan Chanchin Tha brilhin an zirtîr a ni. Canada lamah chuan sawrkârin tha takin an enkawl reng fo a ni a, kristian rinna lamah pawh hlawhtling takin an hruai lût reog a ni.

4. DANISH MISSION—GREENLAND-AH :

Greenland rama Missionary hmasa chu Pastor Hans Egede a ni a, sawrkâr awp loh rama thawk tantu a ni. Chanchin bu hlui a chhiarin Greenland-a mite chu hmân lala Norse mi, kristian va awmte thih niin a ring a, chûng mite chu Chanchin Tha brilha hruaikîr a tum ta. Gauth laîn ram thima Missionary tûr tûr pâwl a awm lo, chuwângin Greenland-a sumdâwng tûr pâwl siam tumin a bei a, harsa tak chungin a puitlin thei hrâm a, lal remtibna leh puihna pawh an hmu a. Chu sumdâwng pâwl chaplain atân a inpe a, 1721-ah Greenland a thleng ta.

Greenland rama mite chu Norse mi thlahte ni lo vin, Eskimo-ho an lo ni a. An tawng a zir a, a pawl nâl tan chauh va, a kum leh 1727-ah chuan sumdâwng Company chuan a hlâwk loh avângin an titâwp ta mai a, chu mi hnu 1731-ah chuan sawrkâr puibna a tâwp ang tih hriattîrna Egede chuan a hmu a. Eskimo tawngte a thiam tawh a, a pawl lêt tawh a, tâwp mai tûr a ni chu pawl a ti tak zet a ni. Eskimo-ho chuan awm zêl tûrin an ngên a, kum khat chu awm rih a tum a, kum a vei hmain Denmark sawrkâr chuan an thu an rawn sût a, awm zêl thei a ni ta. Chu mi hnu rei vak lovah zâwngbri a lo lêng a, thla tam pawh ni lovah mi sângthum aia tam an thi a. Egede leh a nupui chu damlote tanpuin an inhmang nasa êm êm mai, mahse a nupui tân chuan a lutuk a ni. A pasal kalua apiangah tuipui kam hmun vâwtahte kal lui ve zêl a ni a, a thih chuan a pasal chu a awm blei thei ta lo va, a ramah a kîr ta. Hans Egede chu Missionary dik tak, Chanchin Tha bril tûr ngawta ram danga lût hmasa a ni dâwn nâ a, mahse Greenland mite tukristian tûrin Denmark hnuaia dah phawt tûlin a hre ta a, chu chu a puitlin ve ve a, Greenland Apostol leh Denmark tâna ram latu a ni ta.

5. MORAVIAN MISSION :

Danish Sawrkârin Greenland at a an Mission hnuh kîr an tum lai khân chhonzawm tumin Moravian Kohhran mi pahnih, inlai-chîn, Matthew Stach leh mi dang Stach bawk an inpe a. An hnua Herrnhut tângin 1733-ah an chhuak a, Denmark khawpui Copenhagen thlenna tângka an nei chiah chauh a ni. Mahse Matthew Stach chuan "Kin thil ken tûr ng ibtuah nân hun tam leh tângka tam a ngai lo ve, kan ruan sin lai hi a tâwk mai a ni. Tlêmtê kenga kal vêt thang kan ni a, Greenland thlen theih dân tûrin kan rilru a tibui lo" a ti a ni. Copenhagen an thlen chuan mi lian thenkhat an va hmu a, an kalua tûr daih tâwk an lo pe a.

Greenland an va thlen chuan lo awm hmasa Egede khân a lo lâwn a, a kiang hraiuh hmun an khuar ve a, an khaw hming chawin Herrnhut thar an ti a. Rei deuh chhông chu an tân a

barsa hle mai, hnah nêh leh engemaw mai maite an ei a ni. An barsat lai chuan 1736-ah Holland ațangin tawg a lo thleng a, an chăkkhai chu an nei ta. Engemaw chen chu an blawhtling lo hle mai. Thupui— Pathian a awm tih te, thil siam thu te, tlôkna thu te an zirtîr a, Eskimo-ho rilru a khawih meuh lo. Ni khat chu Chanchin Tha bu an lehlin laiin Eskimo mi then-khat an lo kal a, lehkhawuah chuan eng thu nge awm tih an zâwt a. A lettingtu chuan Gethsemani huana Isua lungngaihna thu a chhiar a, min chhandam tûra a tuarni leh a thibna a sawi zêl a. Chu veleh an zinga pakhat Kalmak chuan dawh-kân a va huah a, “Engun raw? Hân sawi leh teh, chhandam nih ka va duh êm” a ti a. Chu mi e u an zirtîr zui a, rei lo têah a chhûngte nêh baptisma an chang ta. Chuta chin chu an hlawhtlinna a kal ta zêl a, rang lo mite an dodôl chungin Herrnhut thar chu zawh zawn Pathian berân tlatna hmun tha a lo ni ta. Chuta tângin hmue dangah a dâh zêl a, Greenland chu kristian ram a lo ni ta.

Chu mi hnu 1900 March 3-ah chuan Moravian Mission chuan ram thim dang ber tûr an chhuahsaw a, Danish Kohhran kutah an dah ta.

Moravian Kohhran chu Bohemia rama John Hussa zirtîrna pawmtute ațanga ding chhuak kal an ni a. Kohhran tê tak tê an ni chungin kum sawmruk lai chhûngin Missionary tîrchhhuah ngaihtuatu ber a ni. German ram leh Britain rama Kohhran lian pui pui zâwkten Missionary pakhat mah an tîrchhhuah hma-in, annu chuan khawvêl hmun tîr tih mai tûrah Greenland ah te, Labrador-ah te, Amerika Red Indian-ho zingah te, Carolina chhima Negro-ho zingah te, West Indies-ah te, Amerika chhimah te, Tartary-an te, Afrika-ah te an lo tîr chhuak tawh a ni. A hnu zêlah pawh chu mi ka ngi thahnemngai ber an ni. Sem rualin dân zawh kim chhuah leh pariat zêlin ram dangah Missionary pakhat an re a, dân zawh kim zêlin ram dangah mi zawnih leh sawmruk an re a ni. An Missionary te inpêk dân avângin an tîrchhhuah tîr hmun a sawmruk an re lo. An

hna thawh hi England Kohhrante leh Europe khawmualpui Kohhranten an fak hle a, mahse kum zabi 18-na tâwp lamah an che ve chauh a ni.

6. MISSIONARY SOCIETY-TE LO AWM CHHUAH THU :

Hetah chuan Missionary tih thua Protestant Kohhranbo rilru lo harh chhuoh thu leh Missionary Society-te an rawn siam tâk zêl thu han sawi rih phawt ila, ram thima an va thawh thu chu a hranin kan sawi leh ang.

England-ah Amerikaa John Eliota hnathawh khân (ib. No 3) England-ah pawh Mission rilru a tichhuak a, Church of England-in ram danga Chanchin Tha theh darh pâwl (Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts. (S.P.G.) an din a. Mahse kum zabi 18-na chhông chuan thiltih sawi tham a nei lo. Chuvângin Missionary Society ding hmasa ber chu William Carey chungchângah a ni. Carey chu Northamptonshire biala zirtirtu fapa a ni a, 1761-ah a lo piang a. A lo puitlinin an khawsak harsatna avângin pheikhawh siam hna a thawk a. Nakinah Baptist Kohhranah zirtirtu hna a thawk a, thuhritu a lo ni leh a, tin, Leicester-ah Kohhran lian tak Pastor a lo ni ta. Hriatna duh mi tak a ni a, mahni tâwkin a zir zêl a, Latin tawng te, Grik tawng te, Hebrai tawng te, a thiam vek a,

Pheikhawh siamtu a nih lai a tang khân ram thima Chanchin Tha hrilh tûl a ti a, a vei êm êm tbin, mahse a thu chu an bengkhawn lo. Northampton-ah 1792 May 31-ah thu a hril a, a châng thlan Isaia 54 : 2 a tangin thupui pahni—

1. Pathlan hnôn ata thil ropui beisel rawh.
2. Pathlan tân thil ropui tih tum rawh, tih thu a sawi a. A thusawin mi rilru a khawih hle mai. Ngaithlatu zingah chuan Kettering Pastor Andrew Fuller a tel a, chu mi chuan mi rilru tho chu a dai leh mai ang tih hlauvin, Pastor thenkhat leh mi dang thenkhat, Kettering biak in pêng pindanah a ko khâwm a, Baptist Missionary Society (B. M. S.) an siam ta. Chu chu 1792 October 2-ah a ni. An ziaktu hmasa chu Rev. Andrew Fuller

chu a ni nghâl a, tin, William Carey chuan Missionary hmasa ni tûrin a inpe nghâl bawk a. "Khuarkhurumah pawh ka chhuk ang" a kotlângah hruizên chelh tûra in lo dîa dawn phawt chuan" a ti a. Thawhlâw an khawn nghâl a, £ 13, shilling 2, pence 6 (chông 196 '88) an tlin.

A tîrah chuan B.M.S. chuan ngaihsak a hlawh meuh lo. Mahse kristiante tih tûr pawimawh tihpa kawng tha a ni a, Kohhran dangte pawhin an rawn zui ta zêl a ni. A zui hmasatu sawi tham tak chu London Missionary Society (L.M.S.) a ni. Pâwl tin huapin 1795 Sept. 21-a din a ni. Mahse chutiang lam ngaih pawimawhna a thang zêl a, chuti tel Kohhran dangte chuan mahni pualin Society an din ve ta zêl a, Welsh Kohhran pawhin 1840-ah Welsh Calvinistic Methodist Foreign Missionary Society an din ve ta. (B. 44. no 8) Chuvêngin L.M.S. chu Congregationalist Kohhran an kalpui ta ber a ni.

Tin, Church of England pawhin 1799-ah Africa Mission an din a, chu chu 1812-ah Church Missionary Society (C.M.S.) an ti ta a. Missionary Society changtlung ber a ni. Chanchin Tha theh darh pâwl 1701-a an siam kha a nung thar bawk a, chutiang lam Society dang dang an siam bawk.

Tin, 1817-ah Wesleyan Methodist-ho pawhin Wesleyan Missionary Society (W.M.S.)-an siam a, Methodist-ho chuan Missionary Society dangte pawh an siam a ni. Tin, Thianza Kohhran, Quakers pâwl an tihthe pawhin The Friend's Foreign Missionary Society 1865-ah an siam a ni.

7. SCOTLAND-ah

Scotland Kohhran chuan ram thum beih an ngaihven har ble a ni. Kum zabi 18-ah tâwp lam 1796-a an General Assembly-ah pawh ram thim Mission thu thechih a ni a, mahse an hnâwl a ni tih kan sawi tawh kha (ib. no 2) chutih avâng chuan mi thenkhatin pâwl tin huapin Missionary Society pahnih an siam zui ta. Chu mi hnu 1824-ah Dr. Inglis beih vênna avângin Scotland Established Kohhran chuan ama pual Society a siam

ta a. Tin, an Kohhran an inthuen darh zêl lai khân, (B. 42. No 2) mahni tâwkin Missionary Society chu an siam hlawm a; an in-zawm leh vek hnuin an chhuozawm a, thawhna pawh an nei beln a ni.

Tin, Presbyterian dang. Ireland Kohhran pawhin 1840-ah an din ve a, English Presbyterian Kohhran pawhin 1855-ah an din ve.

8. AMERIKA-AH :

Amerika Kohhrante chuan, an awmna Amerikaa Red Indian-ho zingah an thawk tawh thin tih kan sawi tawh a, ram hla danga Mission hna thawhna rilru han chawkhhuaktu chu, Theological Student S.J. Mills a ni. Williams College-a a zir lai leh Andover Seminary-a a zir lai tein, a zirpui thenkhatie nên an sawiho va, an tawngtaiho thin a. Tichuan 1810-a an Khâwmpui General Association-ah, thian dang pathum, - Judson nên Newell nên Nott nên, ram thima thawh tûlna thu an theh lût a, chu mi thla ngeiah chuan American Board of Foreign Missions siam a ni ta. A tirah chuan, L.M.S. ang bawkin, pâwl tin huap a ni a, mahse tûnah chuan Congregationalist Kohhran hovin an kalpui ta ber. An Missionary hmasa Adoniram Judson leh Luther Rice chuan, an kal laiin Baptist Kohhran dan an la a, chuvângin Amerika-ah chuan Baptist Missionary Union, 1814-ah din a ni leh a.

Tin, Amerikaa Methodist Kohhran Bishop nei pâwl (Methodist Episcopal) pawhin Missionary Society 1818-ah an din ve a, mahse ram thima an thawh tanna chu 1824-ah a ni. Tin, chuta German Reformed Church leh Lutheran Church leh Kohhran dangte pawhin an rawn din ve ta zêl a.

9. EUROPE KHAWMUALPUIAH :

Europe khawmualpuiah, rei tak chhâng chu, Moravian Kohhran chauhvîn Mission hne an lo bei thin tih kan sawi tawh a. Mission lam rilru harh tharna England-a lo awm kha a zui hmasa satu chu Holland a ni. Ram thim Mission Society 1797-ah an

din a, mahse kum li hnuah chauh an Missionary hmasa an tîr-
chhuak a ni. Chu mi hnu 1815-ah Basei-ah, French hnuai ata
an chhuah lawm nân, **Basel Missionary School** an din a, chu chu
Switzerland leh German rama Kohhranten an rawn pui a ; mah-
se rei lo têah Society hnin an siam ve ta zêl a. Tichuan 1823-ah
Rhenish Missionary Society an din a, 1836-ah **North German So-**
ciety an din a, 1846-ah **Leipzig Society** an din a ni Tin, 1836-ah
a hnanin Berlin-ah, **Gossner Society** an din a, chu chu Missionary
atân mi thiam kaer pawh ni lo. mihni kuta inchâwm târ lâkna
tûra an ruahman a ni. Tin, 1849 ah **Harmanhsburg Society** a lo
awm leh a. Tin, 1821-ah khân Denmark-ah, 1835-ah Sweden-ah,
1842-ah Norway-ah an din zêl a. Tin, 1824-ah **Evangelical Mi-**
ssionary Society of Paris a lo ding bawk a Roman Sawrkâr French
Khawpui ngeiah pawh Protestant Missionary Society a ding a ni.
Chu chu French r m awp chhûnga Protestant Kohhrante enkawl
zuitu pawh a ni Tin, Switzerland rama Kohhran pawhin, 1869-
ah ram thim Mission an din a ; chu cau Geneva leh Neuchatel
Kohhrante, an rawn zawm a **Missionary Society of French Swit-**
zerland an ti ta a.

Tin, 1858—60 laia Amerika leh England-a sakhaw lam harh-
tharna te, 1874 75-a Moodya leh Sankey-a Campaign te, Mild-
may leh Keswik-a intawbkhâwm mup mupnate chuan ram thim
lgaihtuahna a tichhuak a. Chûng harh tharte chuan tih dân
awmsa kha an duh tâwk ro va, 1865-ah **China Inland Mission** leh
Society dangte an rawn siam chhuak a ni.

A tîr atângin d. mdawi lam leh lehkha zirtîr lam hi a tel
nghâl a, chûng chu Missionary kal phal Johna rmunah pawh an
kawng tihawngtu a ni thia Chuvângin **Edinburgh Medical Missio-**
nary Society te, London-ah **Livingstone Medical College**-te an din
a. Hêng bâkah hian Mission lam hna atân Society engemaw tam
tak siam a ni bawk. India r mah te, hmeichhia tam tak mai chu
mipain hmuh theh a tih loh avângin, **Women's Mission** te pawh
siam a ni.

Missionary Society te chu kan sawi sêng lo vang. Kettering biak in hnung lam pindan a, 1792 October 2-a Baptist, Missionary Society (B.M.S.) lo ding chhuak khân, kum zabi 19-na tâwp lam-ab chuar, hnung zui 249 leh chu mi lam Society tam tak a nei ta a, Missionary pawh 15 460 lai an ni.

10. MISSIONARY-TE HNATHAWH:

Tûnah ram thima Missionary-te hna va thawh chanchin kan sawi tawh dâwn a, a kine chuan sawi rual a ni lo vang, bu lian tak a tûl arg. A tlangpua kan sawi diat diat tûr chu,—Polynesia te, Afrika te, India te, Burma te, China te, Japan te chauh hi a ni ang. A then hi hnam fing, vengva sa an ni a, a then chu hnam mawli takte an ni. A then chu Sâp sawrkâr awp an ni a, a then chu awp loh an ni. Missionary-te harsatna pawh a chi a dang a ni. Sâp sawrkâr awp ramah chuan Sâpho lo awmte khân an lo lâwm lo; a ram mite tâna tha tûr leh pawl tûr en lo tâwpa mahni hlâwkta zawng an ni a, an tâna tha tûr tih sak leh tih-vengvat tumtu Missionary-te chu hnawksak an lo ti thîn. Sâp awp loh ramah lah ceuan a ram mite an hlauhawm a, an kutah Missionary tam tak pawh an thi reng a ni.

11. POLINESIA :

Pacific Tufinriat chhim lamah chuan thliarkâr mawi tak tak a tam mai a, chûng chu hmer khâwmin Polinesia an ti a, chhim tuipui thliarkârte (South Sea Islands) an ti ber mah zâwk thîn. Thliarkâr laita bawra mite chu *Sawaioris* an ni a, mi sâng zet zawt, pian thiam tak, phungthlu mi tak an ni. Pathian pakhat ropui tak awmin an ring a. mahse an be ngai lo; tin, pathian tẽ zâwk tam tak awmin an ring bawk. Milem chhe pui pui hi an bia a, mihringa inthawi pawh an hnang. Hmâr thlang lam bawra mite chu *Tarapon* an ni a, *Sawaioris* mite ang deuh an ni a, mahse an hniam zâwk a, an vengva lo zâwk bawk. Thlang lam bawra mite chu *Papuan* an ni a, hringei, mi mawli. phuai pui pui an ni a, anmahni an indo thîn.

Tûnah chûng thliarkâr ramte chu, Missionary-ten a hmatiam a an lubkhung dân kan sawi diat diat ang.

12. TAHITI MISSION :

London Missionary Society-in Chhim Turpai thliarkârahte thawh an tum tihte an hre puanchhuah chuan mite an phûr hle mai a, mi tam tak an inpe a ni. An Society tân lawng pakhat *Duff* an tih chu an lei a, a khalhtu chu Captain James Wilson a ni. Chu lawng chu 1796 September 23-ah, Portsmouth atangin, Missionary sawmtham phurin a chhok a. An kal tuang hle a thla sarihah, March-a', Saatoris nute samra thliarkâr mawi tak Tabiti an thleng a. Cautah chuan Missionary 19 an chhuak a, an lal King Pomare-in a lo lăwn a in hian tak leh ram zau tâwk pawh a lo pe a. Lawng chu a kai leh a, Tonga-ah Missionary 10 an chhuak a; an kal leh a Marquesasah pakhat la awm chu a chhuak ve a. Tala h hnuah *Duff* chuan Tabiti a thleng leh a. Captain Wilson chuan Missionary-te kha an duh deuh deuh niin a hnu a. Chira l m hrôtin a kîr a, kum hnih thang bovin, England a thleng leh ta. A thu tawn chuan mite a chawk phûr zual a, tala thum hnu mawh *Duff* chu Missionary, a hmaa mi zât li b wk phurin a chhuak leh ta. Makse tawh sual an tâwk a, French mite lawng, an tawkâr lawng pawh ni lo hian *Duff* chu a lo maw a, Missionary-te chuan harsa leh breh-awm an tuar hrep hnuin England an thien leh ta. Chu mi hnu 1800-ah Mission lawng a lo, la nê dang *Royal Admiral* Port Jackson-a kal târah Missionary sawm teh pahvih an kal leh a. Chutih laan rilu trianual tek a ni thu a lo dang ta.

Phûr phur lăia rawn inpete k. Moravian Missionary hmasate anga harsatna leh tlăkchhunn: tawzo ni pawh an lo ri lo va, tlêmtê lo chu hlauhawm leh h zatatna a ôw bo zo ta. Tonga a mite kha pathum chu a ram mten an tiat a, a dang pasarih-te chu remchâng hmasaah an nân bo va. Tin, Marquesas-a pakhat awm kha kum khat hnuah beidlawngin a bâng a. Tahiti-ah khân thla tam pawh ni lovah buina a lo chhuak a, Missionary-te chu an duh ta lo hle mai. Cauvângin a tam zâwk chu lawng remchâng hmasaah an kal a, pasarih chu an la awm a. Chu ni zinga pakhat chuan Mission hna bânsein hmeichhe

pakhat a awmpui a, rei lotêsh a ruang an chhar ta ngâl a. Pakhat dang pawhin a sakhua bânsanin mi dang zingah a awm ve ta mai. Ram thim hneh tûra Missionary va kalte chu ram thimin a lo hneh ta zâwk niin a lang ta. Chutih laiin Missionaryrawn phur:u *Royal Admiral* kha 1801-eh Tahiti a lo thleng a, Missionary tharte chuan an hriaa kal sawmthumte kha lo la ding chu panga chauh an va hmu a. Chûng chu an lo chhel zâwk tawh bawk a. lo kal tharte nêh chuan an intichak ta bawk a, an hna an tharthawh leh ta. An lal Pomare pawhin a lo lâwm a, hriaa duh mi a nihzia pawh a tilang a. Mahse rei vak lo-vah belna a lo chhuak a, Pomare pawh an ûm chhuak a, thliarkâr hnai Eimeo-ah a tlan a. Missionary-te tlan pawh awm theih a ni ta lo va, Australia ram, New South Wales-ah an kal ta a, pakhat Mr. Nott crawh chu Pomare hnênah Eimeo-ah a awm a, a dang Mr. Hayward pawh thliarkâr bla deuh lam Huahine-ah a kal a. Tichuan Cõhim Tuipui Mission chu kum sâwm leh kum hnihah chuan a blawhchham ta dêr mai niin a lang ta. In lamah lah miten an dêm a an nuibzat a. L.M.S. hotu (directors)-te pawh chuan an Mission chu tihtawp mai zai an rêl ta. Mahse member pahoihin an hnial tlat mai a, Mission tâna tawng-taina bik neihlo rib an rawt a, an remti tlang ta. Chutih chhûngin Missionary la awm chhunte fuihna lehkha an ziaa a. Lehkha kengtu lawng chuan Tahiti a pan laiin, England lam pan lawng a tâwk a, chu lawng chuan mitem, khawvêl mite biak an duh tawh loh, an bânsante a rawn phur a ni.

New South Wales lama kal Missionary-te kha lal Pomare-in lo kîr tûrin sâwmna leakha a thawn a, panga chu 1811-ah Eimeo-ah chuan an lo kîr a. Lal rilruah chuan Chanchin Thain hna a thawk tawh tih a lo lang a, mitemte a ngainêpin an chaw serhte pawh a ei a. A mite chuan thi maiin an ring a, mahse engmah a tih loh avângin mitem an ngaihnêp phah ve ta. Tin, chutih laiin Tahiti mite an danglam tih thuthang an hria a, va ngal Chiang tûrin Missionary pahnih June 1813-ah an va kal a. An thlen tôkah pakhat chu tawngtai tûrin thingbuk zingah a

kal a, chutah chuan tawngt'ai ri a ber a, a chi tuh chu a to tih an hre ta. Tawngt'aiu chu an z'weng chhuak a, chutah tlang-vâl engemaw zât, mîlem biak bân-sau tûra intoural an awm tih an hre ta. Ring thar zînga pahni' uruaitu Eimeo-ah an kir leh a.

Eimeo-ah pawh danglamna a lo an ve a. July 25-ah kristian biak in an hawng a, a tûk leuah mi 40 lai Krista hnênah an inpe a ni. Chu mi nuu rei lotêah Eimeo-a khawvôl biak in pui bera puithiam chuan oilemte chu vântlâng hmuîn a hâl a, hmun danga mite pawhin an ti ve ta zêl a, kum 16 chhûnga thim hnuia an hnathawhsh kâwl a ông tan ta.

Pomare kha thliarkâr dang lalten an rawn pui ta a, chuwâng-in Tahiti a luah leh ta. Chutah chuan Kristian sakhua leh mîlem biak an insû a ni ta. Patnianni vawî khat 1815 November 12 tûkah Pomare leh mi zariat lai an iak awm a, chu chu mîlem betu tam takin an ber thut mai a, indon a chhuak ta. Mîlem betute chuan an hneh lo va, tiâng lanah an tlan a. Pomare chuan ûm zui te, an sum rawk te, an chhûngte lo nghaisak te a awi lo vek a. A tih dân avâng cawin tâlchhiate kha an rawn inpe a, sakhaw tha zâwk uin an hre ve ta. Mîlemte chu tempul ata an tichhia a, a then chu hristi'r nân England-ah an thawh a, chu chu fuhh lehkha rawn phurtu lawngin a tawh kha a ni. Chuta chin kum rei lotêah Tahiti leh Eimeo-ah Kristian sakhua chu sakhaw pui ber, vântlâng kalhman' uruaitu ber a ni ta. Missionary-ten baptisim' chang tûr an duatui hle chungin a tam zâwk an ni ta.

Tahiti chu thliarkâr tê taktê a, n. a, mîring pawh chutih laiin 16,000 chauh an ni a, mahse Mission hmun pawimawh tak a ni. Tin, kum rei tak rah hmu bawin an thawh a, a tâwpah an hlawhtling a, chu chuan Kohran leh Missionary-te chhel tûr leh nghâk peih tûrin a zirtîr nesa a ni.

Tahiti chu Roman Catholic Missionary-ten an phiar thin avângin 1843-ah chuan French sawrârin a la ta thut mai a, Protestant Missionary-te chu an nêk chêp a, engkim Roman Catholic tâna remchâng tûr zêlin a kal ta a, Protestant tân a

harsa ta. Mahse French mi ve ngeite **Evangelical Missionary Society of Paris** khân a chhunzawm a, Protestant mi deuh vek chu an ni ta zêl.

13. THLIARKAR DANGAH :

Tahiti aṭangin an kiang vêl thliarkâr dangahte Chanchin Tha a darh thuai a, chûng chu sawi zêl sên a ni 'o vang. A tidarhtu pul deuh ber chû John Williams a ni. A hmrain thîr lam bung-rua zuartu a ni e, L.M.S. Missionary atân a inpe a. 1817-ah kum 21 mi chauh a nih laiin Raiatea-ah a kal a. An mite chu Mission hnaa chhawr atân a zirtîr a, themthiam lamte pawh a zirtîr a. Chûng mite nên chnan thliarkâr tam tak, la tlawh chhuah ngai lohte pawh an tlawh chhuak a, Evangelist thenkhat a dah zêl a. Tin, 1823-ah thliarkâr pakhat Rarotonga a hmu chhuak a. Chutah chuan Kristian zirtîrna Thuthlung an lo bre tawh a, zirtîrtu tûr a hnutchhiah chu an hmu thiam nghâl a ni. Chu hmun chu kum li hnu 1827-ah a tlawh leh a, milem biak a lo bo vek tawh a ni. Chu mi tum chuan thla hnih khat chauh awm a tum a, mahse lawng remchâng a awm thei ta lo. Amahin lawng tuk a tum ta a, lawng tuk dân a bre tîem hle. Mahse a khaw mite nên chuan an bei a, thla thumah lawng tha tâwk tak an puitlin a ti. A lawng chu *Remna palai* (Messenger of Peace) an vuah a, kum engemaw zât chhûngin a thliarkâr bialte tlawh vêl nân a hman a ni. Tin, 1834-ah England a tlawh a, thu-sawiiin Mission lam rilru a chawh nung thar nasa hle a ni. Tin, 1838-ah Chhim Tuipui a pan leh a, chu mi tum chuan thliarkâr thenkhat New Hebrides an tihah chuan Chanchin Tha put luh a tum a, Mr. Harris nên mi dang nên Erromanga-ah an lût a, chutah chuan chuta mi kawhnten an lo bei thut a, an that vek a, an ei ta.

Chhim Tuipuia L.M.S.-in hmabâk an nawr lehna chu New Guinea a ni. Chu chu thliarkâr lian tak, Australia dawttu a ni. A mi chêngte chu hringei Papuan mi an ni. He thu a ngaihnawm-na chu a beitate Chhim Tuipui mite ngei an ni ta hi a ni. Va kal

hmasate chu chông ram kristiante chu an ni vek a, 1871-ah an kal a, mi dangin an rawn belchhah zêl a. A boruak ngeib lovin tam tak an thi a, an thawhna mite lakah an tuar nasa bawk. Chhim Tuipui thliarkâr dang aţanga rawn thawk Pastor-te chu 120 an tling ta hial a ni. Sâp Missionary va kal hmasa ber chu Dr. Lawes a ni a, 1874-a va kal a ni. Mission hmun han tiţhang-tu ber mai pakhat chu Scotland ram ata lokal Rev. James Chalmers a ni. Tuipui kam lamha Mission hmun tam tak, ţhang zêl thei tûr chiin a din a, a tiţhang a ni. Tin, a thawhpui Mr. Tomkins leh evangelist þenkhat nên 1901-ah Mission hmun dang hawna tûr zawngin an kal a, chu mi tum chuan va tanpui an tum mi mawlte chuan an lo bei a, an that vek ta mai.

Kum zabi 20-na bul lamah chuan sâp Missionary sâwm lai an awm a, kristian pawh sângthum an awm tawh. Wesleyan Mission leh Australia lama Anglican Mission-te pawh an lût ve ta.

14. AMERICAN MISSION— HAWAII-AH :

Hawaii thliarkâr an tihte chu Pacific Tuipui hmâr lam bera mite an ni a, a chhim lama thliarkârte aiin an lian zawk a. Chuta Mission luh tan dân chu ngaihnawm ang reag tak a ni. Amerikaah New Haven khuah tûk khat chu 1809-ah mi bâng naupang bi College gate bulah a ţap a, chu chu Rev. E.W. Dwight-an a hmu a. A chhan a han zawh chuan zir ve a duh avâng leh zirurte tûr a neih ve loh vâng a lo ni a. An khaw lina mite pawh zir vena kawng nei lova an awm chu pawl a tihzia a sawi a. Amah chu Hawaii mi, a bming Aboodiah a ni a, Amerika kal tûr lawngah a lo kal a ni a. Chu thu chu a lo darhin mite rilru a khawih ta a, American Missionary Board-in 1819-ah Missionary tih thu an titlu ta. Kal hmasate chu Amerika mi pasarih leh an nupuite leh Hawaii mi pathum an ni a, 1820 April 4-ah Hawaii an thleng a. Khawvêl mite biak in leh milem biakte va hmuh chiam an inring a, dodâlna leh tihdubdabna thihna hial pawh va tawk thei tûr nlin an inring a. Mabse an va hmuh chuan milem biak chu an lo bânzan tawh a, an biak

inte an lo hâl fai zo tawh a, mihringa inthawi a lo awm tawh lo. Chu chu Tahiti lam mite tih dân an hriaa an zui pawh a ni lo, milem biak an ning ve hrim a ni. Hawaii mite milem biak dân-ah chuan thiàng lo apui hi a tam mai a. Hmun thenkhat te, mi thenkhat te, thil thenkhatte chu thil serh, hnaih loh tûr a ni a, ni thenkhat chu ni serh, engmah tih lohna tûr a ni bawk. Chutiàng lam chu a kal thui ta lutuk a, an lalten an ning a, a pum puiin an helsen ta a lo ni. Hei hian thil ngaibtuah thei mi tak chu an ni tih a tilang hle a ni. Tichuan inpeib takin, hre kher lovin Chanchin Tha hritute an nghâk a lo ni. Tichuan a tîr aţangin Chanchin Tha chu dipdâl lohvin a kal a ni. Doddâltu sawi tûr awm ber chu, sumdâwngtu. Missionary-ten an hlâwkna tihbo sak nia hretute an ni mat. Tichuan 1848 lamah kum sawmthum pawh tûng lovah chuan câung Hawaii thliarkâr-te chuan, sakhaw lam leh khawtlâng dânah Kristian kawng an zawh ta vek a ni. Amerika Missionary-te chuan an chhuahsan a, 1873 achinah Hawaii Kohhrante chu mahni kein ang ding ta.

Chu chauh ni lovin, 1852 aţang khân Sawaioris mite awmna Marquesas-ah leh Tarapou mite awmna Micronesia-ah anmahni pualin, Missionary-te an tîr ve a ni. An Mission lawng *Vâr-parh Arsi* an tih chu, kum tin tlawh vêl nân an hmang tîin.

Hawaii thliarkârabte chuan Europe mi te, Amerika mi te, China te, Japan te an tam mai a Hawaii mi chu a tlêm zâwk an ni. An tawng hman ber chu English a ni.

15. WESLEYAN MISSION - TONGA-AH :

A hma khân Tonga thliarkârah L.M.S. Missionary sâwm an lût a, pathum chu a ram miten an that a, a dang pasarib chu an tlân chhuak ta tih kan sawi tawh a (No 12) Chu chu 1822-ah Wesleyan Mission (W.M.S) tîrh Missionary-ten an bei ve thung a ni. Harsatna leh hlauhawm an tâwk tîin chungin, a tîr aţangin an hlawhtling hret hret zêl a. Nakinah chuan tikal chaktu a lo awm ta. Thliarkâr thenkhat chunga lal Taufuahau chu chuta thliarkâr bawr pum pui chungah pawh thu nei thei tak a ni a chu chu kristianah a inpe ta. Baptisma a chanin a

hming thar atân King George a inti a. A mizia avâng tak pawhin kristian an pun phah hle mai, mahse Kohhran lamah member satliah nih bâk a phûl lo, A khua leh tuite tân Kristian kalhmang zuiin inawp dân (constitution) a siam a. Tonga thliarkârte chu kristian ram a ni ta. Kohhrante chu mahui intodelh an nih bâkah Australian Conference (Australia Mission)-ah chêng 30 000/- (sîngthum) an thawh thei a ni.

Wesleyan Mission chuan Fiji thliarkâr lamah an thawk zêl a. Fiji thliarkârte chu Tonga aţangin a hla lo va, mahse a mi chêngte chu hringei Papuan mite an ni. An khawtlâng awm dân leh sakhua chu an hringei nêl a inkungkaih a, tha lo tak a ni. Chutah chuan 1835-ah W.M.S. Missionary pathum—Tonga aţangin pahnih, Scotland aţangin pakhat, an va lût a. Tonga lal King George avâng khân hlauhawm an va tâwk lo, thil râp-thlâk pui pui erawh chu an va hau thîn. Zawi zawiin Fiji mite chuan Chanchin Tha an hre thiam a, an rawn ring a, mihring nuaikhat leh sîngthum zîngah nuaikhat lai kristian an lo ni ta. Chûng thliarkârte chu 1874-ah mipui remtihiin lalte chuan British Colony atân an hlân a, kawng tîah an thang hle a ni. An kohhrante chuan Australian Conference an zwm ber.

16. CANADA LEH SCOTCH MISSION—NEW HEBRIDES-AH :

New Hebrides an tih chu Fiji leh Australia a kâr thliarkârte an ni. A mibringte chu mi kawh pui pui an ni a. Chhim Tuipui thliarkâr mite zînga vengva lo ber an ni, puithuna susk lah a nasa. Chuta va thawk hmasa ber chu Dr. John Geddie a ni a, Scotland rama Nova Scotia aţangin 1848-ah a kal a, a va luhna chu Aneityum a ni. Kum 24 a thawh hnua a haw kawng Geelong-ah a thi a. Aneityum biak ina a hriat rengna an târah chuan “Kum 1848-a a lo kalin hetah kristian an awn lo, 1872 a kal chhuahin khawvêl mi an awm lo” tîn an ziak. A hnathawh chu Presbyterian Kohhran Canada-a mi te, Australia a mi te, Scotland-a miten an ohhunzawm a, a thang deuh deuh zêl a ni. Chûng thliarkâra thawk nasa leh chanchin nei tak mai chu Dr. John G. Paton a ni.

New Hebrides thliarkârte zînga Enromanga chu martar ram tih a ni. Chuta Missionary va kal hmasa Williams leh Harris chu bringei-ho chuan an lo thata an ei a nih kha. (No 13) Chu mi thu chu Nova Scotia a Rev. G.N. Gordon chuan a lo briat veleh kal tûrin a inpe a, a nupui nê 1857-ah an va thleng a. Chuta mite chu dawi ring mi deuh mai an ni a, an rama thil tha lo eng engemaw lo thleng thîn chu Missionary-te dawi avâng niin an riog a, tûk khat chu an bei ta thut mai a, an pahnhin an that ta. Kum li an thawk hman chauh a ni. Mahse an chi tuh chu a to hman a ni. Ringtute chuan an ruang an hlâwm a, an nhôm a, a tûkah chuan inkhâwm dâr an vaw ngam a, an inkhâwm a ni.

Gordona unaupa chuan a lo briatin, a zirlai a zawh veleh a inpe a, 1864-ah Erromanga chu a thleng a. Kum riat a thawk hman a, a unaupate nupa tihna ang chi bawkan 1872-ah a thi ve ta. A kum leh maiah Scotland-a mi baw Rev. H.A. Robertson a inpe ve leh a, hna chu a chhauzawm a. A tirah a hlawhtlin-na a kal zawi deuh va, mahse a bei zêl a, chu thliarkârah chuan Kohhran a ding nghet ta.

17. EPISCOPAL MISSION—MELANESIA-AH :

New Zealand thliarkâra mi chông, mi kawh leh indo mi pui pui, Maories an tihte zîngah C.M.S.-in 1814 aţang khân an lo thawk tawh a, an hlawhtling hle a ni. Mahse New Zealand te, Australia te hi chu Sâp hovin an laahlân a, Sâp ram Missionary tîrchhuaktu an ni ta zâwk mai a. Chuvângin a kiang vêl thliarkâr danga an thawh thu, tiêm kan sawi zâwk ang.

Malanesia an tih chu New Hebrides-te leh Australia chhak lama thliarkârte hi an ni. Chûnga han thawktu ber chu New Zealand Bishop Dr. Selwyn a ni. Thliarkâr hnan hraute chu lawngin a tlawh vêl thîn a, mi tam tak pawh New Zealand-ah a hruai a, an ram lama tîr kîratân a zirtîr thîa. Kum 1855-ah Colridge Patteson-in arawn pui a, Patteson chu 1861-ah Melanesia Bishop a ni ta nghe nghe a. Chhim lam thliarkârte chu Presbyterian Mission-in an luah avângin hmâr lam bawrah chuan a

thawk ber a Norfolk thliarkâr chu hmun puiah hmangin thliarkâr dangte a fang thîn a, a hmaa mi tih angin, chûnga tlangvâl thênkhatte chu, zirtîr tûrin a hruai a, an zir zawh a, hna lo chhonzawmtu atân an hmun lamah a dah thîn.

Mahse a hna atâna thil pawî tak a awm. Sâp sumdâwngten chûng thliarkârte chu an tlawh ve thîn a, mite an ru bo va, hrehawm takin an chhawr thîn. Bishop Patteson tân a pawî hle mai, mahse theih tâwpin a bei zêl a, 1871-ah chuan Mukapa thliarkâr mite nêan an inpawh dân tûr ngaihtuahin a va kal a, chuta mite chuan an lo that ta. A chhan chu smudâwngtute huatthlâlâk vâng bawk a ni. A hma lawk khân sumdâwng lawngin chu thliarkâr chu a va tlawh a, lawng chu Mission lawng ang takin hlo an hnawih a. Mahse bum nân chauh a lo ni a, mi panga an manin an ru bo ta mai a, chu chu an thatna zawngtu Missionary chuan a tuar ta hlauh a ni. Bishop Patteson ruang an va hmuh chuan, a awm chungah tûmkau, suih bawk panga awm hi, an lo dah a; chu chu mi panga an rôk bote phuba lâk a ni ta tih entîr nâna an tih a ni. A hna chu Australia rama Episcopal Kohranin an chhonzawm ta.

18. GERMAN LEH DUTCH MISSION—DUTCH EAST INDIES-AH :

Thliarkâr hian pui pui, Java te Sumatra te, Celebes te leh Barneo tumbung chu Holland sawrkâr (Dutch mite) hnuaia awm a ni a; chuvângin Dutch East Indies an ti thîn. New Guinea erawh chu an awp tel lo. Chûng thliarkârahte chuan German mi, Rhenish Mission leh Dutch Mission tân hlawnlîng takin an an thawk a ni. Rhenish Mission chuan Missionary 50 lai an nei a, Sumatra leh Nias thliarkârahte an thawk ber. Thliarkâr dang-ahte chuan Dutch Mission-in an thawk a, Missionary 110 lai an nei. Kum zabi 19-na tâwp lamah chuan Dutch Mission chuan Kristian 302,454 lai an nei a, Rhenish Mission pawhin 50,000 an nei.

Polynesia pum pui han tîlîr lêt ila, thliarkâr bawrpui deuh deuh chu Kristiannain a hma ta hma a, dangah pawh hmaabâk a sâwn zêl. Kristiannain hma a sâwn ang zêlin, hnam finna (Civil-

isation) leh nungchang lamin hma a sâwn a ni. Baibul pawh an tawng tinsah lehlín a ni tawh. An Kohhrante pawh mahni into-delh bákah, Chanchin Tha tihdarh nân tam tak an rawn thawh thîn. Tih tûr hmabâk erawh chu tam tak a la awm.

19. WEST INDIES :

Amerika ram chhim tâwp leh hmâr tâwp dung tluan hrûla thliarkârte hi West Indies an tih chu a ni Amerika chhima Guiana ram, British leh Dutch leh French-in an inphelte pawh hi chhiar tel a ni thîn. Thliarkâr lian pali leh te tak tô tê tam tak a ni. Columbusan Amerika a hmuh chhuah lai khân, India emaw a ti a, chuvângin Indies hming a pu ta a ni. Chûng ram mi pânggaite chu an kiam telb telh a, an ral deuhthaw a ni ta. Tûna awmte chu Negro ho, Amerika bawi kal chhuakte thlah an ni ber.

Chûng rama Negro-ho zînga Chanchin Tha pulâttu hmâsa chu *Moravian Missionary-te* an ni. A bul thu a beng'ût deuh hle a ni.

Hmânah Hussa zirtîrna pawmtu Hussites-ho an tibte kha, tibduhdahna avângin Moravia ata chhûng hnih an tlân chhuak a, Lusatia-ah Count Zinzendorf-in a ramah a lo awmtîr a. An an-puite an lo kal ve ta zêl a, khaw thar Herrnhut an siam a. Count Zinzendorf pawhia an rin dân chu a pawm ve a, an hotuah a tâng a.

Chûng lai chuan Denmark lai King Christian VI lallukhum khumtîrnaah Zinzendorf chu 1731-ah Copenhagen khawpuiah a va kal ve a. Chutah chuan Negro mi, mi lianho rawngbâwitu, a hming Anthony a va hmu a. Chu mi chuan West Indies-a a chîte bawi dinhmun chhe taka an awm reng chu pawî a tibzia a hrilh a. Chu mi hnuah Herrnhut pawh a rawn tlawh a. A thu-sawi chuan tlangvâl pahnih Leonhard Dober leh David Nitschmann rilru a khawih a, bawihô zîngah chuan thawh an tum ta. A tîr chuan an Kohhranin an remti meuh lo va. Mahse thum-vâwr chûng thîn an ni a, thum an han vâwr chuan kal a tlu ta. Tichuan West Indies panin 1732-ah an chhuak a, Moravian Kohhran chu mi 600 emaw chauh an nih lai a tângin Missionary an

chhuak tan a nih chu. Dober leh Nitschmann chuan bawi zinga thubril theih nân hawi va nih ve pawh an huam a ni. Herrnhut atangin ke ngawtin an kal a, 1733-ah St. Thomas hmun an thleng a. Anthonya farnu an zawng chhuak a a pasal nân bawi an ni. A nutapa lehkha an han pe a, an chhiar sak a. Chutah chuan Johana 17 : 3 "Hei hi chatuana nunna a ni, Nang Pathian tak chauh leh i tirh Isua Krista hriat hi" tih a ziaak tel a. Chu châng chu hmangin, Negro lo kal khâwmte hênah chuan thu an sawi a, bawihlo chu an lâwm a, kut an bêng dar dar a ni. Thil tha zawng zawng hi mingo ta tûr ni veka ngai thin tawh an ni a, an tân Chhandamna inang rengin a awm ve tih thu an hriat chuan an lâwm êm êm a ni. Chu chu chuta khawmualpui thim fate tâna êng lo chhuak hmasa a ni. Mission hna chu a kal tha hle a, Negro tam tak pawhin baptisma an chang ta.

Chu mi h nuah Kohhran dangte pawhin an rawn thawk ve ta. Wesleyan Mission-in an thawh tan dân chu, a mak ang reng hle. Wesleya dam lai khân, Dr. Coke leh Methodist thuhrlitu dang paruk, Scotland rama Nova Scotia-a kal tûrin lawlgah an chuang a, thli avângin. West Indies-a Antigua hmun an thleng ta mai a. Chu chu 1786-ah a ni. Chuta miten an lo lâwm a, chuvângin Mission hna an tan chu a ni ta mai. Chu mi avâng deuh ber chuan 1817-ah Wesleyan Missionary Society (W.M.S.) an din a, Kohhran dangte pawh Mission lamah a chawh tho a ni. Chu mi hnuah L.M.S.-in 1807-ah British Guiana-ah an rawn thawk a ; tin, Baptist Mission-In 1813-ah Jamaica-ah an thawk a ; Scottish Mission pawhin 1824-ah an rawn thawk bawh.

Missionary-te hnathawh tiharsatu chu Sâpho an ni. Bawihlo chuan Chanchin Tha an ngaithla duh hle a, mahse an pute leh mingobo dang rông rêng pawhin an remti lo êm êm a ni. An nawmmâk a, rethêi take an chhawr mibringte chu, Missionary-ten an tihda glar sak an duh lo. Bawihlo nawrhna emaw hel-na emaw a awm apiangin, a bul Missionary-te nna an ring a, an puh thin. Buaina tichurkin, Missionary-te chu an ngbaisa a, hlo dum an haawih a, âr hmul an bel a ; a then khaidiatin an

khai ding a ; an in ata an hrawt chhuak a, an biak inte an thiat sak a. L.M.S. Missionary M. Smith, Negro-ho thian, buai lo tûra khap thintu ber chu, hel tûra fuih rutuah puhin 1823-ah an man a. Rorêlna hmuna a thu an ngaihtuh dân chu tih mai mai tak a ni Khaiblum tûrin thu an titlu a, mahse a hrisêl lo rêng nê, an ngaihsakna nê, a hun hmain a thi ta. A nupuiin a ruang chung a tih tûr pawh tih an phal lo. Mahse chu chu bawi bân thu tichhuak hmasatu a ni ta. Chu thu chu Henry Brougham-in, Parliament House of Commons-ah a pulût a, mahse zawh fiah a rawt chu a blawhtling lo Mahse mipui rilru a chawk tho va, Parliament member thlan (General Election) leh hunah chuan, "Missionary chung thu kha" tih an sawi ta sup sup mai a. Tichuan 1833-ah bawi chhuah thu, a kum leha hman tan tûrin a chhuak ta. Negro-ho helna a tichhuak ang tih hlauhna a awm deuh hle a, mahse chuti ni lovin an biak inah an kal khâwm a, lâwm thu sawina ni atân an hmang a ni.

Chu mi chinah chuan West Indies-a thawktu Kohhran zawng zawngte chu an blawhtling ta zêl a, West Indies chu, pawn lam thilah chuan, Kristian ram a lo ni ta Mahse Protestant Mission tam takte chuan, an mite chu khawsa thei tawh tûr nia ringin, an chhuahsan hma lutuk lam a ni. Scotland ram Presbyterian United Free Church crawh chuan an enkawl zui a, mahui intodelh an nih bâkah East Indians zingah Mission an dân ve a ni

20. AFRIKA :

Africa chu khawmualpui lian ber Asia dawttu a ni a, mi chêngte pawh tam tak an ni. Sâphovin a ram chhông chanchin au hriat loh êm avâng leh, a mi chêngte an mawl avângin Khawmualpui thim (dark Continent) an ti thîn. Mahse Sâpho chuan a ram lai lam thlengin an hmu chhuak zêl a, an insem zo chu a ni ta mai. A ram lai lam zôu taka mi chêngte chu mi hâng lukir Negro-ho an ni a, hnam hrufual tak an ni a, an sakhua leh an hnam dânte chu bengtla lo tak a ni. An vêla chi dangten bawiah an hmang thîn. Sâphovin America an luah achinah pheh chuan Negro bawi tam tak an la thîn a ni. Amerikaa Neg-

ro-ho chu, a ram mi Red Indian-ho aiin kristian an ni hmasa a, Red Indian-ho zâtve kristian an nih chuan, catura Negro-ho chu an kristian vek tawh a ni. Mahse hei chu Amerikaa mite chung thu a ni. Africa khawmualpuia Mission hnathawh kan sawi dân tûr chu a tah tawlin.

1. Afrika thlang lam; 2. Afrika chhim;
3. Afrika ram lai; 4. Madagascar thliarkâr, a ni ang.

21. AFRIKA THLANG LAM;

Afrika thlang lam hi bawî zawrh leh leina hmunpui ber a ni a; chu chuan Mission pawh a hruai lût hma ta zâwk a ni. Kum 1707-ah Loudon Company-in ram filawr, tuifurriata khawh lût *Sierra Leone* an tih chu an lei a, British indo lawnga thawk tawh Negro-ho bawî chhuahte awmtîr nân a hmag a. Chu chu 1808-ah British Crown Colony-ah an siam a Negro ho, bawî ata chhan chhuahte tlân khâwmna ber a ni. Tin, American Foreign Mission Society (ib No 8) khân, Amerikaa Bawî chhuahte awmtîr nân Africa-ah ram an lei bawî a, tuipui kara mêl 600 lai a ni a; chu chu Negro republic of *Liberia* an ti a, 1847-ah chuan Independent-in a ding nghe nghe. He Colony pahnih English-ho enkawl leh America enkawlte hi, Afrika thlang lama Mission hnathawh-na hmun ber a ni.

22. SIERRA LEONE MISSION:

Sierra Leone-ah chuan C.M.S-in 1816-ah an thawk a, an mi hmasa chu W.A.B. Johnson a ni. Engema chen chu a bei-dawnthlâk hle; mahse rilru hmin hun a lo a ni a, kristian an lo pung ta. Rilru danglamna chu pâwn lam danglamnain a zui a, Colony vengva tak (civilised) a lo ni ta. Kum 1851-ah chuan bishop hmun a ni ta a, 1862-ah phei chuan mahni kein an ding a, hmâr lama Rio Pongas-ah pawh Mission an din ve a ni. Kum 1891-ah khân Sierra Leone mihring chu 74,835 an ni a, 40,700 chu Protestant an ni a, 571 chu Roman Catholic, 7,396 chu Mosolman, a dang chu khawvêl mi.

Sierra Leone Mission atanga zâr chhuak pui deubte chu Yoruba leh Niger a ni. Yoruba chu Sierra Leone chhak lam mêl sâng laia hla a ni a, chuta thawktu lang ber chu Samuel Crowther a ni. Chu mi ram khawpui Abeokuta-a mi, a naupan laia bawia an man, British lawngin a lo chhanchhuah a ni a. Sierra Leone-ah lehkhâ a zir a, England-ah a zir leh a, a zir zawhin London Bishop-in Sierra Leone Missionary atân a nemnghet a. Tin, 1846-ah a pianna khua Abeokuta-ah a kal leh ta a, a nu kum 25 zet chhûng a then tawh pawh a va hmu leh a ni. A hruai hmasak ber chu a nu leh mi dang pali an ni a, tibduhdêhnate leh harsatna dang dang an tuar thîn chungin an pung zêl a, sângsarih lai an lo tling ta. Missionary pawh an pung zêl a. Sâp panga leh sâp lo sâwm lai an awm. Tin, Crowther chuan 1857-ah Mission hmun dang Niger-ah a din leh a, a tlawh thîn a, hmun hrau branah kohhran a phun a. Kum 1864-ah Niger Bishop a ni a, 1891-ah a thi ta. A thih hnu chuan Niger vêla kohhrante chu mahni kein an ding a, mi hâng Bishop-in a ho a ni.

Tlai zâwk deuhah Kohhran dangte pawhin an rawn thawk a. *Wesleyan Mission*-in Sierra Leone-ah te, Yoruba-ah te, Gold Coast leh Gambia-ah te an thawk a. An hlawhtling ble a, mi pawh 23,500 lai an nei a, Missionary, sâp leh sâp lo, sawmsarih lai leh thawktu deng 123 lai an awm a, lehkhâ zirtîr lam pawh an ti nasa hle.

Tin, *Basel Mission* pawhin 1828-ah an rawn thawk ve a, kum 70 emaw an thawh chuan mi 18,000 an nei a ni, Tin, chu mi zawma bawiho hmun (slave coast) an tihah *Bremen Mission* pawhin 1847-ah an rawn thawh bawh a ni.

23. LIBERIAN MISSION: Liberia ram hi *American Mission Board*-in Amerikaa bawi chhuahte awmtîr nâna an lei a ni kan ti a. (No 21) Chuta thawktute chu Amerika Kohhrante an ni ber rêng a ni. Va thawk hmesa ber chu Baptist Mission a ni a, a tam ber pawh an ni ta nghe nghe. Chutia thawk tîra Baptist Kohhran chawh thotu chu Lot Cary a ni. Bawi nisaa piang a ni a,

a intlan a, nakinah Amerikaa Richmond khuua Baptist Kohhran Pastor a lo ni a, ama huaibawt vêl avâng deuh berin African Missionary Society an din a, amah leh mi dang an Inpe nghâl a, 1821-ah Liberia an thleng a ni.

Tin, Kohhran dang, Methodist Episcopal te, Anglican Episcopal te, Presbyterian te pawhin an thawk a, Colony chhûnga mite zingah an thawk ber a, chûngte chu kristian deuh vek an ni. Presbyterian erawh chuan hmun huan deuh Gaboon-ah leh Corsico-ah pawh an thawk a ni.

24. OLD CALABAR MISSION: He Mission hi Jamaica Presbytery atanga intan a ni. Chuta Negro kristiante chuan an lo chhuah-na ram lama Chanchin Tha tihthlen an duhia an sawi a; Old Calabara lalte chuan zirtirtu an rawn dil bawk a, tichuan chu Presbytery chuan Missionary tih thu a titlu nghâl ta. Tichuan Jamaica atangin United Presbyterian Church of Scotland tirhin Hope W Weddell leh thawktu dang tam fê chu an chhuak a, 1846-ah Old Calabar chu an thleng a. Mahse chu hmun chu Sâp tân a hrisêl lo hle mai, thih tamna hmun a ni. Mr. Waddell chu 1859-ah a kîr a tûl ta, William Anderson leh Hugh Goldie erawh chuan an upat thlenein an thawk thel a. Nakinah chuan Mission hmunpui pariat leh a pêng sawmhnihi lai an nei ta a ringtu pawh an pung zêl a ni. Mission awma khawpui zawng zawngah chuan mihringa inthawi te, nau phîr thah te, thubusia thiam leh thiam lo fiah nâna tûr eitir te leh an dân tha lo dangte a bo vek a ni. Tin, Baibul pawh an tawng Effik tawngin lehin a ni a, an changkâng deuh deuh a ni. Tin, leh-kha zirna lam pawh an uarpui a. themthiamna lam zirna (technical training) te an siam a, Kohhran rawngbâwl tûr chher nâu te an hman bawk a ni.

Tin, Calabar chhim chhak lama Cameroons-ah chuan Baptist Mission-in 1845-ah an thawk tan bawk a. Hei pawh hi Jamaica Negro-hoin an pianna ram lama Chanchin Tha tihthlen an duh avâng a rawt chhuah bawk a ni. He Mission hruaitu ber chu Alfred Saker, Devonport-a tawllailir siamtu a ni. He hmun pawh

hi thawktute thih tamna a ni, mahse an bei zêl a, an pung ta zêl a ni. Chu lai rem chu 1895-ah German-in an rawn luah chinah chuan Mission hua chu Basel Missionary Society kutah hlan a ni ta.

Mission hmun azawngah Afrika thlang lam Tuipui kam ram hi thawktute thih tamna ber a ni a, mahse a va thite hmun luah-tu an awm zêl a, hna a kal zêl a ni. Mission hna dâltu chu zô a ni ber mai a, chuti chungin Mission hmun zahuib laiah Chanchin Tha thuia a bruai a ni. Tawog sawmbnih lai chu leh-kha siam sak an ni tawh a, an tawngin Baibul pum emaw, a then emaw pawh leblin a ni a, a la kal zêl a ni. Missionary-te hi chbandamna Chanchin Tha thlentui mai an ni lo va, lehkhia tithiamtu ber an ni zêl a ni. Kum zabi 19-na tâwp lamah Afrika thlang lam Negro-ho chu kristian 160,000 an awm tawh a, hmabâk a la nasa hle m. Mahse tûn thlengin a kal zêl a ni.

25. AFRIKA CHHIM :

Afrika chhim lam mihringte chu thlang lama mite aia dang tak an ni. A tam ber chu *Bantus* an ni a, Kafir an ti zâwk mah thin. Huai tak, rilru nei tak, changkân lam pan thai mi tak an ni. Sakhua han tih tûr thlarau lam thil meuh pawh hi nei lovin, khawvêl thil, pawn lam thilah an kal ber a ni. Missionary-ten hnam mâwl an va hmuh chhuah zingah khawvêl thil hlira kal (materialistic) ber an ni. Tin, *Hottentot-ho* an ni leh a. Bantus mite aian an tiem a, an tê zawk a, an mizia a nê m zâwk bawk a, an rilru pawh a chak lo zâwk. Sakhaw lamah Bantus mite ang deuh tak an ni. Tin, *Bushmen* (hnim hnuai mite) an awm leh a. Hottentot mite aian an tê leh a, an vengva lo zâwk leh a ni. An thil thiam chu milem ziaik a ni a, Afrika mite zinga chutiang thiam awm chbun an ni.

Tin, chu mi lama Cape of Good Hope chu 1846-ah Portuguese-in an hmu chhuak a, kum zabi 17-na chanve lamah chuan Dutch-hovin an luah a, chu chu 1806-ah English miten an hneb a. mahse 1814-ah Dutch mite an hlân leh a. A boruak a that

tawk avângin Sâpho an lôt chiêm ta mai a. nuai sarih lai an tling ta. A tam ber chu Boer-ho an tih, Dutch mite thlah an ni. English rorêl dânah an lungaw tawk lo va, Cape Colony chu chhuahsanin, mahnia dinna Orange Free State leh Transvaal an din a. Mi ngoho chuan a ram mite an hnehchhiah êm êm thîn a, Mission hna pawh an dodâl thîr, an nawmnâka an cêtna tidaaglantu tûr an nih an hria.

26. CAPE COLONY MISSION :

Chuta va thawk hmasa chu Moravian Missionary George Schmidt a ni a, Holland atângin Cape of Good Hope-ah 1737-ah a va kal a, Cape Town atanga mêl 120-ah Hottentot mite zingah a han thawk tan a. Mahse Boer-hovin an dodâl a, 1744-ah kum sarih a thawh hnuia Europe ah a kîr leh ta. Mi 50 a kalsan a, an lo chhiar tûr Dutch Babul a hnutchhiah a. Chu mite chu an inkhâwm thîn a, Baibul enu an chhiar thîn. Tin, kum 43 lai hnuah chuan Moravian ni thekhat ziin Cape Town an thawh a, chutah chuan Hottentot mi pitar, Baibul kna is kawltu an hmu a, rawn thawk leh tûrin a lo ngên a. Chuvàng chuan Holland uên inbiakna an nei a, phakka an hmu a, 1792-ah Mission din tha leh tûrin Missionary paum an kal ta. A tîr atângin Hottentot mite zingah chuan an mawhtling tan nghâl a, chhak lamah Kafir-ho zingah pawh an thawk zui zêl a, khawvêl miten an lo bei buai thîn chungin, kohhran tam tak an phun ta a ni.

Kohhran dangte pawhin an rawn thawk veti Colony atângin an thawk ber. Colony Kohhran zing upi ber *Dutch Kohhran* chuan 1848-ah chaub a ram mi (natives) zingah thawh an tan a ni. Kum 1891 chhiarpuih chuan a ram mi, nu hâng kristian 77,693 an nei tawh. Tin, *Wesleyan Mission* pawhin 1814-ah an thawk tan a, Transvaal-ah te. Swatiland-ah te, Rhodesia-an te, an thawk ber. Chûngah chuan Mission hnunpui 148 lai an nei ta. Tin, S.P.C. (Anglican) pawhin 1838-ah an thawk tan a. A thawktu Cape Town Bishop Dr. Gray chu ni thei tak, inpe tak a nih avângin a thawk sawt hle. Mission hmun za lai an nei a, chu chu Bishop bial ngaah an then a, mi hâng kristian 16,000 an nei.

Tin, Afrika chhim ram lai lam nawrtu chu L.M.S. an ni thung. An thawktute zîṇa lang ber chu Robert Moffat a ni. Huan lam bei ṭhîn mi a ni a, L.M.S. Missionary atân a inpe ta a. Chu mi atâna traning a zawh veleh 1816-ah mi dang pasarih nêṇ nemngheh an ni a, ani chu Afrika chhimah a kal ta. Namaqualand-ah Hottentot-ho zîngah a thawk a. An lai hming chu Africaner a ni a, rawk tûr zawnga vâk vêl a, va rawk ṭhîn a ni a, Colony mite leh chûng ram mite rêng pawhin an hlau hle a ni. Moffata rawngbâwlṇa avângin Chanchin Ṭhain a tidanglam ta a; chu avâng chuan Chanchin Ṭhain mi a hneh thei tih ring ngai lote pawhin an rin phah ta. Moffata chu 1821-ah a nupui nêṇ Bechuana-ho zînga thawk thung tûrin an kal a. a nupui chu thurâwntu leh ṭanpuitu ṭha tak a ni. Bechuana-ho zînga a awm lai chuan khawkhêṅ nasa deuh tak mai hi a lo awm a, ruah puithiamte thu zâwmin, Missionary-te chu hnawh chhuah an tum a; mahse Moffata chuan ngam takin a lo bia a, an tih tum chu a ṭhultîr thei ta. Chutin laiṇ Moffata chu, a hlawh-ṭlinṇa engmah a lan loh avângin a beidawng ṭitih a ni. Mahse a nupuiṇ ‘An ṭawng pianpui ngeia Chanchin Ṭha hrilḥ an la hre lo a ni a’ a ti a. Moffata chuan an ṭawng chu a zir ta sauh sauh va a sawi thei ta. Rei lo têḥ ringtu an lo pung a, ram ril lam khuate pawhin an hmun tlawh tûrin an sâwm hlawn ta a ni. A awmna Kuruman khua (Station) an din lai chuan remruattu, lung lam leh thing lamah architect ber a ni.

Kuruman-ah chuan a in amahin a sa a, a chaw leh silhfêṇ a thawk chhuak bawk a, a tawlaîr chhia leh ṭhil dangte amahin a siam ṭha a, Bechuana ho chu ṭhîr hmanruaa hnathawh dân a zirtîr bawk a ni.

L.M.S. chuan hmâr lam an nawr zêl a, Colony leh Grigualand-a an hmunte chu, mahnia khawsa tawh tûrin an kalsan a, hmun dang an din zêl a. Afrika chhimah Mission hmun 13 an nei ta.

27. GERMAN MISSION :

L.M.S.-in Afrika chhim ram lai lam an beih chhûngin German Kohhran *Rhenish Mission-in* vei lam thla sir thlang lam lui-

pui kam lam an lo lei thung a. Cape Colony-ah Hottentot-ho zingam an thawk phawt a. Boer-hovin au dodal avangin an tan chet a harsa a; mahse an mitten malai inzirin an zir nma phah ta zawk a, Mission hmun sawm lai, mahni intodelh an nei ta a. Chuta tangin Namaqualand lam an rawn nawr a, chu ram chu German-in an chang ta nghe nghe. He ramah hian hnain mawl tak, hnufual tak zingah an thawk a, an tivengva a, Mission hmun sawm leh pakhat lai an siam ta. Cuta tangin Hereloland lam pawh an bei zui a, mi hrat pui pu Batus (K fir)-ho zingam Mission hmun thum lai an din leh a. An Mission chu aa avain mi 16,000 lai an nei ta. An hwar lam pang Ovampoland-ah *Finland* Mission-in an thawk baw. Tin, *Berlin* Mission pawhin 1834-ah an thawk tan a, Cape Colony-ah te Kaffraria-ah te, Orange Free State-ah te, Transvaal-ah te, thawtling takin an thawk a ni. Mission hmun pawh 40 lai an nei a, an mite pawh 22,000 lai an ting a ni.

Afrika chhima Mission hnathawh rih lian tak pakhat chu Bechuanaland ram lai Kham a ni. A naupan laia German Missionary-in a baptis a. Ama phu bawka teh chuan khawvel tichangkangtu lai ropunte zinga chhian tel thaw a ni. A dam chhungin khawvel dân tha lo zawng zawng, fashon duh loh thahte leh tar thahte leh an dân tha lo apiang, tihbo vek turin a bei zui reng a ni. A mangtiang leh harsa a tih ber chu Sap sun dawngte leh zui a ni. 'Zui hi busina leh inbuna bul a ni, ka to lovang' a ti a. A tawpah a ram chu British hliehkhuhin a awn a, sum-dawnna tha lote chu tihbin a ti t. British Blue book 1888-a miah chuan, "Khama chuan a mite chhangah ngilnei takin, briam lovin ro a rel," tiin an zia a ni.

28. SCOTCH MISSION :

German Mission-in Afrika chhim thang lam thlasir an beih lai chuan Scotland Kohhan United Free Church-in chhak lam an lo bei thung a. An Missionary Rev. John Ross chu 1823-ah a chhuak a, kun 55 chhungin in lam hmu miah lovin a thawk a ni. Scotch Mission-te chuan lehkha zirtirua lam pawh an ti nasa.

Chutiang zêlin Fingo mite zingah pawh an bei zêl a. An thawh-rah chhuahawm tak chu Tivo Soga a ni. Kafir mi zingah Mission thawktu, mi thiam nemngheh hmasa ber a ni. A hmasain Rev. William Chalmers-an a zirtir a, chu mi bnuah Scotland-ah Glasgow khawpuiah a zir leh a. Ama sawi dânin a zir chhan ber chu, "Krista ka briat bi kan mi a bre lote hnêna ka sawi theih nân" a ti a ni. Glasgow-ah, 1856-ah nemngheh a ni a, Kafir tawngin *Pilgrim's Progress* a letling a, Baibul lehlinnaah pawh a tel zêl a ni. Kum 42 a nihin 1871-ah a thi a, an ui nasa êm êm mai.

Scotch Mission-te hnathawh chu indonain a tibahlah thin. Kafir mite leh English mite an indo ta thin a, chu chuan hna a tichawl a, a tiharsa zo thin. Indo a tâwp, hnu chuan an hna a kal zêl a, 1900-ah chuan kohhran 24 an nei a, dân zawhkim 11,747 an awm a ni. Hmun dang Natal-ah pawh an thawk zêl a, mi pawh sângnih aia tam an va nei ta.

Tin, Kohhran dangte pawhin chu mi lamah chuan an rawn thawk zêl a. American Board Mission pheh chuan mi 17,000 lai an nei. Tin, Anglican Kohhran te, Wesleyan te, German lama Hermansburg Mission-te pawhin an rawn thawk a ni.

29. FRENCH LEH SWISS MISSION ;

French Missionary Society-in Missionary an tirh hmasakte chu 1829-ah a ni. Kum engzât emaw chu Kuruman-ah an thawk a. Chuta ta chu Basuto-ho lal Moshesh, chinchâng hre tak main a sawm a, chutah chuan engemaw chen tuang takin an thawk a. Mahse British leh Moshesh chu an indo ta a, a tâwpah Basuto-ho chu an tlâwm ta, mahse British chan chu a tha bik vak lo. Chu mi bnuah chuan Orange Free State-a Boer-hovin Mission tihbo tumin theih tâwpin an bel ta mai. Missionary-te chuan Moshesh chu British thla hnuai chuh tûrin thu an rawn ta a, chuta chinah hma an sawn thei ta. Moshesh chu 1870-ah a thi a, baptisma a chang lo ná a, Kristian sakhua chu a pawm a, a chite zingah a tinghet a ni. French Mission chuan station 19 leh out-station 154 lai an nei a, mi pawh sângnih, dân sawh-

zim 10,600 an nei ta. Zirna skul sâng tak tak an nei bawk. Tin, 1885-ah Zambesi-ah pawh Mission an va din a, an hlawh-tling tan bawk a ni.

A tirah chuan *French Missionary Society* leh *French Switzerland Mission*-in an thawkho va, mahse 1875 atang chuan French Switzerland Mission chuan anmahni pualin, Transvaal chhim lama Amatonga-a Kafir-ho zingah an thawk ta a, chuta tangin Delogo-a Kafir-ho zingah an thawk zêl a, Dâlwa tam tak a awm chungin an hlawhtling tan a, mi 2,500 laiin Chanchin Tha an pawm ta a ni.

Afrika chhim han pum thlir ila, kum zabi 19-na tâwpah chuan mi nuairuk (600,000) laiin Chanchin Tha an pawm tawh a, Babilul pawh chuta chi tin tawnga lehlín a ni deuh thaw tawh. Kristiante chuan an thawktute an chawm a, an sumín lehkha an zir tawh a ni.

30. AFRIKA RAM LAI:

Afrika ram thlang lam leh chhim lam tuifinriat kam lam deuh zêla Mission hnathawh chu kan sawi tawh a, a ram lai lam ram ril lam chu sâp-hovin an la tlawh pawh lo. Ram ril lam va tlawh chhuak hmasatu ni zual bera sawi theih chu David Livingstone a ni. Scotland ram Blantyre-ah 1813, March 19-ah a piang a, a nu leh a pa kut hnathawh mi an ni. A lo len deuhvin Missionary hna a ngaihtuah tan a, harsa takin Art lam nên damdawi lam nên Theology lam nên a zir zo va. Chutih lai chuan Afrika chhima Missionary Moffata a hmu a, Africa chhima kal ve a tum ta a, L.M.S. tirhin 1840-ah Kuruman a pan ta. Chuta ta chu rei lotêah Kolobeng-ah a insawn a ; tin, 1849-ah hmâr lam ram ril lam a nawr zêl a, Kolahari thlalêr kal tiangin dîl lian Lake Ngami a va hmu chhuak a. Chûng ram mi Makololo-ho chuan an lo tiṭha hle a. Afrika ram lai lama sumdawn-na leh Chanchin Tha a luh theihna tûr kawng hmuh chhuah a tum ta a, chuvângin Cape Town-ah a kal a, 1852-ah a nupui fanaute Sâp ramah a hawtîr a. A va kîr leh chuan a va awm-na Kolobeng kha Boer-hovin an rawk a, an lo tichhe vek tawh.

Chuvângin Makololo-ho khawpui Linyanti-ah a kal a, a remchâng apiangah Chanchin Tha a hril zêl baw k a. Bawi zawrh leh lei thute a hria a, amah ngei pawhin mite an nghâwnga an tîngmit duah duahte a hmu a; chûng chu Sâpho luhtîr a, tihtâwp dubin, kawng hmuh chhuah tumin a bei nasa a ni.

Linyanti atâng chuan Tuifinriat kam lam kawng tûr zawn tumin, Makololo-ho 27 bruaiin a chhuak leh a. Khawsik a vei thîn a, harsa takin mi blaubawmte pawh tâwk thînin, thla ruk bnuah tuipei kam khua Loando an thleng thei ta. Chuta tâng chuan Sâp rama châwl tûra haw zêl a hun hle, mahse Livingstonea chuan a mi hruaite kha mi blauhawm pui pui kâra tîrh haw mai a duh lo. A kîrpui leh a, a ram awm dân leh an thil hmuh zawng zawng ngun takin an chhinchbiah a. Kum khat zet bnuah Mahololo ram an thleng leh a, a mi hruaite chuan Loando khaw chanchin sawi tûr an ngah hle a ni.

Livingstonea chuan Missionary tân awmna ngala awm reng lo va, ram ril lam tlawh chhuak a, hna chhunzawmtu tûr Afrika mite zirtîr zêl leh, chutiâng tih nâna kawng zawn chhuah chu tha berin a hria a. Tichuan Zambesi lam panin a chhuak leh ta. Chu mi tum chuan tui khawthla ropul, Makololo miten Mosioa-tunya (meikhu khawpul ri) an tih chu a hmu chhuak a, Lalnu hming chawiin Victoria Fall a vuah a. A zau lam mêl khat a tling a, a tui chhah lam ft. 300 a ni, a thâwm chu mêl 20-a hla-ah pawh hrist theih a ni. Cape Town a thlenin England-ah châwl tûrin a kal ta. A thusawite leh a thuziakte chuan mi rilru a chaw k tho hle a, Mission lam rilru a tichhuak thar a ni.

Afrika-ah 1858-a a kîr leh chuan sawrkâr mi tîrh (Government expedition) hruaituah a tâng a. Mahse an hmuingîl lo, a sâp kalpuite leh a nupui an thi a, khawsikin an na theuh a ni. Zambesi lui zawh chhoh a tum lah chu suar leh khawthla avângin zawh zêl theih a lo ni lo. Sawrkâr chuan a titâwp a, Livingstonea pawh England-ah a haw leh ta rih. Kum hnih emaw hnuah Afrika-ah a kal leh a, a bei ngai baw k a bei leh

a. Chu mi tum chuan thil tam tak a keng a, phurtu pawh India mi leh Afrika mi tam tak a hruai a, Aigupta kal pawhna tûr Nile lui hnâr hmuh chhuah a tum a ni. Chu mi tum chuan dil Lake Mweru leh lui lian Lualaba a hmu chhuak a, mahse Nile lui hnâr a ni lo. A mi hruai India mite chuan an phatsan a, a thi ta tiin an sawl darh a, sâpho rilru a tibuai hle mai. Afrika mite lah chu a then an nâ a, a thenin an kalsan bawh. Amah lah a na bawh. A thil kente an rûk zawh sak a, a ran kente chu a then an thi a, a then an bo va. Arab sumdâwng-ten an lo pui a, mahse bawi zuartute an nih avângin a duh lo hle. Ujiji-ah chau taka zâwn luhin a awm a, chuta a thil hnut-chhiah chu Arab mi, a rin tak chuan a lo rûk zawh sak vek a ni. Chutih laiin chanchin bu *New York Herald* chhuahtute mi tirh, Henry Morton Stanley chuan chhe deuhvin a va hmu chhuak ta a, a thilrawn ken chuan a tung nung ta. Chu chu 1871-ah a ni.

Livingstonea chuan Stanley ruala England-a haw ve ri h chu duh lovin, Lualaba lui kha hriat chian tumin a bei leh ta a. Achângin sakawrah a chuang a, achângin lawngtêin an kal a, a a tâwp lamah chuan a chak ta lo êm a, zâwn a ngal a. Bangweola dil kam, Ilala-ah a khum bula thingthlin a lo thi a ni. Chu chu 1873 May 1 a ni. A mite chuan a lung an la a, an phûm a, a ruang chu a note-te sawng zawng nê, tuifinriat kam mêl zaruk laia hlaah an zâwn thleng a. Chuta tangin England-ah mi ropui phûmna Westminster Abbey-ah an phûm ta.

Livingstonea chuan kum 25 chhângin Afrika ram bung tam tah, mi ngoten an la hmuh ngai loh a hmu chhuak a, Afrika ram lai lam thlalêr ram ro, awm theih lohna ni tûra an ngaih thin chu ram tha, a boruak leh a leilung pawh tha tâwk tak a ni tih a bre chhuak ta. Tin, a beisei ang ngein Sâpho leh chu mi rualin Missionary-te an lût ta zêl rêng a ni. England-a a va haw chhâng khân Mission lam rilru a chawh tho êm êm zêl a, Mission pariat laj an lût ta a ni.

31. UNIVERSITIES MISSION :

Livingstonea thusawi avānga che hmasa chu Anglican Kohhran a ni. Universities Mission siamin Missionary pathum, Bishop Mackenzie hovin 1860-ah an tîr chhuak a, Shire Valley lamah Magomero-ah an kal a. A tîrah chuan beiseiawm hle dāwnin a lang a, mahse Bishop Mackenzie chu a zinnaah khawsikin a thi a, mi dang pawh an dam thei lo va, buaina dang a awm bawh nêh, Shire Valley chu an chhuahsan ta. A thlâktu Bishop Toger chu Zanzibar thliarkâr, Afrika aṭanga mêl 20-ah remchâng enin a awm a, a thlâk lehtu Bishop Steere hunah Afrika ram chhûng, Nyassa dîl kam chhak lamah Mission hmun nghet tak an din ta.

32. LIVINGSTONIA MISSION :

Scotland Kohhran Free Church chuan, Livingstonia Mission siamin, 1874-ah Dr. Robert Laws hovin, themthiam ṭhenkhat an tîrchhuak a. Nyassa dîl kam chhim lam, Maclem-ah an kal a, chuta ṭangin thlang lam Bandawe-ah an insawn a. A tîr lai chuan harsatna an nei. An thawhna ram mîte an kawlh a, Arab-ho bawh zuartuten an bei buai bawh ṭhîn. Harsatna dang chu an dam thei lo a ni : an thi an thi mai a, mahse mi dangin an hmun an rawn luah zêl. Tin, chûng harsatnate chu reh hun a a awm ta. British blichkhuhin an awm ta bawh. Rei tak chhûng chu an hlawhtlinna sawi tham a awm lo, mahse beidawng lovin an bei zêl a, hlawhtlin hun a lo awm ta. Kohhran member 1300 lai an awm ta a, an vai chuan, dân zawhkim rib lote nêh, sâng thum sia tam lai an ni ta a ; skula zir naupang 12,000 lai an ni bawh. Nyassa dîl hmâr lamah pawh zirna hmun *Livingstonia Institution* ṭha tak an din a ni.

33. BLANTYRE MISSION ;

Scotland Kohhran bawh Established Church (Sawrkâr zawm) pawhin Nyassa dîl leh tuipei inkâr Shire Highlands lamah au thawh a. An hmun chu Livingstone-a pianna khaw hming chawi-

in Blantyre an ti a. A tirah chuan harsatna blauhawm tak an nei. Bawi tlân boten tlân luh nân an hmân thin avângin bawizuartuten tibbo vek atân an vau thin. Missionary-ten an buai-pui thin avângin buaina an tawh phah thin. Mahse rei deuhvah chu mi lam harsatna chu a bo ta a, Blantyre chu Chanchin Tha hmun pui, lehkha lam leh themthiam lam zirna hmun pui tak mai a lo ni ta. Mission hmun pui pawh, 1884-ah chuan, Domasi leh Zemba-ah an din a, chûng chu District pum puia kohhran thang zêlte enkawlina hmun pui an ni. Hmurpui dang pawh 1887-ah Mlanje-ah an din leh a. Missionary sawmbnih lai leh thawktu dang tam takin an thawk zêl a. Dân zawhkim zaruk leh skul naupang 1700 an nei ta.

34. NYANZA MISSION :

Anglican Kohhran Society (C.M.S.) chuan 1843 atang khân, chhak lam tuipui kam, Mombasa-ah Mission hmun an nei tayh a, chuta thawktu Dr. Krapf chuan râm ril lam nawr a lo rawt tawh thin a. Chutih laiin H.M. Stanley khân, a khaw fannaa a thil hriat hrihlin C.M.S. hnênah lehkha a thawn a. Dîl kân Victoria Nyanza hmâr lama Uganda lal Mtesa (Mesa ti mai ila)-in kristian zirtîrtu a duh tih a hrih a. Chu veleh C.M.S. mite pali, Zanzibar thliarkâr atangin, 1876-ah an kal ta. An zînga pakhat Alexander Mackey chu Scotch ni a ni a, kum 14 chhûng-in in lam tlawh lovin a thawk a, 1890-ah khawsikin a thi ta.

Lal Mtesa rorêl chhûng chuan buaina a awm lo va, mahse a thihin a fapa Mwonga hurah tihduhdahna a chhuak a, mi tam tak an tihlum a, Bishop Hannington pawh mârtaarin a thi a ni Chu mi hnuah Mohamed zui hovin helna an mût chhuak a, lal Mwonga chu Uganda ata an hnawt chhuak a. Mwonga chuan, puitu atân kritiante a sâwm a, hliahkhu a tiam a, an pui a, a lal leh ta. Chu mi hnu pawhin helna a awm leh a, nârtar eng-emaw zât an awm leh a ni. Mahse chuti chungin Mission hna chu a kal zêl a, Kohhranub baptisma chang tawh hlîr pawh 25,000 an awm ta.

35. TANGANIKA DİL MISSION :

Tanganika chu Afrika dîl lian pathumna a ni a, Nyanza dîl leh Nyassa dîl inkâra mi, ram ril lam, tlawh pawh har zâwk a ni. Chu mi lamah chuan L.M.S.-in Missionary an tîr a, 1878-ah Ujiji an thleng a. An hruaitu ber J.B. Thomson chu an thlen hlimin a thi a, mi dang pahnih chu awm zêl thei lovin an haw ve ta. Mi dang an va thawk veleh a, an hotu an Society ziaktu Dr. Mullens chu kawngah a thi a. Kum 12 chhûng lai chu, 1890 thlengin harsatna eng engemaw avângin inrem nghet hlei thei lovin an awm a. An dam thei lo va, an thi a, chu mi chhûngin thawktu 12 aia tam an thi a, a then dam thei lovin an haw a. Chuti chung chuan an bei zui zêl a, dîl kam chhîm lamah chuan Mission hmun pathum an dîn ta. Zîrna lam leh thil siamna lam (industry) pawh tha tak an siam a. Kristian chu sawmli chauh an awm a, mahse an pun zêl beisei awm tak chu a' ni a, a tan tîr lai chauh a la ni.

36. CONGO MISSION :

Dîl lian Tanganika aţang chuan lui lian tak Lualaba a luang chhuak a. Chu lui chu Livingstone-a lam chhuaktu Mr. Stanley khân, thing lawng narân engemaw zât hmangin, mêl 1400 lai a zawh chhuak a, chûng chu Sâpho la tlawh ngai loh ram a ni. Lî lian tak, Stanley-a lî (Stanley Pool) an tih tâk chu a zuk thlenin, lui chu a lo zîm a, suar nasa pui pui a lo tam ta a, a zawh zêl thei ta lo. A ram hmuh chhuah chu zau tak a ni a, mihring pawh tam tak an ni. Chuta Mission chhuak hmasa chu *East London Institute* tirhte an ni a; 1878-ah an kal tan a. A thenin lawngin Congo chuan hnuai lam an pan a, a thenin Stanleya lî chung lam an pan a. Kum ruk chhûngin mi 50 lai an tîr obhuak a ni. Mahse a then an va thi a, a dangte chu an haw leh ta. Chu mi hnuah *American Baptist Union*-in an chhun-zawm a, Mission hmun pariat lai an nei ta a. dân zawhkim pawh sângnhîh lai an nei thei ta. Tin, *East London Institute* pawh khân, 1886-ah Equator piaah lam ramah Balolos mite zîngah an bel ve leh a, tâwmngai takin an bel a, mi an hloh hnem hle mai.

Congo ramah chuan Kohhran dangte pawhin an rawn thawk ve a. Arthingtona huaihawt vêl avângin *English Baptist Missionary Society*-in 1879-ah Missionary pali an tirschhuak a, an tîrh belh zêl a. Anni pawhin an tuar nasain an inhloh tam hle mai. *Swedish Missionary Society* pawhin Congo chuanhnuai lamah Mission hmun pali an nei a, mi 1,400 an nei ta. Tin, *American Board* pawhin ram rîl lam mêl 250 laia hla, Bihe-ah an thawk a, Missionary Society dang tam tak pawhin an thawk ta.

An barsatna chu ƣawng hrang a tam êm êm a, a ram a hrisêl lo bawk a ni. Ƣawng hrang tam avâng a barsatna chu an hnh thei a, a ram hrisêl lohna chu ngaijah an neih a ni mai. An thawk ƣan a ni a, rah hmasa kristian 10,000 (sîng) an nei chauh a ni.

37. AFRIKA PUM THLIRNA :

Afrika pum thlîrin, kum zabi 19-na tâwp lamah chuan Evangelical lam mi, kristian nuai riat (800,000) an ni tawh a, chu chu mi sâng (1000) zêla pali an ni. A hma kum 20-ah khân sâng zêla pakhat an ni a, an punna a ƣhá táwk hle a ni. Tûn kum zabi 20-na tâwp lamah hian a dang nasa zet ang. Tiharsatu sawi tel tham tak chu, Mohamed zuihovin Afrika mite chu an chuh sek a ni a, an lâk tam ang zêlin Chanchin Ƣha lama bruai an har a ni. Tin, Missionary tîrtu Kohhrante lahin an mite mahnia khawsa tûrin an Mission an titâwp hma lutuk blawm a ni. Mahse Pathianin a ram a tîkal zêl a ni.

38. MADAGASCAR THLIARKAR :

Madagascar chu Afrika chhim chhak lama thliarkâr lian tak, a dung mêl 1030 a vâng mêl 360 a ni. A mihringte chu Malagacy an ti a, chi hrang hrang an tam a, a pui ber chu ram lai lama chêng Hovas an ni. An khawpui chu Antananarivo a ni. An dân chu bengtlalo tak takte a ni a, bawi lam lah an ti nasa a, milem biak lah a nasa bawk.

39. MISSION LUH THU :

Wales rama Pastor hna zirte zirrtu Dr. Thomas Phillips chuan, chanchinbuah Madagascar rama bawi tûr man duah duah leh bralh thu a chhiar a. Tin, *Tirhkohte* bang 16 a han chhiar leh a, a zânah chuan a mangah “Madagascar ramah lo kai la, min pui rawh’ tia au a hmu a. Atûka a pâwl la tûra a lo kal chuan a hmêlah vei a nei tih a hriat a ni. A pâwlte hnênah chuan a sawi ta vak mai a, a tâwpah “Tunge kal ang?” a ti a. An ngawi thap a, tlangvâl pakbat David Jones chu a lo ding chhuak a, “Ka kal ang” a han ti a, a thian Thomas Bevan a lo ding a, “Kei pawh ka kal ang” a han ti ve a. Dr. Phillips chu a hmêlah a lâwm tih a lang nghâl a ni, amah chu nupui fanau nêna hnawh tawh, kal rual lo a ni.

Chu tlangvâl pahnih chu London-ah an kal a, L.M.S.-in an lo pawm a. Chutah chuan David Jones chuan English nula Miss Darby nupuih a nei. Tichuan a nupui nên Bevana te nupa nên an paliin an chhuak ta a, 1818-ah Mauritius thliarkâr an thleng ta. Chuta British Governor, Mission lam ngaihsaktu tak, Farquhar chu a chawlh hlân a lo ni a, Deputy Governor General Hall chuan a lo duh lo hle mai a, Madagascar lal Radama hlauhawmzia leh a ram hrisêl lohziat a sawi a, a sawi thaih vak mai a, Madagascar-a kal phalna lah a pe duh hek lo. Chuta sâp dang awmte lah chuan an duh lo bawh. “He pa bian Malagasy mite ka zirtîr dâwn e a tih chu, ramhnuaia zâwngho zirtîr se a hlawhtling hma zâwk ang” te an ti a. Mahni hlâwk-na ngawt zawnga che thîn, bawia sumdâwn pawh bei zêltute chuan Missionary-te an duh lo, an hlâwkna an tihchhiat sak ang tih an hlau thîn a ni.

Nakinah David Jones te nupa chu Madagascar ram tuipui kam khua, Tamatave-ah an kal ta a, Bevana te nupa chu an dam loh avângin an thei rih lo. Sawi hnâwmtute sawi angin a hmun a lo hrisêl lo êm mai a, Jonesa nupui leh a fa chu khaw-sikin an thi ta mai a. Jones pawh a chau êm êm mai. Chutiang chu hre lovin Thomas Bevan te nupa leh an fa sên chu an lo

kal a, rei lotêah an pathumin an thi a, David Jones chauh chu chau takin a awm ta. Mahse zâm chuang lo tawpin a tum ngai a tum tlat a ni. A lo chak chhuah deuhvin remchâng a lo awm ta. British palai James Hastie zuiin Antananarivo khawpui chu a va thleng ta a, lal Radama chuan a lo lâwm a. Mahse a hmaa bawi tihbo thuthlung chu Deputy Governor Halla'n a lo bawhchhiat avângin Radama chuan British mite a ringhlel zo tawh a, James Hastie tân a harsa hle mai. Mahse a tâwpah chuan bawi tihbo thu chu an puitlin leh ta.

David Jones chuan skul siamin a zirtîr tan a, Radama chu zirna ngaihsak mi a ni a, a lo tanpui a. Nakinah Malagasy mite lehkha siam tûlin a hre ta a. Eng lehkha nge tih chu lal Radama thu tûr a ni. Arab sumdâwnghovin Arabic an sawi mawi a, mahse Radama chuan Latin lehkha a thlang ta. A. AW. an siam chuan David Jones chuan English a, aw, chu fiah takin a han lam fak fak zêl a. Radama chuan a lo ngaithla a, "Eng-ahnge 's' kan duh ang, 'c' kan nei tawh alâwm?" a lo ti a. Jones chuan "Achângin 'c' hian ri chang a nei a, achângin ri nêh a nei a ni" a ti a. "A nih leh 'c' bân rawh, 'ka' leh 's' kan neih chuan a tâwk ang" lal chuan a ti a, a tangkai hle a ni. Malagasy lehkha an han siam peih vek chuan Baibul lehlin te, lehkhabu dang siam te a lo tûl ta a, kum li chhûng (1822 - 1826) chu lehlin hna beih nân a hwaing a ni.

Missionary dange pawhin an rawn belh zêl a, a rawn beih hmasatu chu David Griffiths a ni. Lal Radama chu themthiam lamte ngaihtuah mi a ni a chuvânin Missionary themthiamte an lo chhuak belh zêl bawh. Radama dam lai chuan hna a kal tluang zêl a, a mite tân kristian nih leh baptisma chan phalna thu-pêk pawh a tichhuak a. Mahse kum 36 mi chauh a nihin, zu in luat avâng deuh berin a thi ta. Tamatave-ah sâpho a va pâwl-naa a chîr thar a ni a, a ti lutuk ta a ni.

Radama nupui sâwm leh pahnihte zînga pakhat Ranavalonai a lo lal a, lalna chuh tûr ni âwma a rinte a that a. Milem biak humhalh tlat a tum chungin, Radama kawng kha zawhna

chin a nei a, lehkha leh thil siam zirna lam a duh a, sakhaw zalénna pawh 1831-ah a puang a. Chu mi denchhen chuan Chawlhni lo awm hmasaah mi 20-in baptisma an chang a, Malagasy rah hmasate an ni Chawlhni lehah hmun dangah mi 8-in an chang leh a. Chuta tang chuan Kohhran chu nambar leh chakna lamah a tang tial tial ta a ni. Chuta tang bawh chuan khawvêl miten an ngaimawh zual a, Officer te leh sipaite chu kristian ni lo tûr leh baptisma chang lo tûra khapna a lo chhuak ta. Mahse Chanchin Tha a darh zêl a, Kohhran a tang zêl a. Kristiante chuan Baibul chhûnga bu engpawh an neih ang ang leh Thuinchhâng bute an hnathawhnaah an keng a, remchâng aplangah an chhiar a, mi dangten an lo ngaithla a, an zâwt a. Khaw engah pawh kristian tlêmtê tal an awm phawt chuan inah an inkhawm a, an khuah kohhran a lo ding ta thîn a. Chuvângin sipai tâna thupêk kha mi zawng zawng huapin a lo chhuak ta. Kristian ngaihawhna a zual bawh a, lalnu hnênah chuan Missionary-te hi sâp sawrkâr tâna kawng buatsaitu an ni tiin an hêk bawh a ni.

40. THIDURDAHNA RAPTHLAK :

Thupêk chu a lo chhuahin kristian thenkhat chu an pha ngei a, mahse a tam ber chu rorêltu hmasa pawh an zâm lo, an tangngtai zêl mai a ni. Officer 400 an tihniam a, 2,000 chu an chawitir a, thupêk bawhchhe leh chu tihhlum emaw, bawi atana man emaw an ni ang tiin an vau va. Missionary-te chu an ram chhuahsan tûrin thu an pe a, a then erawh chu sabawn siam zirtir tûrin awm rih an phal a. Chu mi chhûng chuan Missionary-te chuan Baibul lehlín leh chhut an ngawrh sek a, 1836-a an chhuah fai chuan Baibul pum copy 70 aia tam an chhu hman a Chûng chu Malagasy miten a rûktêin an la chhuak a, a then chu tha takin an fûn a, an thukru a. District pakhtah chuan an Baibul neih chhun bu khat chu kum 25 chhûngin pûkah an thukru a ni Chu pûk chu zâwngûri vei dah nâna an hman tawh a ni a, Officer-ten an tlawh lo.

Hremna chuan kristiante a tihzâm loh avângin lalnu chuan tihhlum thu a pe ta. Martar hmasa ber chu hmeichhia, Rasalamai a ni. Theih tâwpa an nghaisak pawhin, "Kan thlahtute

pathian chu pathian an ni lo, ka be lo vang" a ti tlat reng mai a, Ambohipotsy-ah an chhun hlum ta Chu chuan kristiante a tizâm dâwn emaw lalnu chuan a ti a, mahse kristiante a hre lo a ni, an zâm chuang lo. Chuvângin kristiante chu an man khâwm a, a then bawiah an bralh a, a then hmun hrisêl lovah hnathawh tûrin an kaltir a. A dangte chu tibhlum tûrin hmun lih an hruai a. Ambohipotsy-ah chuan an chhun hlum a, ui an pe a, Ampamarinana-ah chuan khâm tlângah hruizêuin an kâwng-ah an hling a, an thlah uai a, Krista an phat duâ loh chuan an sât chat a, a hnuai lungpui khawkrawkah an tla sawm nûlh a, Fladanana-ah chuan an deng hlum a, Faravohitra-ah chuan an hâl hlum a ni. Chutih chhûngin kristian an pung zêl a, zîn reh-ah tlâng pangah te, fianrial dangahte an inkhâwm a, Baibul an chhiar thin. Khawpui chhûngah pawh a rûka inkhâwmna an nei. David Jonesan Madagascar a rah hmasak ni atonga kum 19-ah Krista phat aia thih thlang tam tak an awm ta a ni.

Tihduhdahna chu 1853-ah a reh a, mahse a lo ding leh a, kum sarih lai hnuah lalnu Ranavalonai chu 1860-ah a thihin a reh hlen chauh a ni. A fapa Radama II a lo lai a, Missionary-te chu lo kîr tûrin a sâwm a, 1861-ah William Ellis a lo kîr a, Missionary dangte pawhin an rawn zoi a. Tihduhdahna chhuah tirh khân kristian sâng (1000) dân zawhkim 300 an ni a, 1,600 aia tam martarin an thi a, tihduhdahna a rehin kum 25 chhûng lai kristiante tihbo tuma an beih hnuin, Missionary-te lo kîr chu lo lâwmtu kristian 7,000, dân zawhkim 740 an awm a ni. 'Do-lung, tuboh tam tak tikehtu' a ni zêl mai. Kristiante an ngbai-sakna hmun li kha lalin Missionary William Ellis chu a pe a, a hmun lih chuan hriat rengna biak in an sa a, chu mi atân England-a miten £ 12,000/- (Rs 170,000/-) an pe a ni.

Missionary hmasa David Jones kha han sawi leh rih ila. Sâp ramah châwl tûra a kal hnuin a lo kîr leh a, Mauritius thliarkâr Post Louis-ah a han awm rih a. Association of Merchants and Planters-ho rualin 1840-ah Antananarivo khawpui a lût ve thei a. Tihduhdahna zual lai kha a ni a, lalnuin a lo hmu duh lo

ble a, a thian Malagasy mite lah khân an be ngam lo. Port Louis-a a awm lai a tang tawh khân a thil hriat leh hmuhte chuan a rilru a tina êm êm a, mahse engmah tih theih a nei si lo. Port Louis-ah a kîr leh a, kum 43 mi chauh niin 1841 May 1-ah a thi ta.

Kan sawi lai kha han zawm leh ila. Radama II kha a tual thi ta mai a, a nupui Rasoherinai a lal a, sakhaw zalênna kristiante a phal sak a. A thiin 1868-ah a nau Ranavalonai II chu kristian invuabin a lal ta. A pasal, Prime Minister nê 1869 February 21-ah Malagasy Pastor-in a baptis a ni. Chu mi hnu lawkah ram bung lai lam (central province) Imerina biala mite chuan an milem zawng zawng an hâl a, Chanchin Tha leh thiam-na a tang ta zêl a ni.

Madagascar thliarkârah chuan Kohhran dangte pawhin 1895 atangin L.M.S. chu an va thawhpui ve ta. Anglican Kohhran te, Norwegian Mission te, Friends Mission te pawhin an thawk ve ta a ni.

41. FRENCH HNUIAH :

Kum 1895-ah Madagascar chu French-in an rawn la ta a. lalnu leh a pasal Prime Minister kha an bân a, sakhaw zalênna pawh an puang a. Mahse Jesuit-hovin thiam takin an phiar vêl a, French mi leh sa nih leh Catholic nih chu inkawp tûr niin an sawi a. An blauhawm a, Evangelical Mission-te chu an nêk bo vang tih a blauhawm ta. Mahse *Paris Missionary Society* an lo lût a, Tahitia an tih ang khân, Protestant Mission hmun chu an rawn luah a, L.M.S. Mission hmunte leh skulte chu an rawn la ta a. Protestant-ho dinhmun a him ta. An Governor chuan sakhaw zalênna thu a tukhauh va, an mite chuan French mite la ni chuogin Protestant nih theih a ni tih an hre ta.

David Jonesa Mission intanna kum za champha lawmnaah chuan Madagascar-a L.M.S. mite chu India leh China-a an mite aiin an tam a ni. Kum 1898-a Paris Missionary Society-in an chhiah chuan kristian 393,099, dân zawhkim 97,800 leh an skula

kalte 125,996 an ni. Mahse Madagascar chanve chu ring lo khawthim a la ni.

42. INDIA :

Tūnah chuan mi vengva sate zīnga Mission hna kan sawi thung dāwn a ni.

India hi ram zau tak a ni a, Pakistan nēn a inthen hnu pawb hian zau tak a ni. A chhūnga mihring tam ber leh pui ber chu Hindu an ni a, a dawttu chu Mosolman an ni. Budha zui leh sakbaw dang nei tam tak leh hnam māwl, ramhuai bia-te an awm a. Thiamna lamah chuan hmasāng aṅga mahni ṭawga lehkhā lo nei thūa te, thil ropui tak tak lo siama lo din thīnte an awm a, indawt zēlin māwl lutuk thlengin an awm bawk. Tin, India rama thil hnawk tak, kristian nih dāltu ram danga awm lo chu chi leh chi indaidanna, chi ṭha leh chi chhia inthliar-na caste an tih hi a ni. Missionary-ten an bruai tam ber chu tlāng mite leh hnam māwl dang tribal mi an tih, caste nei ve lo-te hi an ni. India mi tam berte tām erawh chuan kristian nih chu mahni chipuite leh chhūngte kalsan ṭhakna, mi chuang nihna a ni a, a harsa a ni. Missionary-te tām erawh chuan British ram awp a lo nih khān ram danga Mission hmun angin a hlauh-awm ve lo va, zah an ni zāwk a ni. A tlāngpuiah India mite chu mi thiam, vengva sa, (civilised) an ni a, Kristiannain thlarau lam thil tih loh, pāwn lam thil chu tihdanglam a nei lo. Chu vāngin India rama Mission hnathawh lan dân chu ram danga a lan dân ang a ni lo.

43. MISSION HMASA :

India rama Missionary hmasa ber chu Apostol Thoma tih a ni. India chhim Malabar lamah Suria kristiante tih an awm a, chūng chu Apostol Thoma phun an ni. Rei tak chhūngin Rom lam aīn Suria lām bulpuiah an neih avāngin *Suria kristiante* tih an ni. Thawveng taka awm ṭhīn an ni a, mahse Portugal sawr-kārin arawn la a, Roman puithiamhovin kristiante chu Pope hnuaia lāk luh vek tumin an bei a, tihduhdahna a chhuak a, an

tuar nasa hle a ni Mahse English miten an rawn la ta a, a reh ta. Mahse Suria kristiante chu Roman-ah leh Suria Kohhranah an inthen hlen phah ta. Tin, Portugal sawrkârin 1509-ah Goa an la a, Roman Catholic sakhua an la lût nghâl a. Tin, chu mi hnu kum 30-ah Xavier (Zavier ti mai ila) a lo kal a, Mission hna a rawn bei vek a, mi dang pawhin an rawn chhunzawm a, mahse an tih dân chu mite zirtîr meuh lova baptis chiam a ni ber. Portugues mite leh a ram mite chu an Inneih pawlh thîn a, an fate chu Romam Catholic an ni zêl thîn. Roman Kohhran chuan hmun tinah an thawk a an tamna ber crawh chu chhim lamah a ni.

44. DANISH MISSION :

India rama Protestant Missionary hmasa ber chu Ziegenbalg leh Plutcho an ni. Denmark latin Indiaa an ram chanah 1706-ah a tîr a, Tranquebar-ah an thawk a. Mahse chuta sâp awmte chuan an lo duh lo nasa mai a, aa tiduhdah a, Denmark lal thu pawisa lovin, Ziegenbalg chu tân inah thla li an tântîr a. Chuti chungin an bei lui zêl a, kum khat hnu (1707)-ah Protestant biak in an hawng thei a ni. Tin, chu mi hnu kum nga (1711)-ah Ziegenbalg chuan Tamil tawngin Thuthlung Thar pum a let zo va, a hnu kum 3-ah an chhuah a. Kum 36 chauh a nihin 1719-ah a thi ta mai a, mahse kohhran ding tan chu a hmu hman a, mi 250 an nei tawh a ni. Chu mi kum bawkah Plutcho chuan India a chhuahsan a, naupang zâwkten tha takin an chhunzawm a.

Tin, 1750-ah Schwartz a lo chhuak ve a, Tranquebar-ah a thawk pawt a, chu mi hnuah Tanjore-ah te, Trichinopoli-ah te a thawk a. A hlawh chu kum khatah £ 48/- (Rs 720/-) a ni a, a awmna ram mite ei ang a ei a. Trichinopoli kulhah chuan Chaplain a ni tel bawk a, chutah chuan kum khatah £ 100/- (Rs 1500/-) a hmu a, chu chu Mission tân a pe vek zêl a ni. A miziain mi a hueh hle a, Raja-te leh English-ho pawhin hman an duh hle thîn a, mahse politics lam thil khawih a duh lo.

Vawi khat erawh chu a khawih a ni. Seringapatam lal (Sultan) Hyder Ali chu English-ho haw tak mai a ni a, English-ho tirâlti thamin a hlawhtling si a, biak rem tumin mi an tir a. Mahse Hyder Ali chuan Schwarz lo chu a ring tâwk lo. "Kristian rawntir rawh u, mi bum lo tûr" a ti a ni. A dam chhông hun hnahnung kum 20 chhông chuan Tanjore-ah Raja in hmun a pêk-ah a awm a, fahrah châwmnain a siam a, 1798-ah a thibin a naupangte chuan an kil map a ni. Tin, a zirtir lo ni tawh Raja chuan Schwartz hrist rengna biak in Tanjore kulhah a sa a.

Tranquebar larra Danish Mission chu nakinah English Societiesten an la a, kum za laiah chuan mi 50,000 lai an nei a ni. An tih dân fel tâwk lo a awm. Chî leh chî indaidanna (caste) hi an pawm tel a, kohhran tikal fel lotu a ni. Nakinah Bishop Wilson-in a tibo thei hrâm ta.

45. BAPTIST MISSION :

Baptist Missionary Society (B.M.S) siam chhuah thu leh William Carey inpêk thu kha kan sawi tawh a (ib. No 6). Chu Society chuan Bengala tâawh an tum a, kal tûr chu W. Carey leh lawng doctor Mr Thomas an ni. Chu mlte chu English lawngin an phur duh lo va, Danish lawngah an kal a, 1793-ah Calcutta an thleng a. Carey chuan a chaw intum a tum a, mahse chaw hmuhna hna a hmu lâwk lo va, chutih chhông chuan a nupui fanaute nêan an tlachham hle mai. Nakinah Dimepore-ah Indigo factory-ah Superintendent hna a thawk ta. Chutah chuan kum ruk a awm a, Bengali jawng thiam thamin a zir a, Chanchin Tha hrilin a kal vêl thin.

Tin, 1799-ah Missionary dang pahnih Mr. Marshman leh Mr. Ward an lo kal a, Calcutta chhak lam mêl 16, Serampore-ah an awm a, Carey pawhin a fin ta a. Marshmana-te nupa chuan Indiaa Sâp fate tân Boarding School an hawng a, chutah chuan kum tin £ 1000/- an hmu a. Warda khâwl chhut lam a ho va. Calcutta-ah King William's College a lo dinin Carey chu kum tin £ 600/- hmuin Professor-ah a tang a. An tangka hmuh a

pun ang zôlin an Mission hna an zauh zêl a, anni chu a hniam theih ang berin an khawsa zêl a ni. An chhûng thumin ah khawsa ho va, an kum khat tla chu £ 100 (1500) a ni.

Kum 20 sia rei mah an pathum chuan an thawk ho va, chu mi chhûngin tawng sawm li laiin Baibul pum emaw a then emaw an letling a ni; chu chu Careya leh a puitu hnathawh a ni deuh ber. Vernacular School-te an siam a, College pawh an siam a. Remchâng a lo awm ang zôlin Bengal-ah te, Orissa-ah te, North West-ah te, Mission hmun an siam zêl a ni.

Rah an hmuh hmasak chu 1800-ah mi pakhatin baptisma a chang a, kum sarihah a nih chu. Tin, 1803-ah Brahman menhvin baptisma a chang ve a, chu mi kum ngeiah mi dang pahniñ an lo pakai a, baptisma an chan hma mahin an chi dân pawisa lovin Missionary-te zingah an ei a. Chu chuan an chîte a ti-thinur a, mipui thinur chuan pakaite chu rorêltu hmaah an hnôk thleng a, hrem an phûl a. Mahse rorêltu chuan a lo hum a a chhuah a. Chuta chin chu, kristianna dâltu ber chu chi indai-danna (caste) a ni tih an hre ta.

Careya chu Serampore-a Kohhran lo ding leh a vêla sawm-thum lo ding chu hmu hmanin, 1834-ah a thi a, a hma kum sawmah khân Warda a thi a, a hnu kum liah Marshman a thi a ni.

B.M.S. chuan Serampore lama an hna cêu chhunzawm zêl chungin India hmâr lam an nawr a, Ganges lui lamah Delhi thlengin Mission hmun an nei a. Tin, Baptist Kohhran Society dang *General Baptist* pawhin 1822 atangin Orissa-ah an thawk a. Tin, *L.M.S.* pawhin Baptist mite chu rawn zuiin 1805 atangin Calcutta kiang Chinsurah-ah an thawk a, Madras-ah te, Travancoore-ah te, Calcutta-ah te, hmâr thlang ram (North West Provinces)-ahte an inzâr zau zêl a. Tin, Church of England Societies pahniñ,—*S.P.G.* leh *C.M.S.* pawhin an rawn thawk bawk. *S.P.G.* chuan chhim lamah Danish Mission kha an chhunzawm a, tin, India ram hmun tinah an inzâr zau ta a ni. *C.M.S.* chuan 1815-ah an thawk tan a, India ram hmuh tinah Mission hmun an nei ta bawk.

An chakna ber chu chhim lamah leh North West Provinces-ah leh Punjab ah a ni. *Wesleyan Mission* pawh 1820-ah an rawn thawk a, Madras-ah te, Mysore-ah te, Calcutta-ah te, Lucknow-ah te Mission hmun an nei a ni.

46. SCOTCH MISSION :

Scotland Kohhranin Indiaa Missionary an tirh hmasak chu Alexander Duff a ni a, Indiaa a lo chhuah kum chu 1830 a ni. Dr. Duff chu thil pawimawh ve tak tichhuaktu a ni. A hma zawng chuan zirtir nân India tawng zel an hman thîn a. Dr. Duff chuan zirtir nân English tawng hman ni sela, an zau phah zâwk ang a, Sâpho thil thiam leh Kristian zirtirna an bre thei zâwk ang a, an mite pawh an hneh thei zâwk ang tih a ring a, tichuan English tawng hmanna tîr College, Calcutta-ah a din ta a. A tîr atengin a hlawhtling nghâl a, Sawrkâr leh Mission dangte pawhin an zui ta. A College chuan rah pawh a nei nghâl a, tlangvâl dinhmun sâng theakhat kristian-ah an lo pakai a, baptisma an chang a, pahnih phe chu hruaitu chhuanawm tak, Pastor an lo ni a. Chu avâng chuan Calcutta mipuite an buai chhuak a, eng chen emaw chu College chu a ruak theh a ni. A tih ang ti ve dangte pawhin chutiang buaina chu an tâwk theuh hlawm a ni. Mahse buaina chu a reh a, student-te chu an lo kal leh ta a.

India-ah Dr. Duff lo kal hma khân, Scotland Kohhran dang *Free Church*-in 1829-ah Dr. John Wilson an tîr a, Bombay-ah a thawk a. Chutah chuan Calcuttaa Duff College ang, English College a siam ve a. Amah mi rilru chak, zir zau tak, mi briat-pui thiam mi a ni a, mi a hneh thei êm êm a ni, 1875-ah a thi ta. A College din chu a hming cnawin, Wilson College an ti. *Free Church* chuan Madras-ah pawh College an din a, Indiaa College lian ber zinga mi a ni ta. Madras bial (Presidency) chhûnga Evangelical Mission dangte pawhin, sumin an tanpui hlawm a ni. Nagpore ah pawh an thawka chu lo pawh thingtlang lam Jalna-ah Dr. Wilsona kaihhruai Narayan Sheshadri-hovin Mission an din a, Santal-ho zingah pawh an din a ni.

Tin, Scotland Kohhran baw *United Free Church* pawhin raja ram Rajputana-ah an thawk a, an Missionary hmasa chu Dr. Schoolbred a ni a, British chan chhûng Beawar-ah 1860-ah a awm a, British chan chhûngah Mission hmun pali an nei. Tin, raja bial khawpui pangaah pawh an thawk a,— Jaipur-ah te, Udaipur-ah te, Jodhpur-ah te, Alwar-ah te, Kotah-ah te. Jaipur leh Udaipur leh Jodhpur-ah hian, kawng tihawngtu chu damdawi lam a ni.

Scotland Kohhran Established Church (sawrkâr zawm) chuan Punjab-ah Mission an nei a, an hlawhtling hle a, India ram pâwn Sikkim ramah pawh an thawk a.

47. IRISH PRESBYTERIAN MISSION ;

An Missionary tih hmasakte chu Dr. Glasgow leh Mr. Kerr an ni a, 1841-ah Kathiawar an lo thleng a. Kerr phei chu rei lo têah a thi ta mri a. Kum 1846-ah chuan a ram zawmpui Surat-ah L.M.S. hnathawh an chhunzawm a, chu mi hnuah Ahmedabad-ah S.P.G. hnathawh an chhunzawm baw a. Tin, 1890 aţangic hnam mâwl Bhil-ho zîngah leh an chhak lama hnam mâwl (tribal) zîngah an thawk zêl a ni.

English Presbyterian pawhin 1862 aţangin Bengal rama Rampur Boalia-sh, Dr. Duffa rawrgbâwitu ni thîn Behar Lal Singh hovin an thawk baw.

48. AMERICAN MISSION :

American Board of Foreign Mission-in 1812-ah Missionary panga India-ah an tir a. Calcutta an thlen chuan Amerika mi an lo duh lo va, kir leh vat tûrin sawrkârin thu a pe a Pathum chu French thliarkâr an tih Maurelius-ah an kal a, an zînga pakhat chu Adoniram Judson a ni, kan la sawi leh ang. Pahnih Mr. Hall leh Mr. Nott chu Bombay-ah an kal a, chuta Governor Sir Evan Nepean hnênah hnawtchhuak tûrin thupêk a lo thleng a. Mahse Governor chu sakhaw duh mi a lo ni a, a lo awmtîr rih a, 1813-ah chuan India chu Mission tupawh tân hawn a ni ta.

Tichuan American Board chu India ram thlang lam panga Mission hmun din hmasa an ni ta. Ahmednagar-ah te, Maratha chhim lamah te, Madura-ah te, India chhimah te. an inzâr zau zêl a ni.

Tin, Presbyterian-in Nort West Provinces-ah te, Punjab-ah te, Himalayas thle gin Mission hmun an nei a. Baptist-in Teleganyah-te, Assam phai dungah te, tlâng ram Naga leh Garo-ah te Mission hmun an nei a. Tin, Welsh Mission Society-in Sylhet Cachar phai-ah te, Khasi ram leh Mizoram leh Ngaihbânah Mission hmun an nei bawk. Episcopal Method-t-hovin Rohilcand atanga Oudh leh North-West Provinces leh India hmun dangah an thawk bawk. Canadian Presbyterian Mission-in India ram lai lamah an thawk bawk.

Europe khawmualpur atanga rawn thawk sawi tham ber chu German Mission-te an ni. *Basel Society-in* Manalore-ah te, *Cannara* chhimah te leh India chhim hmun dangah an thawk a; *Berlin Society-in* Chota Nagpur-ah an thawk a; *Leipzig Society-in* Tranguabar-ah an thawk a; *Moravian Mission-in* Himalayas bul lam vûr zingah an thawk a ni.

Tin hetiang Society tih ni lêm lo mi mal, thahnemngaih vanga thawk sawi tham tak an awm bawk.

49. MISSION-TE THAWHO THU :

Kan sawi tawh atang Lian Mission-te chu an thawmpawh hle tih a lang a. Thawna ram bung insem an ni lo va, ram khatah leh khawpuiahte an awmho chham a ni a, thil a kal fel lovang tih hlauh theih a ni. Mahse chuti a ni lo. Society brang brangte chuan an thawk tlâng a, mahni chan theuh leh tih dân an inzah sak tawn a. Intawhkhawmna zîn zâwk leh zau zâwk neiin an sawi ho va, intihchak tawn tumin an tang tlâng thîn. National Christian Council (N.C.C.) dân pakhat chu, Mission engpawhin tha taka an thawnaah chuan Mission dang luh tûr a ni lo, tih a ni. Inbiakrem a nih chauhvîn lun ve theih a ni. Chuti chu a ni a, Mission pui deuh deuh zawng chu an kalho tha hle a ni. S.P.G. erawh chu an dang deuh. Chu lo, Mi-

ssion inti ve dang thenkhat, mi dang hlawhtlinna hmun apianga ring rawlh tum, tû kohhran nêh maha inngaih lo chu an awm bawk. Mahse chôngho chuan, thawkho tha theite hlawhtlinna an dâl tak tak lo ve.

50. PUM THLIRNA :

Kum 1851 aţang khân India rama Protestant kristiante chhiar ţanna a awm a. Chu mi kum 1851-ah chuan 91,092 an ni a ; 1871-ah 224,268 an ni ta a ; 1890-ah chuan 559,661 an tling a, dân zawhkim pawh 182,722 an ni. Chuta ţangin tûn thlengin an pung zêl a, Missionary-te awm loh hnu pawhin India kristianten Chanchin Tha brihl darh hwa chu, ţahnmngui takin an bei zui zêl a ni. Mahse Chanchin Thain India ram a la hneh lo êm êm a, kan kiang Assam phaite tak pawh bi a hneh lo nasa a ni. India kristiante ngei hian ţan lâk sauh sauh a tûl a ni. 'Buh seng tûr a tam ... thawktute an tlem ... buh neitupa hoênah ngên rawh u' (Mat. 9: 37).

Chanchin Thain India mite chu, a lehlam zâwng pawhin a nghawng hle a ni. A lanna chu Hindu-ho iusiamţhat leh intih chak tumin *Bramo Samaj* pâwlte, *Arya Samaj* pâwlte a chhuak a, Hindu tih dân tam tak chu Krista zirtîrna nêh chuktuahin an kalpui a ni.

51. BURMA :

Burma khi Budha zui an ni vek theih a, a dang chu tlem zâwktê an ni mai. Mahnia lehkha nei, inzirtîrna pawh nei ve thîn a ni. India chl indaidanna (caste) a awm ve lo va, an hmeichhiate an khung bo hek lo. British-in Burma chu a la a, 1830-ah India nêh a awp kawp a; mahse Missionary chhuah chu chu mi hma chu a ni.

52. AMERICAN MISSION :

American Board-in India, Missionary panga a tîrhte, Calcutta-ah an lo hnar a, pathum chu French thliarkâr Mauritius-ah an kal tih kan sawi tawh a (ib. No 48). Kha mi zînga mi Adoniram Judson leh a nupui chu, engemawtiin, harsa takin,

Burma ram hmâwr Rangoon an thleng hlawl mai a, an thawk tan a ni ta. Adoniram Judson chuan kâwî tawng a zir ta ngat a, a nupui Ann Hasseltine chuan, a lo ngaihtblâkna leh rawngbâwtu a biaknaah a tawng theih khalh a ni. Burma-ah chuan in lian tâwk tak, hulhliap zau tak nei, Zayat an tih chu hmun tinah an nei a, ni tin chhûe laiah kal khâwm nân leh duh ang sawi nân an hmang a, an hna chu zing lam dâr 10 thlengte hian an thawk mai thîn. Buddhist thuhritute an lo kal chuan Zayat-ah thu an sawi thîn. Judsona chuan remchângin a hria a, ram a lei a, kawngpui bulah Zayat a sa ve ta. April 4 : 1819-ah, vânglâng zingah Kâwî tawngin thu a sawi tan ta. Rah hmasa pawh a hmu zui ta. June-ah Chawlniin Moug Nauin baptisma a chang a. (Moug chu Mr. tih ang), rei lotêah mi dang pahnihin an chang leh a Chutih hun chuan Missionary dang—Mr. Hough-te nupa leh Mr. Colmand leh a nupui an lo kal ve tawh a, khâwl chhutna pawh an rawn la a, an chhu tan tawh.

Chutih laiin lalin sakhaw dang a duh lo tih thu a thang a, Judsona Zayat khat map map thîn khe a ruak a ni ta mai. Sawrkâr mi a kawm thihte ləhin an hêl ta hlawm a. Judsona chuan lal hmu phawt tulin a hria a, lal awma Ava-ah Colman nêa an kal ta. An lal chu rangkachak an ti thîn a. “Rangkachak mitin a hmu” “Rangkachak beng a thleng” tihte chu an lal an sawi dân a ni. Judsona-te thian dūnin rangkachak an han bia chu an hlawhchham dêr a ni. Rangoon an pan leh chuan, Burma lal thuneih lohna Arakan lama kal mai an tum a. Mah-se Rangoon an tbleh chuan an hlawhchhemzia kha bre mah se kristiante chu an zâm lo tih an briatin Arakan lama thawk tūrin Colmana chauh a kal ta.

Rei vak lovah Missionary dang Dr. Price leh Mr. Wade leh a nupui an lo kal a. Dr. Price hnathawh chu a thang darh rang ble a, Ava khawpui a ‘rangkachak beng’ pawh a thleng a. Dr. Price chu a ko va, Judsona nêa an han kal a. Dr. Price chu a a m ngâh a, Judsona pawh lalin hmun a pe a, a nupui nêa an kal ve ta.

Mahse thil khawh tak a lo awm ta. British nêan an indo ta a, British chuan Rangoon an rawn la ta mai a. Burma chu tuma bneh theih loh tûa inngai an ni a, British-in Rangoon an rawn la ta mai chu mantirtu an awm niin an ring a. English mi pathum an man a, tihhlum tûr dahna tân inah an dah a. Judsona nupui chu tawh buai lohvin, tlawh vêl theiin a awm a. Mahse mi lian nupui a thian ni thînte kha a tân an tângkai thei tawh lo, kawm theih pawh an ni lo. Mahse theih tâwp chhuahin harsa takin, a pasal leh a thianta chu ei tûrte kengin a va kan thîn. Thla kua lai hnuah chuan inremna a lo awm a, English General-in a phût angin English mi tângte chu chhuah an ni ta. Inremna thu sawi tûrin kâwl tawng thiam Adoniram Judson chu Ava-ah an ko ve a, a thang hlânin a nupui Ann Hasseltine chu hrisêl lo êm êm chung a piogpei buai kha a tân a lutuk a, a lo thi ta. Chu mi hnuin Judsona chuan rim takin, hrisêl lo tak chungin a thawk zêl a, Karen-ho zîngahte pawh a thawk a, 1849-ah kum 37 chhông rawng a bâwl hnuin kum 61 mi chauh nin a thi ta. Kâwl tawngin Baibol a let a, lebkhabu tam tak a ziak a, a thih dâwn thlengin Burma Dictionary a bei baw. Hetih hun bian thawhpuitu Missionary dang, Amerika a tângin an lo kal pung tawh deuh hle a ni. Shan-ho leh Kachin-ho zîngah te Mission hna an zauh zêl a tlâng mite zîngah pawh an thawk a. Kum zabi 19-na tâwpah chuan Burma-a kristaute chu nuai (100,000) an tling a ni. Burma-a thawktute hi American Baptist Kohhran an ni ber.

53. KAREN :

Karen-ho chu Burma chhim lama awm an ni a. Khawvêl siam leh tui lét thu titi Baibula mi ang deuh tak hi an nei a, lehkhah pawh Mizo titi ang tak hi an nei baw. An zîngah thuhritu thei tak mai a awm a a hming chu Kothabu a ni. Chu mi chu Karen a ni a, Ava-ah bawi a ni a, Judson a lei chhuah a ni a, mi sual buluk deuh nei a ni. Chanchan Tha avângin mi thar a lo ni ta a a chîte zîngah thu a hril a, a hlawh tling hle. Karen-ho zîngah chuan Missionary lo kal dang,—

Boardman te, Wade te, Mr Mason-ten an thawk zui zêl a. Karen-ho an tawnga lehkhahu Baibul, an upaten titia an sawi thin lo chhuak chu an lâwm hle a ni. Tihduhdahna leh harsatna a awm thin chungin, kumzabi 19-na tâwpah chuan dân zawhkim 35,000 an awm a, an vai chuan chu mi lehbnih sia tam an ni.

Tûnah chuan Burma-ah Wesleyan Methodist leh Presbyterian pawhin an thawk ta. Chanchin Thain Burma a la hneh lo hle tih kan hria.

54. CHINA :

China chu ram zau tak a ni a mi lah an tam êm êm. Sawr-kâr ropuina lamah te, lehkhah lamah te, thil siam lamah te, mi hmasa an ni a. mahse pipu dân an vawn tlat avâng leh an lehkhah zirte pawh hmân lai thu ziaik leh hmân lai chanchin vek a nih avângin an thang lo va, Sâp ram lamin an than khah zo ta. An lehkhah chu "a aw" a tamin a har êm êm a, a thiam chu an ngai ropui êm êm a ni.

55. MISSION LUH THU :

Nestorian kristianten (B.B. no 2&7) kumzabi 7-na lamah khân Ch'na-ah Chanchin Tha an pulût a, an pung hle mai. Mahse kumzabi 13-na hnu lamah an rawih ta a, tihduhdahnain a nuai bo zo t, Mohamed zui hovin an chil bo a ni.

Kumzabi 13-na tâwp lamah *Roman Catholic Missionary-te* an lût a, an zingah Matteo Racci chu mi thei tak, inpe tak a ni. Mi hruai luh nuai nga aia tam neiin an insawi. Mahse a ram mite rilru rema kal an tum a, an thu zirtir chuan Budha sakhua a ng deuh hle a ni. Politics lama ring rawlh an chin avângin China miten Mission hrim hrim hmuh thiam loh nân an hmang bawk.

Protestant Missionary hmasa ber chu Dr. Morrison a ni a, L.M.S. tirhin 1807-ah a k a. Canton-ah a awm a, China tawng a zir a, Grammar leh Dictionary a siam a, Bible a letling a, a hnu-a mite t n kawng a buatsaih a ni ber. Kum 1843-ah a tihin

China ram pumah Protestant Missionary pahnih leh China kristian pali an awm a ni. Protestant Mission luh tanna tak zet chu 1844-ah a ni. China-ah Opium (kahni) an lăkluh avângin Săp-ho nêh indona vawi huib lai a awm a. Inremna hnuhnông (1857-60)-ah chuan China ram khawi pawba hnam dang luh theih a ni ta a : 1842-ah chuan tuipui kam hmun nga chauh phal a ni. Hnam dang tâna kawng inhawngah chuan Opium tân pawh a inhawng a ; chuvângin China mite ritruah chuan, hnam dang mi leh Mission leh Opium chu, inang rengin, hnam dang chak zăwk-ten an rawn nemluh luh min a lang lo tiat a ni. Buaina a lo chhuah pawhin, kristiante chungă buaina leh hnam dang chungă buaina an ngai thuhmun thîn.

Kawng inhawng rawn chu hmasatu chu L.M.S. an ni a, 1843-ah Missionary-te an tîr chhuak a. Hong-Kong-ah Anglo-Chinese Theological Seminary an din a, chu mi kumah Dr. Lockhartan Sanghai-ah damdawiin hmasa ber a din a. Chu mi hnuah Peking-ah te, khawpui dangahte an in zâr zau zêl a. An Missionary pakhat James Gilmour chu Mongol-ho hnênah a zin thîn a, a tâwpah Mongolia chhim lamah a kal ta.

C.M.S. pawh 1844-ah an lût a, Rev. G. Smith leh M Clatchie-in Sanghai-ah Mission an din a, chu mi hnuah Ningko leh Foochow-ah an thawk zêl a. Foochow-ah chuan Missionary-ten kum sâwm* leh pakhat chhông chu, mi pakhat mah Krista hnêna hrui lovin an thawk a. A tâwpah chuan mi 11,000 lai an nei thei ta. Chu mi hnuah khawpuiah leh hmun dang dangah an inzâr zau zêl a.

W.M.S. pawh 1852-ah an lût a. China ram lai lamah an thawk a. Methodist Kohhran dangte pawhin an rawn zui a.

B.M.S. pawh 1862-ah an lût a, Shantung bialah an thawk ber a. Chutah chuan lui lian leh khawkhêng avângin tām nasa tak (1876 - 77) a lo awm a, chuta an tih dân chu mipuin Mission an ngaih thiam phah a ni.

56. PRESBYTERIAN MISSIONS :

English Presbyterian Kohhran-in China-ah 1847-ah an thawk tan a, an mi hmasa chu Rev. W.C. Burns a ni. Hong-Kong-ah China tawng zirin a awm rih a, chuta a awm lai chuan mi tang-kai tak tûr Dr. Younga rilru Mission lamah a khawih her a. Dr.-Young chu 1850-ah Amoy-ah a kal a, Mr. Burns-in a zui thuai a, an Mission hmun hmasa, pawimawh tak mai an din a. Mr. Burns chu Hudson Taylor nê 1856-ah Swatow-ah an kal a, Kohhran pawimawh tak, Amoy a mi tluka pawimawh a va din leh a. Chu mi hnuah Mr. Burns chu China rim hmun tam takah China thuam inbelin a zin thiã. A thawhna hauhnung chu Manchuria ram New Chwang-ah a ni a, chutah chuan 1868 April 8 ah a thi ta. English Presbyterian chuan Formosa thwarkarah pawh an thawk a, American Reformed Presbyterian nê inriin chhim lam pangah an thawk a. Nakinah chu Mission pahniht chu United Church intiin an inzawm ta. Formosa-ah chuan Canadian Presbyterian pawhin hmâr lam pangah an thaws bawh

New Chwang hmuna Mr Burns hnachawh kha *Irish Presbyterian Kohhran-in* an chhunzawm a. A. mi hmasa Dr. Hunter leh Rev. Hugh Waddell chu 1869-ah an tircnuak a. Mr. Waddell chu a hrisêl lo va, a haw leh ta nai ; kum ng chhung chu Dr. Hunteran a mal beih a ni. Mission dangin an rawi belh chuan Manchuria thlang lam leh hniâr lamah pawh an thawk ta a, Mission Station pui tak tak pakua an nê. Scotland Kohhran *United Presbyterian Church* pawhin 1862-ah an thawk tan a, an mi tirh pakhat Dr. John Ross chu 1872-ah Manchuria ram Moukden-ah a kal a, harsatna tam tak a tâwk chungin Mission hmun a din thei ta a. Tin, Scotland Kohhran da *United Free Church* pawhin Manchuria-ah chuan Mission hmun 12 an nei a. Chu mi-te leh *Irish Presbyterian Church* kha, *United Church* invehin an inzawm ta. Chu Mission pahnihte chuan harsatna nasa tak an tâwk a ni. China leh Japan 1894-ah an indo va, an inbelhna hmun chu Manchuria a ni a. China chuan kristiente an nghaisa ta chiâm mai a, an tuar nasa hle. Rev. J.A. Wylic pawh an kut-

ah a thi a ni. China kristiatne chu rinawm takin an ding tlat mai a, tihduhdahna a reh chuan an pung nasa a ni. Kum zabi 19-na tâwpah chuan ringtu singhni (20,000) an tling a ni. China mi pahni pawh, mahni inchâwm kohhrana dah tûr an nemnghet a ni. Tin, Scotland Kohhran *Established Church* pawhin 1878-ah Ichang-ah an thawk tan a, Mission hmunpui pakhat leh hmuntê pathum an nei a, 1900 hma kha chuan an la blawhtling teh chiam lo.

57. CHINA INLAND MISSION :

Hudson Taylor kha, a hrisêl loh avângin 1860-ah England-ah a kîr a, kum nga a awm a. Chu mi chhông chuan *China Inland Mission* a rawt chhuak a ni. A ruahman dân chu hetiang hi a ni.— Kal tûr mi leh châwmna tûr chu Pathian dîl chawih mai tûr. Thawhlâwm khawn dân fel lo thei pumpelh nân thawhtu zawn loh tûr ; an rawn thawh lo dawn dânah, an tih chin an briat ngei tûrin tih zêl tûr. Bat a awm tûr a ni lo, kal tûra in-pete chuan a hun zêla hlawh pêk tiamna a awm lo tih an hre tûr a ni a, tangka lo lût ang anga pêk an nghâk tûr a ni, tih a ni. Hudson Taylora ruahman dân zêl chu, China ram pum hmun 13-a thenah Missionary pahni zêl dah tum tûr tih a ni bawh. A tîr chuan mite thu awih loh zâwng tak a ni a, an nuih mai a ni. Mabse a lo hlawhtling ta hle mai a, China ramah mi sâng (1000) tîrh tum tûr an ti ta. Kum zabi 19-na tâwpah chuan ram hnan hnan ata mi 800 an tîr tawh a, an tum an hnaih hle tawh, China mi thawktu zaruk (600) an awm tawh bawh.

Amerika leh German ram aţanga China-a han thawktu pui deuh deuh han sawi ila. *American Board*-in Foochow leh Pekin-ah pui takin an thawk a. *American Presbyterians* lah chu China rama Mission chak ber an ni hial awm e. Peking aţanga Canton thlengin Mission hmun an nei thluah a ni. Tin, *Episcopal* Kohhranin Shanghai leh Hanchow leh Wuchang-ah an thawk a. *Methodist Episcopal* Kohhranin Foochow leh Shanghai-ah chuan an thawk bawh. Tin, *Baptist* Kohhranin Shanghai-ah leh Ningpo-ah te, Swatow-ah te, Fungchow-ahte an thawk a.

Tin, German Mission *Basel* te, *Rhenish* te, *Berlin* Mission-te pawhin Kwangtung bial lamrah an thawk a ni.

China rama thawh dân chu ram danga thawh dân ang bawk a ni a, mahse lehkhā lam hi an ngaisāng a, Mission-ten lehkhā chhuah lam an bei nasa bîk deuh. Mitdel lehkhā Braille an tih pawh hi an tawngin an siam sak a, thla ruk lekah an thiam thei a, mitdel tam takin Baibul an chhiar thei a ni.

58. PUNNA LEH TIHDUHDHNA :

China kristiante chu an pung zêl a, tam lam leh thil dangah an t̄hang zêl a ni. Kum 1834-ah khân China kristian pali chauh an awm a ; 1853-ah 380 an ni a ; 1890-ah chuan 37,287 an ni ta a ; 1900-ah nuai (100,000) an ni ta. Kristiante chu Opium (kah-ni) leh pawisaa inkhêl lakah an fihlîm hlah zêl a, an dang hle a ni. Kohhran lamah t̄ha takin an rawn thawh a, Chanchin T̄ha tidarh tûrin anmahni ngei pawhin an bei t̄hin.

Mahse 1900-ah chuan buaina r̄apthlāk tak a lo awm ta China mite chuan Opium leh Kristian sakhua chu hnam dangir an rawn tibluh luih niin an hre ve ve a, hnam dang an huatna nêi a kal kawp t̄hin kan tih tawh k̄ba. Hnam dang haw zualt̄ p̄awla insiam Boxer-ho an tihte chuan, he mi kum hian buaina an siam chhuak ta. Tuartu zât hriat chhiar a har a, an sa... theih chin chu, Missionary 200 leh China kristian 40,000 lai c̄i M̄artar-in an thi a ni. Boxer rising an tih chu. Tuerna r̄apthlāk chutiang chuan, China kristiante chu eng ang an nih a t̄lang h̄l-mai, an nghetin an rinawm êm êm a ni.

Chu mi hnua Mission hna chu a kal leh ta zêl a, Indopui I (1938—1945) hnua Communist sawrk̄ar hnua an awm khi, Lal̄ropui z̄aw̄k leh thianghlim z̄awkin a la tiding leh ang tih k̄ring tlat a ni.

59. KOREA :

Korea chu China hm̄ar lama tuipuia inkhawh lût rau (Peninsula an tih hi) a ni a. Huam dang leh sakhaw dang du lo va, invawng tlat an ni t̄hin. Manchuria ram Moukdena M

ssionary Dr John Ross khân Korea ɣawngin Thuthlung Thar a let a, bu tam tak Korea hmâr lamah a thawn lût a, mi tam tak-in Kristian thu zirtîr lam an lo briat phab a, Missionary-te an va luh chuan kawng a lo iabuat-saih tawh a ni. Kum 1884-ah chuan Chanchin Tha tân kawng a inhawng ta. A tihawngtu chu Damdawi Mission a ni. Kum sáwm chhûng lai chu Chanchin Tha tilang tûrin Missionary Doctorte chauh an lût thei a ni. Chu mi hnua Missionary dang tân pawh luh theih a ni ta. Khawi khawieh emaw tihduhdahna a awm zêl chungin Chanchin Tha a darh zêl, Thawktu chu American Presbyterian Kohhrante an ni ber a, Australia Presbyterian Kohhrante pawhin thawhna hmun an nei. Kum zabi 19-na tâwp lamah chuan Korea mi 5,000 baptisma chang an awm tawh.

60. JAPAN :

Rei tak chhûngin Japan chû hnam dang laka inkhâr tlat, hnam dang nêna inhman tawn duh lo an ni. Kum 1853-a Lord Elgin nêna iubiak remna an neih chuan tuipui kam khaw tam tak hnam dang tân a inhawng a, thil inhawng dang pawimawh tak tak pawh a awm. Japan mite ngei pawh chu an inher zêla 1890-ah chuan Sâp ram kalhmang an zui ta hle a, thil siamte pawh an thiam ta hle a ni. An hnam sakhua ber chu Shintoism a ni a. chu chuan Lal (Mikado) leh mi ropui dawgte a tipathian hle a, an bia a ; thlarau dang pawh, khawvêl thil hmuh nân an bia. An sakhua in nakin thil engmah sawi a nei lo va, nungchang lan zirtîrna a awm hek lo. Mahse an nungchang chu a tha êm êm a ni. Budha sakhua a lo luhin Shintoism chu a lân deuh hle mai. Kum 1884 aɣangin sawrkârin a zawm ta lo ve ve a, an nite sakhua angin a kal ve ve ta.

61. ROMAN CATHOLIC MISSION :

Japan zînga Kristian sakhua pulût hmasatu chu Xavier (Saviar ti mai ila) a ni. Kum 1549-ah a kal a, a hovah mi dangin an chhunzawm zêl a, tam lam thu ngawt sawi chuan an hlawhtling hle. Mahse Buddhist-ho tih dân an rem thui lutuk a ni. Tin, rorêltu thenkhat thununin Chanchia Tha thebdarh nân,

pâwnguêkna pawh an hmang bawh. Kum 1579-ah chu an mi 150,000 an nei a, an pung zêla 500,000 lu an nei a. Mahse, Emperor (Mikado) chuan amah an phiar tih hn uelhuakin a inhre ta. Chuvângin 1587-ah Jesuit-ho a ram ata hnawhchhuah vek tûr thu a ichhuak a, Kristian sakhua a hnâwl a, hram dang lakah a ram chu a khâr ta tlat a. Roman Catholic-ho chu khandah leh meih a nghaisa ta chiam nai. M hse thartute chu an zâm lo. Pasaltha t-êk leh chhel takin nghais kna tirtêng chu an tuar a ni. Tlêmtê erawh chu an pha. Kum 1637-ah an deuh kristiante chu an tang ve a, mahse an hnêh lo ve, an vai deuhdawin khawvêl nite'n an râwt bo a ni. Kawng : lo inhawn leh hua chuan Roman Catholic mite kha a but tan nêh tlêmtê chu an lo la awm.

62 PROTESTANT MISSION :

Kum 1858 hnu lawkah chuan Protestant Missionte an lût ve ta a, a lût hmasa chu America mi vel an ni. A tûr lamah chuan rinhleik l h duh loh an ni a, Skul l hawh an thawk ber. Kum 1873-ah chuan sakhaw zalênga kin a to awn ta. Chu mi hnua Mission hran hran lût chu sawnthum la an ni a, America mi deuh vek an ni. Scotland Kohhran *United Presbyterian Church* pawhin 1872-ah an thawk tan ve a, an hlawhting hle a. Chu Mission chu American Presbyterian Mission leh Canadian Presbyterian Mission nêh an inzawm a, "United Church of Christ in Japan" an in ti a. Tin, England *Anglican Church of England* Missionary Societies pahnthih an rawn thawk bawh a, chu mite leh American Episcopal Mission chu an inzawm a, United Church an inti a. Canadian Missions pahna an awm bawh a, Swiss Mission pakhat a awm bawh, a dang chu America mite an ni ber. Kum 1895-ah khân Japan raman Protestant kristian 34,886 an awm a, 11,100 chu Presbyterian an ni a ; 11,162 chu Congregationalist an ni a ; 5711 chu Episcopal an ni. Tûn thlengia chuti zât chauh reng an ni lo vang tih kan hie.

Tûn hoai Japan ram chhiar puiah an za zêla pathura te kristian ni taa sawi a ni. (*Light of Life* Aug. 1972)

Japan kristiante chu an tam hma pawhin an hniam lo. Kum 1910 laite pawh khân Parliament member zingah sâwm leh pali an tel a, pakhat chu Cabinet Minister a ni a, pakhat chu lawng hotu ber Admiral a ni a, khawmual sipai leh lawng lamah Officer zingah tam tak an awm a, rorêltu (Judges) zingah pawh tam tak an awm a ni.

63. TLANGKAWMNA :

Khawvêla Mission hnathawh zawng zawng kan sawi kim teh lo tih kan hria, tlêmtê chauh kan sawi a ni. Kan sawi chu Protestant Missions a ni ber nghe nghe a, kan sawi vêkate pawh hi, tawitê, kim lo takin kan sawi chauh a ni. Mahse Europe leh Amerika Kohhranten khawvêla Mission hna an thawh leh an thawh rah te, ngaihdân tâwk kan neih phahin kan ring. Europe leh Amerikaa Kohhranhoten ram thima Mission hna beihpuia an beihhona chin hi kum zahnih zet chauh a la ni tih theih a ni a, kum zabi 19-na tâwpah chuan khawvêl mi, Krista hnêna an hruai, an rah chu 4,414,236 an ni tawh a, an zingah dân zawhkim 1,317,684 an ni tawh. Tûnah chuti zât chauh an ni tawh lo vang tih kan hria, an pung zêl a ni. Mahse kan hawi vêlin Chanchin Thain khawvêl a la hneh lo êm êm tih kan hria. Communist sawrkâr hnuaiah kristianten an tuar nasain an chêp êm êm tih pawh kan hria. Tin, ram tinah kristian thahnemngaiten tan an khawh tih pawh kan hre bawk. "Buh seng tûr a tam hle si a...thawktute an tlêm... buh neitupa hnênah ngên rawh u."

Tûna khawvêla kristian awm zât chu dik chiaha sawi theih a ni lo vang, maktaduai zakua (900,000,000) vêl nia sawi a ni. (Reader's Digest, March 1963)

Tin, Mission thu kan sawiah bian tam tak chu ngaihnawm tûra an chanchin hân sawi pawh a awm lo, an thawk sup sup tih hriat nân chauh a ni.

BUNG 48.

PUMKHAT LAM PAN

1. Kohhran chanchin kan sawi zêl kha inthen darh lam thu hlirin kan tâwp hlawl ta mai a, a pawl hle a ni. Krista Kohhran han inthen darh chu, mahni Kohhran chauh tha leh dika inhriatna leh mi chu tha lo zâwk nia ngaihna emaw ngeih lohna emawin a rawn kawp zêl ngêl a: chu chuan Krista Kohhran a tisil a, Krista tâna khawvêl hneh tûrin a tichak lo êm êm a ni. Hei hi mihring famkim lohna leh dik lohna rah a ni. Keini chu kan dik a, mi dang an dik loh vâng a ni, i ti suh ang u, mihring zawng zawngin dik lohna kan nei vek a ni.

Kum sângnhni dâwn lai Krista Kohhranin inthen darh lam a pan hnuin, tônah chuan inhâwrkhâwm lam a lo hawi leh ta a, a lâwmawm a ni. Khawvêlin buaina leh inphel sawmna lam hlir a pan lai a, Kohhranin pumkhat a nihna lam a hawi hi, a ngaihnawm hle mai.

2. INPUMKHAT TUMNA :

Khawvêla Kohhran pâwl hrang hrang hruaitute inthen darh hi, Krista duhzâwng a ni lo, a Pa hnêna a dil nêl khân a inkal a ni tih ngaihtuah tharna te; Kohhran dangte pawh kan Kohhran ang bawkin Pathiauin a hruai a, mal a sâwm a ni tih hriatna te; Kohhran engmah dik bik leh tha famkim bik chu an awm lo tih hriatna te; ram thim beihnâh inthen hi kan chak loh phahzia hriatnate a lo chhuak deuh deuh va. Chu lovah inhriat chian tawnnam inbmuh thiam tawna a nring deuh deuh baw a. Krista Kohhran nung, Krista duh lai vek nia inngaih tawna a lo awm deuh deuh va ni. Tichuan inkawp a, tan tlân, intih chak tawn an lo duh ta a ni. Kohhran inzawmna (Church Union) tak zet hi chu, khawvêl kohhranten tûl an ti hle chungin, a kal zawi hle mai. India chhiman 1947-ah khân, inzawmna an puitlin a, India Chhim Kohhran (Church of South India) tih an ni. Tin, 29 November 1970-ah India hmâr lamin an puitlin ve leh a, India hmâr Kohhran (Church of North India) tih a ni a, India

chhim nân inzawmna an ngaihtuah zêl ang. Tin, India chhak, tûn hmaa Assam tihin a huapa mite hian an ngaihtuah mêk bawk. Tin, khawvêl hmun dang,— Germany-ah te, Japan-ah te, Canada-ah te, Philippines-ah te, Indonesia-ah te, Nigeria-ah te, Ghana-ah te, Rhodesia-ah te, Kohhran inzawmna an puitlin tawh bawk a, tum mêk te an awm zêl bawk.

Kohhran inzawmna tak zet (Church Union) bi chu puitlin har tak, zawi thil a ni a, tang tlâng tûr leh intichak tawn tûra intawhkhâwmna erawh chu a kal tha duh ngei mai. Entîr nân India sawi ila. Ram bung tinah intawhkhâwmna (Christian Council) kan nei a, keini Council chu North East India Christian Council (N.E.I.C.C.) tih a ni ta a, tûn hmain Assam Christian Council (A.C.C.) tih a ni thîr. Hei hian India hmâr chhak Kohhran pâwl hrang hrangte a tipumkbatin a ti inunau sâwt êm êm a ni. Tin, ram bung tina Christian Council chu khaikhâwmin, National Christian Council (N.C.C.) a awm leh a, chu chuan India-a Kohhran pâwl hrang hrangte rîru a tipumkbatin a tihang tlâng a, a tichak a ni. Iuenthiam tawwna, Kristaa unau anga inngaih tawwna a tichhuak ta a, chu chu inthenna ai chuan a tha ngei mai. Tin, khawvêl hmun dangah pawh Christian Council chu an nei theuh va, India-a mi ang bawkin tha takin a kal theuh a ni. Tin, khawvêl pum huapin, 1948-ah Khawvêl Kohhran Intawhkhâwm (World Council of Churches W.C.C.) * a lo awm leh a, chu chuan khawvêla Kohhran hrang hrangte inbmuh thiam tawwna a tihang nasa êm êm a ni. Orthodox (Grik) Kohhran pawh an tel tawh a, Roman Catholic Kohhran hial pawbin an rawn thîr ve ta. Kum sângnhîh dawn lai chhûngin Krista Kohhran inthen darhin an inbakkaih huah betianga inbmuh thiam tawwna a lo chhuak tan hi a lâwmawm hle a ni. Kristan a Pa hnêna a dîl kha (Joh. 17 : 20) lo thlen hun chu awm tûr a ni. Mahse khawvêl Kohhran inzawmna tak zet chu kum sâng aia rei lovah beisei theih a ni lo vang. Inzawm hlau tak, Krista tawng-taina a hlawhtling ang tih hlau tak pawh tam tak an lo awm a ni.

* World Church Council (W.C.C.) chanchin Upa R. Zobêla'n a zlak a, chhiar theuh atân a tha.

3. PAWM TLAN :

Khawvêla Kohhrau inthen darhna chhan hi kan chhui chuan,—

Thurin inan lohna te,

Duh dân inan lohna te,

Kohhuran invawn dân duh ang inan lohnate an ni a, Chhng chu hotute inngeih lohna te. lungawi lohna te, ho hran neih duh-nate hian a tihluarkai thei bawk. Mahse thurin inang lo leh duh dân inang lo, Kohhuran tihentute hi han chhui Chiang ila, chhandam nâna pawimawh tak chu a ni lo vek mai. Kan pawm tlan leh kan inan lohnate tehkhin ila, kan pawm tlan chu nasa zâwk tak, pawimawh zâwk tak vek an ni a, kan pawm tlan loh chu a thlasir lam deuh vek an ni.

Thurin pawm tlan chu hmasang thurin ziaik chhuah (Creeds) pathumte,—

Apostol Thurin (B. 5 no 4).

Nicea Thurin (B. 9 no 5).

Chalcedon Thurin, (B. 13 no 6).

an ni phawt a. Pathian chungchâng thurin, thurin pawimawh zual leh lung phamte hi chu kan pawm tlang vek a lo ni. Hmasanga an inthenna leh inhmuh chhiatnate kha en ila, thenkhat chu thuril tak tak, mi mir briat thiam phak lohte an ni a. Tûn laiin sawi chhuak ila, 'Isua ring la, Pathian dubzawnga awm leh tih tum rawh, thuril briat phak loh kher kher ? tûl lo' kan inti mai ang e. Tin, thenkhat dang leh chu, Lutheran Zwinglia a thawhpui theih loh chhan angte kha, (B. 32 no 14) inrem loh phah atân a kilkhawr lutuk niin an hre ta a ni. Entir nân hmasang thil pakhat, Monophysite kristiante kha han sawi ila. An hrnaituten Kristaah Pathianna leh mihrinna a inzawm ti lova a infin an tihna chuan an Chhandamna leh an kristian rilru leh kristian nun a dâl lo vang. Hnâwl chhiata an hnâwl dangte pawh kha chutiang chu an tam mai.

Tin, mihring tih tûr lam thurinah pawh, zawhna pawimawh ber,— “Chhandama awm tûrin engnge ka tih tûr?” tih hi, Kohhran thenkhat pawn lama lan dân dang pui puite nêh hian, kan chhânna a lo inang vek mai. Hei hi chhiachhiah ngun tûr a ni.—

Inpumkhat emaw tan tlan emaw tuma intawkkhâwm thînte chu he zawhna chhânna inangte an ni a, chhânna dang neite an tel thei lo.

“Isua Krista rinna” ti mai lo va, “rinna leh thil tih” titute pawh hi chhui thui ila, a danglamna lai a tiêm hle a ni “Rinna chauh” titute pawhin, thikih bring lo rinna chu rinua tak a ting lo kan ti tho a ni.

4. INAWP DAN :

Kohhran tiñtentu chu inawp dânah duh ang a man loh vâng a ni bawk a. Mahse Thuthlung Thara lang chin hi chu kan pawm tlâng vek a, kan kalpui dân erawh chu a dang hlawm a. Thuthlung Tharah chuan Isua Krista ringtute chu pawlah (kohhranah) an insiam tûr a ni. An zinga hotute chu Pathian ruat an ni. (Tirh. 20 : 28). Kohhranho tiñha tûr leh rêlbâwl tûr leh vêng tûra Pathian thilpêk a ni (Eph. 4 : 13—14) tih a lang a. Chu mi tihlawhtling tûra kan kalpui dân chu a dang hlawm ta a ni. Mahse Pathianin mal a sâwm theuh va, a tihlawhtling theuh a ni tih tûn lai Kohhran hruiututen an chhui ngun ta a, Krista Kohhran theuh kan ni, inrâl thlir lova tang tlâng tûr kan ni tihna rilru a lo chhuak ta a ni.

5. BIAK DAN :

Biak dân hi England-ah Elijabethi lai laite kha chuan. Kohhran tipheltu zingah a tel ve a ni. Hei pawh hi Thuthlung Thara lang chin chu kan pawm tlâng a ni Thuthlung Tharah “Thlarau leh ti tak zeta Pathian biak tûr” tih a lang a. (Johana 4 : 23—24). Taksa a han dân chu “vanvad&k” tih kan hmu a (Job. 11 : 41 ; 17 : 1), “kut thianghlim phar” tih kan hmu leh a (I Tim. 2 : 8), “thingthi” tih kan hmu bawk. (Eph. 3 : 14 ;

Phil. 2 : 11) Mahse Pathian biak nâna kan va tih ang zawng zawng hla leh thu te, thut leh din te, inhupte zawng zawng hi, "thlarau leh tih taka" ti tûra puitu atân an ni a, a tehna pui ber chu thlarau leh tih tak zet a ni nge ni lo tih a ni zêl. Kan tih ang ni lo apiang hi upa tawngin, kan va hmu khaw dang sial hu duh hle mai. Mahse tih dân engpawh thlarau leh tih tak apiang chu Pathianin a pawm a, a chhâng a ni, tih tûn lai Kohhran hruiute hian an hmu thar ta a ni.

Thurin leh tih dân inang lo, inngeih lo tak takte pawh kha, Pathian an pâwna rilru leh mahni an inhriat dân chu thuhmun vek a lo ni zêl mai. Mi sual engmah chhuar tûr nei lo, engkima Krista chauh chhuang an lo ni vek mai a, an Pathian pâwna rilru atanga hla an phuahte chu kan hmu a, a phuahtu eng Kohhran nge, an Kohhran thurin leh tih dân engnge ni tih a lang ngai rêng rêng lo, pawm tlân chin dung an rawn zui vek a ni. Chuvângin tûn hina lama Kohhran inngeih lo tak taka mite hla phuah tam tak chu kan inhman tawm vek a ni.

Zoramah pian thar thu, chhandamna thu chhandam nih inhriatna, hnehna nur, sawihona tha tak tak a awm thîn a, chûngah chuan Kohhran hrang hrang thurin inang lo lai leh tih dân inang lo lai hi an hrût tel ngai lo, pawm tlân chinah zêl an kal thîn. Tu tawngtaiva pawh ngaitla ila, pawm tlân chinah zêl an kal a ni.

Tichuan Pathian kan biakna rilru leh Pathian hnathawh kan thihlunga lo thleng hi chu thuhmun vek a lo ni tih tûn lai Kohhran hruiute an hrechhuak thar ta a, tantlân duhna a kal ta zêl a ni. Roman Kohhran pawhin Protestant hla phuah thenkhat chu an hmang ve ta an ti. (Reader's Digest March 1963).

Kohhran thunun dân lah hi Thuthlung Thara lang chin chu, bawhchhetute siamthat nen leh, Kohhrana mite vên him nân tih hi a ni mai a. Kan kalpui dân chu Kohhran thenkhatin an kalpui thui deuh va, thenkhat an kal thui lo deuh va. A eng a pawh chu Pathianin a pui theuh a ni tih hnial rual a awm lo.

Tichuan pawm tlân zawng zawng leh pawm tlân lohte hi, a tam lam leh an pawimawh ve ve dânte bûk vekin kalho zêl theih tho chu ni âwm tak a ni a, chuti lova Krista Kohhran an lo inþhena an lo inbakkaih hi mihring famkim lohna rah a ni e. tûn chinah chuan tãntlân i tum teh ang u, inzawm lehna kawng pawh i zawng zêl ang u, an ti ta a ni.

Tãntlân tihah Baibul thupui, thurin pawimawhte nêna inrem lo hi chu an pawm lo vang. Mahni pâwla chbandamna khûr-khung a, Kohhran dangin þa taka an thawhna apianga ring lo rawlh þîn, mi dang hlawhtlin zualna lam apianga lo inrawlh zual þînhote hi an tih ngaia an tih chhông chuan an lo tel hek lo vang Kristan eng angin ngai maw kan ti mai hlawm rih a ni.

Tûn lai khawvêl Kohhran hawiher hi enin, Lal Isua tawng-taina chu a la hlawhtling dâwn ngei tih a lang a ni, "Anoi chu pumkhat an nihna tûrin"



THU HMAN HRILHFIAHNA

Abbot : Monastic pāwl hmun (bûk)-a hotu ber.

Boer-ho : Afrika ram Transvaal leh Orange Free State lama Dutch mi va lûtte thlah, mi ngo, sâp thlah.

Colony : Sawrkânin ram dang an va awp mai ni lo va, an mite an va awm nghehna.

Duke : Mi lian tak prince dawttu, hmun thenkhatah thuneitu ber pawh an ni.

Count : Mi lian tak baw, England-a Earl an tih nê inang ti ila he bu chhiar nân chuan a tâwk mai an.

Episcopal : Bishop nei Kohhran.

Estate : He bu atân chuan, lal ram ch-hûnga mi lian, ram chin nei emaw an ram emaw a ni ber.

Friar : Monastic pāwl Dominican order leh Franciscan order-a mi te, khâng pāwla monk-ho kha, unau tihna a ni.

Indulgence : Ngaihdamna phal sak Zawrhê pawh a awm a nih kha.

Mass : Lalpa zanriah ang hi a ni mai a, mahse Kalvaria inthawina kha, a tak taka hlan thar lehna a ni.

Mosque : Mosolman-ho tempul.

Prince : Lal, king tling si lo. Reformation laia German lalte kha. Lal fa tih nân pawh an hman zêl.

Purgatory : Ringtu thi, vâna rama kal tlâk rih lote rawh thiang hlimna hmun.

Rualremlo Kohhran : Church of England ata inla hrangte kha. (Dissenters emaw non Conformists emaw an ti thln.)

Relics : Mi thiangblimte ruh emaw an thil engemaw, serh taka an vawn apiang kha.

States General : Sawrkâr rorêl khâwmpui. Mahse Parliament ang chu a ni lo, mi an ropui bleih angin vote an nei tam blei a ni.

LEHKHABU ENTE

Landmarks of Church History. by Henry Cowan, D.D.

Outlines of Early Church History. by Rev. H. Wallis Smith, D.D.

A Study of Church History to the end of the thirteenth Century,
by G.W. Butterworth. B.D.

A short History of Our Religion, by D.C. Somervell.

The Story of the Church. by Rev. J. Aulay Steele, M.A. and
Rev. A.J. Campbell, D.D.

History of the Christian Church, 2 Vols. by Profesor Kurtz.

**History of the Christian Church, From the Apostolic Age to the
Reformation, 8 Vols.** by James C. Robertson. M.A.

The Reformation by Linsay D.D. **Hand book of J. & J. Clark.**

The Churches of Christendom, St. Giles Lecture by Various Lec-
turers.

Study of Modern Christendom. by W.F. Fiddian Moulton, M.A.
and W.T. Whitley M.A., LL.D.

The Calvinistic Methodism of Wales, by Rev. J. Roberts, M.A.

Our Children's Heritage, by Mabel Bickerstaff, M.A., B.D.

General European History, 1789—1900, by Oliver J. Thatcher,
Ph. D. and Ferdinand Schwill Ph. D.

A Study of English History, by L. Mukberjee, M.A.

N.C.C. Review, Febuary 1972.

Outlines of Protestant Missions. by Rev. John Robson D.D.

Adoniram Judson. by D.I. Badcock.

David Jones : Dauntless Pioneer by Ernest H. Hayes.

Reader's Digest. March 1963.

KAIH TAWI

ib (ibid, ibidem). He bunga mī ; he bua mī.

C.M.S. Church Missionary Society Anglican.

S.P.G. Society for Propagating the Gospel.—Chanchin tha theh darh pāwl—Anglican.

S.P.C. Society for Promoting the Christian Knowledge—Kristian thu theh darh pāwl—Anglican.

L.M.S. London Missionary Society—Congregationalist Kohhran

W.M.S. Wesleyan Missionary Society—Wesleyan Methodist Kohhran.

B.M.S. Baptist Missionary Society.

TIHDIK NGAITE

Phêk	5	tlar	18	"Niroa"	ti lovin	"Nerva"	tih ti
"	6	"	2	"Kristiante pawhin an chhawr ve zêl a ni"			"
"	14	"	7	hlau tih entirna lehkha	"	hlân (hlan) tih entirna	"
"	19	"	11	Kaisara tân	"	Kaisar atân	"
"	19	"	27	Kristiana thil hmuh	"	Kristan a thil hmuh	"
"	22	"	16	khawpui	"	khâwmpui	"
"	23	"	2	Grosis	"	Gnosis	"
"	23	"	16	a zirtlr	"	an zirtlr	"
"	25	"	19	chuak	"	chhuak	"
"	25	"	33	thu ziak	"	thu ziaktu	"
"	28	"	9	khâwmpui hnua	"	khâwmpui hma	"
"	30	"	15	bul	"	bu	"
"	30	"	20	bik	"	dik	"
"	31	"	10	inpawh	"	inawp	"
"	31	"	21	inpawp	"	inawp	"
"	32	"	18	changtute	"	chang tûrte	"
"	34	"	4	thu	"	tu	"
"	36	"	9	Origenate	"	Origena te	"
"	36	"	11	thu	"	tluang	"
"	36	"	12	ia	"	la	"
"	37	"	17	Inpâwl	"	Inawp	"
"	39	"	29	erawh chu	"	erawh chuan	"
"	43	"	27	la lût	"	lo lût	"
"	48	"	12	hniam	"	hriam	"
"	55	"	4	thu	"	thua	"
"	57	"	1	REK ZUALNA	"	NEK ZUALNA	"
"	59	"	23	a kan	"	an kan	"
"	60	"	10	Chhut hmaih, Bishop pawh	"	"a dah chung ve a"	"
"	61	"	24	Rome leh Pope	"	Rom Pope	"
"	63	"	20	Edessa-ah an siam bawh	"	a siam bawh	"
"	64	"	16	khawthlang nun sual	"	khawthlang nun sual	"
"	67	"	23	Rome Bishop leh dangte	"	Rom Bishop leh Bishop dangte	"
"	74	"	11	a nih ih	"	a nihin	"
"	97	"	22	thawh theih	"	tawh theih	"
"	100	"	7	a lo kala	"	a lo lal a	"
"	103	"	2	an mawi hle a	"	an mawl hle a	"
"	103	"	22	chêttlatin	"	chêlhtlatin	"
"	114	"	3-na C	SADE	"	CRUSADE	"
"	119	"	22	117	"	1170	"
"	120	"	3	hna	"	hna	"

MIZORAM STATE LIBRARY

Acc. No _____

Acc. by _____

Class. by . *Mr*

Cata. by : _____

Sub Heading by : _____

Transcribed by : _____

Location No : _____